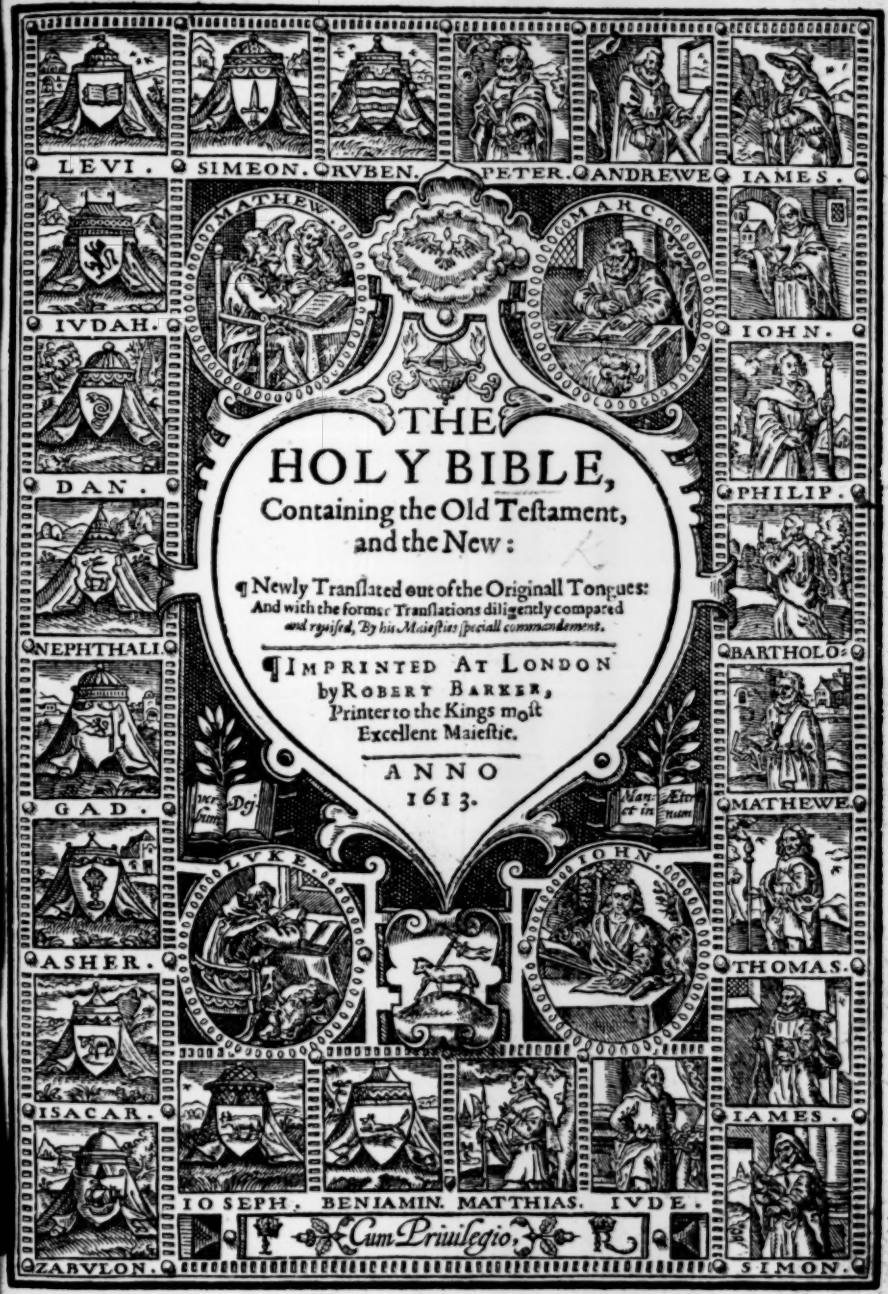
LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
MATHEW
MARC
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO.
GAD.
MATHEWE.
LVKE
IOHN
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
THE
HOLY BIBLE,
Containing the Old Testament,
and the New:
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues:
And with the former Translations diligently compared
and revised, By his Maiesties speciall commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
ANNO
1613.
Cum Priuilegio

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, FRANCE AND IRELAND, DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF the BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, *the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of* ENGLAND, *when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our* SION, *that vpon the setting of that bright* Occidentall Starre *Queene* ELIZABETH *of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your* MAIESTY, *as of the* Sunne *in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernement established in your* HIGHNESSE, *and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.*

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS *sacred Word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruite thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.*

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſor of your HIGHNESSE *did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of* CHRIST, *and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your* MAIESTIES *loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth beholde you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder* GOD, *is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your* MAIESTIE *towards the houſe of* GOD, *doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of* Chriſtendome, *by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your* MAIESTIE. *For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the* Engliſh tongue; *your* MAIESTIE *did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.*

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of* England *ſhall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your* MAIESTIE, *not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouuer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred* MAIESTIE, *that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide wee ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe wee are poore Inſtruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth*

and

and innocencie of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; *And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and favour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happie dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through*

IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

S S
S

3 DE 60

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuarie, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge moeue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit-beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauior, & from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue intertayned vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth beeing brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spiritual and ſincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them.

|| Ἐκ βέλους.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthie men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that he had not ſeene any profite to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying: Now is poiſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. *As the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he builta Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden. *Make*, ſay they, *thy grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they rai eup a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others. In Athens, witnes Libanius in olynth. Demoſth. Cato the elder: Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

|| σωσὸν ζυγὸν αὐτῶν.

1. King. 12. 4.

If

The higheſt perſonages haue beene calumniated

If we will deſcend to latter times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſt wiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthening the Empire at his great charges and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Papillus*, as who would ſay, a waiteſull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by ſome to bee an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to be euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *You are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you*. This, and more to this purpoſe, His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for euer, *Himſelfe and children and children children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (eſpecially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his Royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that colour, but ſtood reſolute, *as a ſtatue immoueable, and an anuile not eaſie to be beaten into plates*, as one ſayth; he knew who had choſen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not ſuffer it to bee broken off for whatſoeuer ſpeaches or practiſes. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright. yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the vttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Ieſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Euſebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerued *Conſtantines* perſon, and auenged him of his enemies.

His Maieſties conſtancie notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſurney of the Engliſh tranſlations.

Conſtantine.

Aurel. Victor. Theodoſius.

Zoſimus.

Iuſtinian.

Num. 32.14. Eccles. 1.9. Acts 7.51.

Suidas.

Euſebius lib. 10. cap. 8.

The prayſe of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what ſauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to ſearch. Ioh. 5.39. Eſa 8.20. They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them. Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28.29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeue them. *Mat.* 22.29. *Luk.* 24.25. They can make vs wiſe vnto ſaluation. 2. *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauineſſe, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege*; *Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was ſaid vnto S. *Auguſtine* by a ſupernaturall voyce. *What ſoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, ſaith the ſame S. *Auguſtine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens windes, and truely ſo tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Auguſtine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama ſcripturas, & amabit te ſapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* againſt *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vpon the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath like wiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, he ſaith; *I do not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *We muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of the reſt, *ἐπεισάγειν*) *any of thoſe things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catechiſ.* S. *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his third booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe we will not weare the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can wee excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if wee doe not ſtudie them, of curioſitie, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *εἰσποιούντων, how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copiæ*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falſly

C. Ceſar. Plutarch.

S. Auguſt. conſeſſ lib. 8. cap. 12.

S. Auguſt. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6.

S. Hierom. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyril. 7°. contra Iulianum.

Tertul. aduerſ. Hermo.

Tertul. de carne Chriſti.

Iuſtin. πρὸς Ἕλλ. οἱ ὁσίοι τα.

S. Baſil. περὶ πίστως. ὑπερφανίας κατηγορία.

* Ἐφεστῶτα σῦκα φέρει, καὶ πίονες ἄρτυγες, καὶ μέλια ἐν κοτύλῃ, καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with woll whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and hony in apot, & oile.

falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armorie of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memorie onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels; whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holesome foode, against fenowed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basill* calleth it) of preseruatiues against poysoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, against rebellious spirits; a treasurie of most costly iewels, against beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happie that meditateth in it day and night.

κοσμον ἱερα τριβον. *S. Basil. in Psal. grammm.*

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that which is kept close in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrewe tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or some thing to drawe with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. *Strom.* *S. Hieronym.* *Damasco.* *Michael, Theophil. fil.* 2. *Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab.* *Cicero* 5°. *de finibus.* Gen. 29. 10. Iohn 4. 11.

The translation of the old Testament out of the Hebrew into Greeke

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was drie; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for descent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptist did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that their the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being set foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlesticke, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded foorth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to containe the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Translation to serue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to passe for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a fixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. These with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the worth

Esay 29. 11. *See S. Augustin. lib. 12. contra Faust. ca. 32.*

Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the truth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auſtin. epiſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. ἀφορμὰς ταῖς αἱρέσεσιν ἔχοντες ἁπλῶς λαμβάνειν ὕδωρ. Eſa. 31. 3.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite *(Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine.)* Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. *S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.*

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. i. The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So *S. Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſua lingua hominibus. i.* for his countrey men of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S. Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth*. So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Suuil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into || *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Trewiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Thuſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt.

See S. Auſtin. epiſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. ἀφορμὰς ταῖς αἱρέσεσιν ἔχοντες ἁπλῶς λαμβάνειν ὕδωρ. Eſa. 31. 3.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. *S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.*

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim. 2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron. praf. in 4 Euangel.

*S. Hieron. Sophronio. Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. ca. 23. S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alureda noſtro. Auentin. li. 4. *Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.*

Psal. 48.8. most profitable to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seene.*

δῶρον ἐσθλὸν κακὸν ὑπόκρισις. Sophocles. See the obseruation (set forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib.*

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a Licence in writing before they may vse them, and to get that, they must approue themselues to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaurn of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement the 8.* that there should be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, *(Lucifuga Scripturarum,* as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their owne sworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderstanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to translation.

The vnwillingnesse of our chiefe Aduersaries, that the Scriptures should be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

pag. 15. ver. 5. *Tertul. de resur. carnis.* Ioan. 3.20. *S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.* Nehe. 4.3. *S. Hieron. Apolog. aduers. Ruffin.*

Many mens mouths haue beene open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and aske what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her siluer with drosse, her wine with water, her milke with lime? *(Lacte gypsum male miscetur,* saith *S. Ireney.)* We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proued to be *lapidosus,* as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Also the aduersaries of *Iudah* and *Hierusalem,* like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah,* mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, saying; *What doe these weake Iewes, &c. will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.* Was their Translation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refusing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* Wee will answere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome, 'Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe wee condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the best paines we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to speake.

The speaches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduersaries against this worke,

Arist. 2. metaphys. cap. 1. *S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.* *S. Augustin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei. ca. 7.* Iudges 8.2. 2. Kings 13. 18, 19. *S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.* Iere. 23.28. *Tertul. ad Martyr.*

And to the same effect say wee, that wee are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauelled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raised vp of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserue to be had of vs and of posteritie in euerlasting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much sweet musicke; but if Phrynis (Timotheus* his master) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius:* and as *S. Augustine* saith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike vs; they, we perswade our selues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer,* that strake the stroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Iudges 8. verse 2. Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till hee had smitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila,* of whom wee spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it again, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called *κατ' ἀκρίβειαν* that is, accurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witnesseth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* Ethikes, there are extant not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith *Tertullian,*) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maiesties is good; neither let any be grieued, that

A satisfaction to our brethren,

that wee haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe so, which therefore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to passe, that whatsoeuer is found alreadie (and all is found for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if anything be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the trueth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene set a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their seruice, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the worke? But besides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it: for the very Historicall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maiesties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion booke, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie shift; yet euen hereupon did his Maiestie begin to bethinke himselfe of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gaue order for this Translation which is now presented vnto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous Brethren.

An answere to the imputations of our Aduersaries.

Now to the later we answere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in English, set foorth by men of our profession (for wee haue seene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being translated into *French, Dutch, Italian* and *Latine*, is still the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Translator with the like grace, nor peraduenture so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sence, euery where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many slips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) also a comely man and louely, though hee haue some warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but also skarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apostles or Apostolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie measure of Gods spirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burne the Word translated, did no lesse then despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whole sense and meaning, as well as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Gaules*, they fell soone to build it againe: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had bene most sightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honest man, or a good Patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of *Ezra*, and the prophesie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forsaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Translations. The translation of the *Seuentie* dissenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perspicuitie, grauitie, maiestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vsed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and most learned men doe confesse) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vsing it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the *English* Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the Authours of the translations, (heretikes they call vs by the same right that they call themselues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them so. Wee are sure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex personis probamus fidem an ex fide personas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their persons? we should trie their persons by their faith. Also *S. Augustine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius a Donatist*, for the better vnderstanding of the word, was not ashamed to make vse of them, yea, to insert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them so farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seene in *S. Augustines* third booke *De doctrina Christiana*. To be short, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were so farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the translation of *Aquila* a Proselite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion* both *Ebionites*, that is, most vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Translation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before signified out of *Epiphanius*) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horace.

Iames 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præscript. contra hæreses.

S. Augustin. 3. de doctr. Christ. cap. 30.

S. Augustin. Epist. 9.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cauill and obiection of theirs against vs, for altering and amending our Translations so oft, wherein truly they deale hardly, and strangely with vs. For to whome euer was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? Saint *Augustine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the same S. *Augustine* was not ashamed to retractate, wee might say, reuoke, many thinges that had passed him, and doeth euen glory that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the Trueth, we must consider

S. Augustin. lib. Retractat. Video interdum vitia mea, S. Aug. Epist. 8.

conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portefles and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councel with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the thirde remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to be obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Vives* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſomuch different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull: That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſarie for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Lawe and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the olde vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuiate opinion, and that he conſulted onely him ſelfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitor *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet al of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which hee then ſet foorth, beingdiligently corrected and printed in the Printing-houſe of *Vaticane*? Thus *Sextus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhow of equitie chalenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ. Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfa. fixa Bibl.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our perusall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with wheale in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐπισκοπος vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our

whole

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wifedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίδᾳ κεφαλίαν μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the wot keman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab vtero inenabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention ofth e *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let mee not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to be tryed by the Hebrewe Volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſt that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner writeany thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſixtie two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did we thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull and fearing no reproch of ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Reaſons moouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſome what be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary, are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet out wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plainenеſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that feareſulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſence in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, bad rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were

Nazianzen. τὸ ἐν πίδᾳ κεφαλίαν μανθάνειν πρᾶγμα.

Idem in Apologet.

S. Auguſt. lib. 11, Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Augu. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c

S. Hieron. ad Sunnam & Fretel.

S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. vt veterum.

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.

S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian.

ἀκριβολογίαι.

φιλεῖ γὰρ ἐκπίπτειν ἀπὸ περισσῶν μέγα.

Sophoc. in Electr.

πολυπραγμοσύνη.

κόπος ἀπὸ τῶν ἀναγκαίων.

S. Chryſoſt. in 2 Theſſ. cap. 2.

S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 9.

S. Augu. li. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.

ἀπορρητολογία.

Hieronym. in Ezech. c. 3.

S. Aug. 2° de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.

Plat. in Paulo ſecundo.

were an other master; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is subiect to wounds, and therefore so much as he prouoketh, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

ἐμοιοπαθὴς. τετρώθη ὑπὸ χειρὸς ἰδίας.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identity of phrasing.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that wee had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words that be not of the same sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that wee should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if wee translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, wee thought to sauour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breede scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of new-fanglenes called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally wee should make verball and vnnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing towards a great number of good English wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that nicenesse in wordes was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himselfe; therefore bee vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrewe* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, we haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azimes*, *Tunike*, *Rationall*, *Holocaust*, *Propice*, *Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

A bed. *Niceph. Calist lib. 8. cap 42. S. Hieron in 4. Ionæ. See S. Aug. epist. 10.*

λαπαλοσχία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ἐνόμασι. *See Eusseb. præparatio lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remooueth the scales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderstand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and siluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not so great things in vaine, O despise not so great saluation! Be not like swine to tread vnder foot so precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuse holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkenesse more then light; if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, starue not your selues. Remember the aduise of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great feare, and to seeke to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of Saint *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that hee that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected*: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Augustine*, *They that despise Gods will inuiting them, shall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them*. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he setteth his word before vs, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conscience in vs to know him and serue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all prayse and thankesgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2, 13. Matth. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16. *Nazianz. περὶ ἀγ. βαπτ.* *S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in ἀστιν. ἀμὴ χατον σφόδρα ἀμὴ χανον.* δεινὸν πανὸν χόρτον παρελθεῖν ἢ τὴν καιρὸν σφαλματίαν ἐπιζητεῖν. *S. August. ad artic. sibi falsò obiect. Artic. 16.* Heb. 10. 31.

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis	50	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſter	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2 Eſdras	16	The Song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew	28	1.Timotheus	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	3
Luke	24	Titus	4
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Epheſians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	Iude	1
1.Theſſalonians	5	Reuelation	22.
2.Theſſalonians	3		

3 DE 60

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of Heauen and Earth.* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the Firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *Of the Sunne, Moone and Starres,* 20 *of fish and fowle,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal. 33.6. & 136.5. acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. hebr. 11. 3.

IN* the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

* 2. Cor. 4. 6.

3 And God said, * Let there be light: and there was light.

† *Heb, betweene the light and betweene the darkenesse.*

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darknesse he called, Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

† *Heb, and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there bee a † firmament, in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

*Psal. 136. 5. ier. 10. 12. & 51. 15.

† *Heb, Expansion.*

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

*Ier. 51. 15.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

*Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 5. iob 38. 8.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seede, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

† *Heb, tender grasse.*

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, and herbe yeelding seed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed was in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

* Deut. 4. 19. psal. 136. 7.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee * lightes in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes, and for seasons, and for dates and yeres.

† *Heb, betweene the day, and betweene the night.*

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lightes: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

† *Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

* Ier. 31. 35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the || mooning creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

* 2. Eld. 6. 47.

||*Or, creeping.*

† *Heb. soule.*

† *Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. eph. 4. 24. colos. 3. 10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him: * male and female created he them.

* Mat. 19. 4. wisd. 2. 23.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the Ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† *Heb, creepeth.*

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seede, which is vpon

† *Heb. seeding seede.*

the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

31 And God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the first day.

* Chap. 9, 3.

† Heb. a liuing soule.

* Ecclus 39.16

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The manner of the Creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The Tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which hee had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and man became a liuing soule.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is * Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the ‖ man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commaunded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

* Exod. 20.11 and 31.17. deut. 5.14. hebr. 4.4.

† Hebr. created to make.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.

† Heb. dust of the ground.

* 1. Cor. 15.47

* 1. Cor. 15.45

* Ecclus. 24.29

† Heb. Cush.

‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria.

‖ Or, Adam.

† Heb. eating thou shalt eate.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought them vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: shee shall bee called woman, because shee was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

* Ecclus. 17.5

† Hebr. as before him.

‖ Or, the man.

† Hebr. called.

† Heb. builded.

* 1. Cor. 11.8.

* Mat. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16. ephe. 5.31.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The Serpent is cursed,* 15 *The promised Seede.* 16 *The punishment of man kind,* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman saide vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruite of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruite thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and hee did eate.

† Heb. saying thou shalt die.

† Heb. Yea, because, &c.

* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14.

† Hebr. a desire.

* Ecclus. 25.26 1. tim. 2.14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hidde themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam,

‖ Or, things to gird about.

† Hebr. wind.

dam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And hee saide, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man saide, The woman whom thou gauest to be with mee, she gaue mee of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God saide vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the fielde: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire shalbe ‖ to thy husband, and he shall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee saide, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbs of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the Garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 25 *The birth of Seth.* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee shall be his desire; and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee saide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto mee, from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain saide vnto the LORD, ‖ my punishment is greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth mee, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall bee taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehujael, and Mehujael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in braslle and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine

Or, subiect to thy husband. *1. Cor. 14. 34.

Hebr. cause to bud.

† Heb. Chauah.

Heb. at the end of dayes.

Hebr. sheepe, or goats. *Heb. 11. 4.*

‖ Or, haue the excellencie. *‖ Or, subiect vnto thee.*

Wisd. 10. 3. matth. 23. 35. 1. ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.

† Hebr. bloods.

‖ Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.

† Heb. Chanoch.

† Heb. Lamech.

† Heb. whetter. *‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*

† Hebr. Hebel. *† Heb. a feeder.*

slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truly Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, (said she,) hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Hebr. Enosh.* ‖ *Or, to call themselues by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1.

2 * Male and female created hee them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wisd. 2, 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeres, and begat a sonne in his owne likenes, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeres: and begate † Enos.

† *Heb. Enosh.*

7 And Seth liued, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeres: and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And al the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeres, and begate ‖ Mahalaleel.

‖ *Gr. Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and foztie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeres, and begate † Jared.

† *Heb. Jered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared liued an hundred sixty and two yeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Jared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

‖ *Gr. Mathusala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after hee begate Methuselah, three hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not, for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

25 And Methuselah liued, an hundred eightie and seuen yeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie, & two yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† *Heb Lamech.*

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixty and nine yeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

‖ *Gr. Nee.*

30 And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeres, and hee died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednes of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that hee also is fleshy yet his dayes shall bee an hundred and twentie yeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them; the same became mightie men, which were of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually,

‖ *Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I wil destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

* Chap. 8. 21. matth. 15. 19. † *Heb. euery day.* † *Heb. from man vnto beast.*

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus. 44. 17. 2 pet. 2. 5. ‖ *Or, vpright.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, the end of all flesh

flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them, and behold I will destroy them ‖ with earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. nests.

15 And this is the fashion, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the arke shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, & euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery sort shalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe them aliue with thee: they shall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattel after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee: and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah: according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND * the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by sieuens, the male and the female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

† Hebr. seuen seuen.

3 Of foules also of the aire, by sieuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, forty dates, & forty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the fiue hundred yere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, flood-gates

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased: and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that were vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

* Wisd. 10. 4.

22 All in whose nostrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

† Heb the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 2. pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth foorth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to cow se the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: & after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

† Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene,

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the windowe of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

†Heb. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

†Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came into him in the euening, and loe in her mouth was an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knewe that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sons wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

†Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the* imagination of mans heart is euil from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

†Hebr. a sauour of rest.

*Chap. 6. 5. mat. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time and harueit, and cold, and heat, and Sommer, and Winter, & day and night shall not cease.

†Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant 13 signified by the rainebow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world. 20 planteth a vineyard. 21 is drunken and mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan. 26 Blesseth Shem. 27 prayeth for Iapheth. 28 and dyeth.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sons, and sayd vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

*Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, shall bee meate for you, euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

*Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof shall you not eat.

*Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

*Mat. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10. *Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, & multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

*Esai 54. 9.

12 And God saide, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall bee for a token of a couenant, betweene mee and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe shall bee seene in the cloud.

*Eccles 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that is vpon the earth

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant, which I haue established betweene me and all flesh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, & Japhet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

†Heb. Chanaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan sawe the nakednesse of his father, and tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Shem, and Japhet tooke a garment, and layd it vpon both their shoulders, and went backward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backward, and they sawe not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his ponger ſon had done vnto him.
25 And he ſaid, Curſed bee Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he bee vnto his brethren.
26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.
‖ Or, ſeruant to them.
27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Japhet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.
‖ Or, perſwade.
28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japhet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.
* 1. Chron. 1. 5. 2 * The ſonnes of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.
* 1. Chron. 1. 8 6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
† Gr. Babylon.
‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria.
‖ Or, the ſtreetes of the citie.
11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth and Calah,
12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.
13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.
† Heb. Tzidon. 15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,
16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſhite,
17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto ‖ Heb. Azzah. † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.
20 Theſe are the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, and in their nations.
21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder, euen to him were children borne.
22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.
* 1. Chron. 1. 17.
23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
† Heb. Arpachſhad.
24 And Arpharad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.
† Heb. Sheloh.
25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Joktan.
* 1. Chron. 1. 19.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Jerah:
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.
31 Theſe are the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.
* Wiſd. 10. 5.
† Heb. lip.
† Heb. words.
2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
† Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour.
3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.
† Heb. burne them to a burning.
4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.
8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the citie.
9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
† That is, confuſion.
10 ¶ * Theſe are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundreth yeeres old, and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the flood.
* 1. Chron. 1. 17.
11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue & thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.
13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begat Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.
15 And Salah liued after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
*1.Chron. 1.19. 16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate * Peleg.
* Called Luk.3.35. Phaled. 17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.
19 And Peleg liued after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Serug.
*Luk.3.35. Saruch. 21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.
23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeres, and begate * Terah.
*Luke 3.34. Thara. 25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
29 And Terah liued seuentie yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
*Iosh.24.2. 1.Chron. 1.26. 27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.
28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.
*Nehem.9.7 Iudith 5.7 actes 7.4.
32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

*Acts 7.3. NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, & make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.
3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
* Chap.18.18 and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat. 3.8.
4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.
7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.
* Chap.13.15 * Chap.13.4
8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.
9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.
† Heb. in going and iourneying.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.
11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:
12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.
15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.
16 And hee entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and sayd, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why didst thou not tell mee that shee was thy wife?
19 Why saidest thou, Shee is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renueth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

*Chap.12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents,

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there bee no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be † brethren.

†Or, men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

*Chap.12.7. and 26.4. Deut.34.4.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seede for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

†Heb. plaines.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of fiue kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoyle, his partners hauing had their portion restoreth to the king of Sodom.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That these made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the foureteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smot the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim;

‖Or, the field of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained seruants, borne in his owne house, three hundreth and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

‖Or, led forth. ‖Or, instructed.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

*2.Sam.18.28. *Hebr.7.1.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,
20 And blessed be the most high God, which thy deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and gaue him * tithes of all.
21 And the king of Sodome saide vnto Abram, giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.
22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,
23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:
24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying: Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.
2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childelesse? & the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.
3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.
4 And behold the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shal not be thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.
5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seede be.
6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.
7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.
8 And hee said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?
9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeres old, and a shee goat of three yeres olde, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.
10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.
11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.
12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.
13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seede shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.
14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.
15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buryed in a good old age.
16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.
17 And it came to passe that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.
18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egipt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,
20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,
21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe, to submit her selfe,* 11 *And telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ismael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar,
2 And Sarai saide vnto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai.
3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.
4 ¶ And hee went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.
5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that shee had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.
6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.
7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:
8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee saide, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.
9 And the Angel of the LORD, said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.
10 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.
11 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ismael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.
12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.
13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee

*Psal. 16. 16.
*Rom. 4. 18.
*Rom. 4. 3. Galat. 3. 6. Iames. 2. 23.
*Acts 7. 6.
†Heb. a lampe of fire.
*Chap. 12. 7 and 13. 15. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.
†Heb. be built by her.
†Hebr. that which is good in thine eyes.
†Heb. afflicted her.
‖ That is, God shall heare.
*Cha. 25. 18

the said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Kadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeere old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

*Chap. 24 62. ‖That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised,* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almightie God, *walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of † many nations,

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenent therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: * euery man child among you shall bee circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seede.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needes bee circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall bee cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abram, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be a mother of nations; Kings of people shall be of her.

*Chap. 5. 22. ‖Or, vpright, or sincere.

† Heb. multitude of nations.

*Rom. 4. 17.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

*Acts 7. 8.

*Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11. † Heb. a sonne of eight dayes. *Leui. 12. 3. luke 2 21. iohn 7. 22.

† Heb. she shall become nations

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundreth yeeres old? and shal Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

11 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: * twelue princes shall hee beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 18. 10 and 21. 2.

* Chap. 25. 13

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, & all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the iselfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninetie yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne was thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne,

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham.* 25 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Heb 13. 2.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

† Heb. stay. † Heb. you haue passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Heb. hasten.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the heard, & fetche a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them;

them, and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life: and lo, *Sarah thy wife shall haue a son. And Sarah hard it in the tent doore which was behind him.

*Chap.17.19. and 21.2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age: and it ceased to bee with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shal I haue pleasure, my *Lord being old also?

*1.Pet.3.6.

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be *blessed in him?

*Chap.12.3. and 22.18. Acts 3.25. Galat.3.8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, & because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come to me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and sayde, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, & said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for lacke of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fortie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fourtie found there: & he said, I will not doe it for fcouties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 13 Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines. 18 He obteineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, & tarie all night, and *wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early, and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the streete all night.

*Chap.18.4

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let me I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one fellow came in to sojourne, and he will needs be a iudge. Now will we deale worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men *that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so, that they wearied themselues to finde the doore.

*Wisd.19.16

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here

heere any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will deſtroy this place, becauſe the *crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

*Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which †are heere, leaſt thou bee conſumed in the ‖iniquitie of the citie.

†Heb. are found. ‖Or, punishment

*Wiſd. 10.6.

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto mee in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let mee eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted †thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

†Heb. thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was †riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

†Heb. gone forth

24 Then *the LORD rayned vpon Sodome, and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

*Deut. 29.23. luke 17.29. Eſa. 13.19. iere. 50.40. amos. 4 11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where hee ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the country went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſayd vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when ſhee lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not, when ſhee lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaide of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is †a mans wife.

†Heb. maried to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto mee, Shee is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖Or, ſimplicity, or ſincerity.

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withholde thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought

brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: shee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

*Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Hebr. as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, hee is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is borne.* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarah reioyceth.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse.* 17 *The Angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah *as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah *conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

*Actes 7. 8. galat. 4. 22. hebr. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac being eight dayes old, *as God had commanded him.

*Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

*Galat. 4. 30.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God saide vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath saide vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman, will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernes of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against him, a good way off, as it were a bowe-shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against him, and lift vp her voyce and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great Nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, & to the land wher in thou hast sojourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reprooued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech saide, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee saide, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, || Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

|| That is, *The well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And

‖ Or, Trot.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many daies.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah ireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he saide, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. 11, 17.
† Hebr. Behold me.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine only sonne Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham saide vnto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold, the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. Behold me.
‖ Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laide the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iames 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-ireh, as it is saide to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall bee seene.

‖ That is, *The LORD will see, or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And saide, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only sonne,

* Psal. 105. 9. ecclus 44. 21. luke 1. 73. hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seede as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seede shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

† Hebr. lippe.

18 * And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus 44. 22. acts 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel,

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old: these were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: giue mee a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it bee your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth hee shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

† Hebr. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee,

in

in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And hee spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? burie therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the caue which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that is therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to goe.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

† *Heb: gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was olde and † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26 4.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which took me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue this land, hee shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not bee willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleere from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ *Or, And.*

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citty, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, euen the time † that women goe out to draw water.

† *Heb. that women which draw water, go forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speede this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* *Vers. 43.*

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her: and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee saide, Drinke, my lord: and shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, shee saide, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of gold,

‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his truethe I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told them of her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when hee sawe the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto mee, that he came vnto the man; and beholde, hee stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue strawe and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made him sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

43 *Beholde, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:

*Verse 13.

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and shee went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And shee made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she saide, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my maister Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne,

49 And nowe if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and sayde, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

† Heb. vessels.

54 And they did eat and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and hee sayde, *Send me away vnto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother saide, Let the damsell abide with vs || a few dayes, at the least ten: after that, she shall goe.

*Vers. 56. and 59. 11.

|| Or, a full yere, or, ten moneths

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder mee not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the Damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and sayd vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and shee said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seede possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her Damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Isaac went out, to || meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and sawe, and beholde, the camels were comming.

|| Or, to pray.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she sawe Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore shee tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant tolde Isaac all thinges, that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah beeing barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

*1.Chro.1.32. 3 And *Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East country.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre:

*Chap.23.16. 10 *The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

*Chap.16.14. and 24.62. 12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaide, bare vnto Abraham:

*1.Chro.1.29. 13 And *these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Temah, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles: twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren. † *Heb. fell.*

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fortie yeeres olde when he tooke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her, and she saide, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people: and *the elder shall serue the yonger. * Rom 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, beholde, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele: and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them. *Ose.12.3.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob. † *Heb. venison was in his mouth*

29 ¶ And Iacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom. † *Heb. with that red, with that red* pottage,

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau saide, Beholde, I am † at the point to die: and what profite shall this birthright doe to me? † *Heb. going to die.*

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and hee sware to him: and *hee sold his birthright vnto Iacob. * Heb. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and hee did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed* I will giue all theſe countreyes, and
*Chap.13.15. and 15.18. I will performe the oath, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.
4 And I will make thy ſeede to multiplie as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreies: and in thy Seed ſhall
*Chap.12.3. and 15.18. &22.18. all the nations of the earth be *bleſſed:
5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandements, my ſtatutes, and my lawes.
6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.
7 And the men of the place aſked him of his wife: and he ſayd, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, She is my wife; leſt, ſaid hee, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.
8 And it came to paſſe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.
9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſayd, Behold, of a ſurety ſhee is thy wife: and how ſaydeſt thou, She is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſayd, Leſt I die for her.
10 And Abimelech ſayd, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.
11 And Abimelech charged all this people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.
†Heb. found. 12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † received in the ſame yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.
†Heb. went going. 13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grewe vntill hee became very great.
||Or, husbandry. 14 For hee had poſſeſſion of flocks, and poſſeſſion of heards, and great ſtore of || ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.
15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtimes had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.
16 And Abimelech ſayd vnto Iſaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.
17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Iſaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.
†Heb. liuing. 19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.
20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ||Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.
||That is, Contention. 21 And they digged another well, and ſtroue for that alſo: and hee called the name of it, || Sitnah.
||That is, hatred. 22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtroue not: and hee called the name of it || Rehoboth:
||That is, Roome. and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we ſhall bee fruitfull in the land.
23 And hee went vp from thence to Beerſheba.
24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſayd, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiplie thy ſeed, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.
25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.
26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.
27 And Iſaac ſayd vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing ye hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?
28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.
†Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.
29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.
†Heb. if thou ſhalt, &c.
30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.
31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.
32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and ſayd vnto him, We haue found water.
33 And he called it || Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is || Beer-ſheba vnto this day.
||That is, an oath.
34 ¶ And Eſau was fortie yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Judeth the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
||That is, the well of the oath.
35 Which were † a griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.
*Chap.27.46. †Heb. bitternes of ſpirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for venſon.* 5 *Rebekah inſtructeth Iacob to obtaine the bleſſing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it.* 30 *Eſau bringeth venſon.* 33 *Iſaac trembleth,* 34 *Eſau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a bleſſing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah diſappointeth it.*

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that hee could not ſee, hee called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſayd vnto him, My ſonne. And hee ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.
2 And he ſayd, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.
3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bow, and goe out to the the field, and † take me ſome venſon.
†Heb. hunt.
4 And make me ſauoury meate, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.
5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the field to hunt for venſon, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeake vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,
7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauoury meate, that I may eat, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.
8 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.
9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them ſauoury meat for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.
10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may bleſſe thee before his death.
11 And Iacob ſayd to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a ſmooth man.
12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, and I ſhall bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.
13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and fetch me them.
14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made ſauorie meate, ſuch as his father loued.
15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:
16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.
17 And ſhe gaue the ſauoury meat, and the bread, which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.
18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſayd, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?
19 And Iacob ſayd vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne: I haue done according as thou badeſt me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.
20 And Iſaac ſayd vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? And he ſayd, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † come.
21 And Iſaac ſayd vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne: whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.
22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voyce is Iacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.
23 And hee diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.
24 And he ſaid, Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſayd, I am.
25 And he ſayd, Bring it neere to me, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and he brought it neere to him, and hee did eate: and he brought him wine and he dranke.
26 And his father Iſaac ſayd vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.
27 And hee came neere, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſayd, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.
28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine. *Heb.11.20.
29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed be euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.
30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.
31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and ſayd vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.
32 And Iſaac his father ſayd vnto him, Who art thou? And he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.
33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſayd, Who? where is hee that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed. †Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
34 And when Eſau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſayd vnto his father, Bleſſe me, euen me alſo, O my father. †Heb. hunted.
35 And he ſayd, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.
36 And he ſayd, Is not hee rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath ſupplanted mee theſe two times: he tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſayd, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for mee? ‖ That is, A ſupplanter.
37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ ſuſteined him: and what ſhall I doe now vnto thee, my ſonne? ‖ Or, ſupported.
38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, euen me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce *and wept. *Heb.12.17.
39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue. *Verſ.28. ‖ Or, of the faſneſſe.
40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.
41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing, wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Iacob. *Obad.10.
42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, purpoſing to kill thee.
43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voice: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.
44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away.
45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that, which thou haſt done

done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

*Chap.26.35 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, & said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

*Osee.12.12. 2 *Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

†Heb. an assembly of people. 4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger: which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeied his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

†Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c. 9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

*Called Actes 7.2. Charran. 11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and beholde, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

*Chap.35.1. and 48.3. 13 *And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

†Heb. breake forth. *Deut.12.3. *Chap.12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18. and 26.4. 14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seede, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And beholde, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, & said, How dreadfull is this place: this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillows, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place † Beth-el: but the name of that citie was called Luz at the first.

†That is, the house of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall bee Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

†Heb. lift vp his feet †Heb. children.

2 And hee looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, my brethren, whence be yee? and they said, of Haran are we.

5 And hee said vnto them, know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they sayd, Wee know him.

6 And he sayd vnto them, † Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheep.

†Heb. Is there peace to him?

7 And he said, Loe, † it is yet high day neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

†Heb. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the welles mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocks of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely, thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell mee, what shall thy wages be?

19 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: But Rachel was beautifull and wel fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

Heb. vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban sayd, It must not bee so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke and we will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And hee went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, *Behold a sonne.*

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and sayd, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this sonne also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, *Ioyned.*

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and shee said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1. 2.
‖ That is, *Praises*
† Heb. *stood from bearing*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maide vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maide, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban inquireth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby hee became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, & said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And shee said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also haue † children by her.

† Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel saide, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a sonne, therefore called shee his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel saide, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and shee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. *wrastlings of God.*
‖ That is, *My wrasting.*
* Called, Mat. 4. 13. *Nephtalim.*

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, *A troupe or company.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah saide, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

† Heb. *in my happinesse.*
‖ That is, *Happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel saide to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel saide, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening

euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued and bare Iacob the fift sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen mee my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him six sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, *dwelling.* * Called Mat. 4. 13. *Zabulon.*

21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, *Iudgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch.

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to mee another sonne.

‖ That is, *Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my country.

26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tarie: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And hee said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came; and it is now † increased vnto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

† Heb. *broken forth.*

† Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And hee said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue mee any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe: and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and of such shall bee my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

† Heb. *to morrow.*

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goates that were speckled and spotted, and euery one that had some white in it, and all the browne among the sheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban, and he put his owne flocks by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

† Heb. *as yesterday and the day before.*

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath bene with mee.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall bee thy hire, then all the cattell bare ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and giuen them to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lift vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattel, were ring-straked, speckled, and grilled.

‖ Or, *hee goats.*

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, saying, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring straked, speckled and grilled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

* Chap. 28. 18 13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow vnto mee: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are wee not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which hee had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: † Heb. Teraphim and Rachel had stollen the † images that were her fathers.

† Heb. the heart of Laban. 20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen daies iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad. † Hebr. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban sayd to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the sword?

† Heb hast stollen vnto. 27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from mee, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your fathers spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knewe not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents; but hee found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found them not. † Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon mee: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse: what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuffe? set it heere before my brethen, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both. † Hebr. felt.

38 This twentie yeeres haue I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beastes, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night. * Exod. 22. 12

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and six yeeres for thy cattell: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witnesse betweene mee and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed. ‖ That is, The heape of witnesse.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when wee are absent one from another.

‖ That is, *A beacon: or watch tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

‖ *Or, killed beasts.*

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Iacobs vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esaus comming.* 9 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrestleth with an Angel at Penuel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hoasts or campes.*

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. Field.*

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my Lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen and asses, flockes, and men seruants, & women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my Lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundreth men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, & hee diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and heards, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company & smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* *Chap. 31. 13.*

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am lesse then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, least he will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb. vpon.*

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes.

15 Thirtie milch camels with their coltes, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twentie shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my Lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shall you speak vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreouer Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peraduenture hee will accept † of me.

† *Heb. my face.*

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sons, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† *Heb. caused to passe.*

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† *Heb. ascending of the morning.*

25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

* *Ose. 12. 4.*

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

* *Chap. 35. 10.*

29 And Iacob asked him, and said: Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, *The face of God.*

31 And as hee passed ouer Penuel, the Sun rose vpon him, and hee halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel are not

of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, & with him foure hundreth men, and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those †with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

†*Heb. To thee.*

6 Then the handmaydens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, These are to finde grace in the sight of my Lord.

†*Heb. what is all this band to thee?*

9 And Esau saide, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

†*Heb. be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God: and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he urged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My Lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my Lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntil I come vnto my Lord vnto Seir.

†*Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foote of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let me now† leaue with thee some of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my Lord.

†*Heb. Set, or place.*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

†*Heb. wherefore is this?*

‖ *That is, boothes.*

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

* *Called Acts 7.16. Sychem*

19 And he bought a parcell of a fielde where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* *Called Acts 7.16. Emor.*

‖ *Or lambes.*

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ *That is, God, the God of Israel.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.* 25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoyle their citie.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the country saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

†*Heb. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

†*Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the fielde) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter: which thing ought not to bee done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall bee before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be as wee be, that euery male of you bee circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And

18 And their wordes pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.
19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.
20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,
21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and tread therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.
22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.
23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.
24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of the citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.
25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword and came vpon the citie boldly, and *slew all the males.
*Chap. 49. 6.
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.
† Heb. mouth.
27 The sons of Jacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.
28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.
29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that was in the house.
30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.
31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God saide vnto Jacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, *when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.
*Chap. 27. 43.
2 Then Jacob saide vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane and change your garments,
3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.
4 And they gaue vnto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, & all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Jacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.
5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.
6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.
7 And hee built there an Altar, and *called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.
*Chap. 28. 19.
‖ That is, The God of Bethel.
8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.
‖ That is, The oake of weeping.
9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Jacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.
10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Jacob, *but Israel shall be thy name: and hee called his name Israel.
*Chap. 32. 28
11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiplie: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.
12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.
13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.
14 And Jacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and powred oyle thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.
16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.
† Heb. a little piece of ground.
17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.
18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.
‖ That is, The sonne of my sorrow.
19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem:
‖ That is, The sonne of the right hand.
20 And Jacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.
21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.
22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and *lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: & Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelue.
*Chap. 49. 4.
23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben, Jacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.
24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph, and Beniamin.
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe are the ſonnes of Jacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and fourefcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt and died, *Chap. 25.8. and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who is Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite,

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

*1. Chron. 1. 35. 4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. ſoules. 6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them becauſe of their cattell.

*Ioſh. 24.4. 8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

† Heb. Edom. 9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

*1. Chron. 1. 35. &c. 10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: *Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: Theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: Theſe were the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe are the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe are the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Ieuſh, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, (who is Edom) and theſe are their dukes.

*1. Chron. 1. 38. 20 ¶ * Theſe are the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, & Dishan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were theſe: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe are the children of Dishon: Hemdan & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are theſe: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: theſe are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

†Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren, and telleth them his dreames. 5 Iacob sendeth him to seeke his brethren. 18 They conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ismeelites. 31 His father lamented by the bloody coate brought for him. 36 Hee is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

†Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuentéene yeeres olde, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and hee told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright: and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeysance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed: shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bowe downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feede the flocke in Shechem? Come and I will send thee vnto them: and hee saide to him, Here am I.

14 And hee saide to him, Goe, I pray thee † see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flocke, & bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Shechem.

†Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flocks.

17 And the man saide, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they saide one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

†Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and hee deliuered him out of their handes, and saide, Let vs not kill him.

*Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse and lay no hand vpon him: that he might rid him out of their handes, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they strypt Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that was on him.

|| Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

†Heb. harkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drewe and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of siluer, & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

*Psal. 105. 17. wisd. 10. 13. acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and saide, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent the coate of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and saide, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coate or no.

33 And he knew it, and saide, It is my sonnes coate: an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

*Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to bee comforted: and he saide, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto

vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and †‖ captaine of the guard.

† Heb. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

† Heb. chiefe of the slaughter men, or executioners.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Er marrieth Tamar.* 8 *The trespasse of Onan.* 11 *Tamar staieth for Shelah.* 13 *She deceiueth Iudah.* 27 *She beareth twinnes, Pharez, and Zarah.*

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and she called his name Onan.

*Num. 26. 19.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

*Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should giue seede to his brother.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Lest peraduenture hee die also as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, ‖ wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enaym.

15 When Iudah saw her hee thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that shee was his daughter in law) and she saide, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maiest come in vnto me?

† Heb a kid of the goates.

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she saide, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And hee saide, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, ‖ thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thy hand: ‖ hee gaue it her, ‖ came in vnto her, ‖ she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but hee found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way side? And they saide, There was no harlot in this place.

‖ Or, in Enaym

22 And he returned to Iudah, and saide, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah saide, Let her take it to her lest we † be shamed: behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

† Heb. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: ‖ she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, ‖ said, She hath bene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound vpon his hand a ‖ scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? this breach be vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

‖ That is, a breach.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house.* 7 *How he resisteth his mistresses temptation.* 13 *He is falsly accused.* 19 *He is cast in prison.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man: and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master sawe that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him: and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that hee had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the

Egyptians

Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had, in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with mee in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph, day by day, that hee harkened not vnto her, to lye by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lye with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee sawe that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth,

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto mee to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the wordes of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioseph's master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb. extended kindnes vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Ioseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, hee was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, that was vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place, where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lordes house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they saide vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him: In my dreame behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, & her blossoms shot foorth: and the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeede I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or full of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the

the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day which was Pharaohs birthday, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames, 9 Ioseph interpreteth them 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the ende of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer:

2 And behold there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen wel fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the Eastwind, sprung vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward in the captaine of the garde house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the garde: and we told him, and he* interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was: mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶* Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And hee shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20
† Hebr. made him runne.

15 And Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖ Or, When thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph: In my dreame, behold I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Heb. come to the inward part of them.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And beholde, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

‖ Or, small.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the Easte wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very † grieuous.

† Heb. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, it is because the thing is ‖ established by God: and God wil shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plentious yeeres.

‖ Or, ouersee.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that foode shall bee for store to the land,

land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh saide vnto his seruants, Can wee find such a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. macc. 2. 53. acts 7. 10.

† Heb. armed, or, kissed.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖ Or, silke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foote in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aseneth the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres olde when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plentious yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the foode of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons, before the yeeres of the famine came: which Aseneth the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

‖ Or, Prince.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: for God, said he, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plentifulnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had saide, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

† Heb. All wherein was.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioseph opened all † the store houses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famin was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his tenne sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at libertie, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Iacob sawe that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And hee saide, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Iosephs brother Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corn among those that came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, & hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them: and hee saide vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my Lord, but to buy food are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they saide, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and beholde, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them: That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† Heb. bound.

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioseph saide vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison:

goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

*Chap. 43.5. 20 But *bring your youngest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and yee shall not die, and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Spake I not vnto you saying, Doe not sinne against the child, & ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

*Chap. 37.21.

† Heb. an interpreter was between them.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpretter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espyed his money: for behold, it was in the sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the Lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Heb with vs hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We bee twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My son shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shal ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shal not see my face, except your *brother be with you.

† Hebr. protesting he protested. *Chap. 43.3.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, bring your brother downe?

† Heb. asking he asked vs.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. knowing could we know?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

*Chap. 44.32

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

‖ Or, twise by this.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must bee so now, doe this: take of the best fruites in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ if I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

‖ Or, and I, as I haue been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men tooke the present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph sawe Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

† Heb. kill a killing.

† Hebr. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraide, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said,

sayde, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are wee brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

†Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, *† we came indeede downe at the first time to buy foode.

*Chap.42.3. †Heb. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, & behold, euery mans mony was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other mony haue we brought down in our hands to buy foode: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And hee sayd, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

†Heb your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men vnto Iosephs house, and * gaue them water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

*Chap.18.4. and 24.32.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and sayd, †Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

†Heb. peace. †Heb. Is there peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? And hee sayd, God bee gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out and refrained himselfe, and sayd, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

†Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ioseph policie to staie his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND hee commanded the † Steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

†Heb. ouer his house.

2 And put my cuppe, the siluer cuppe in the sacks mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Ioseph said vnto his Steward, Vp follow after the men, and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

‖Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sacks mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and lader euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖Or, make triall

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both wee, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found he shall be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of his olde age, a little one; & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my Lord, the ladde

cannot leaue his father: for if he should leaue his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saydest vnto thy seruants, Except your yongest brother come down with you you shall see my face no more.

*Chap.43.3.

24 And it came to passe, when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the wordes of my lord.

25 And our father sayd, Go againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said: We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, *Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

*Chap.37.33.

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad be not with vs, (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father saying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

*Chap 43.9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the ladde, a bondman to my Lord, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the ladde bee not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall ‡come on my father:

‡Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren, 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, & exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from mee, and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And he ‡ wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

‡Heb. gaue foorth his voice in weeping.

3 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, *I am Ioseph, Doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖troubled at his presence.

*Actes 7.13.

‖Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, ‡nor angry with your selues, that ye sold mee hither: *for God did send mee before you, to preserue life.

‡Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

*Chap.50.20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to ‡ preserue you a posterite in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

‡Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that sent mee hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and Lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph, God hath made me lord ouer all Egypt, come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it ‡ pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

‡Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, & bring your father and come.

20 Also ‡ regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

‡Heb Let not your eye spare, &c.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the ‡ commaundement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

‡Heb. mouth.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this manner: ten asses ‡ laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father by the way.

‡Heb. carying.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he sayd vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue,

alive, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which he had saide vnto them: and when he sawe the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough, Ioseph my sonne is yet alive: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt, 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offred sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and saide, Iacob, Iacob. And hee said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will also surely bring thee vp againe: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob, and all his seed with him.

*Iosh.24.4. psal.105.23. esa.52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought hee with him into Egypt.

*Exod.1.1. and 6.14. num.26.8 and 1.chron.5.1.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne:

* Num.26.5.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

*Exod.6.15. 1.chron.4.24

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar and Shaul the sonnes of a Canaanitish woman.

*1.Chron.6.1

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

*1.Chron.2.3 and 4.21. chap.38.3.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan dyed in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

*1.Chro.7.1.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

*1.Chro.7.30

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Iswah, and Iswi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

* Chap.41.50
‖ Or, prince.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

*1.Chro.7.6. and 8.1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob: al the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules were threescore and sixe.

*Deut.10.22. †Heb. thigh.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet and went vp to meete Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

† Heb. they are men of cattell.

33 And it shal come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntil now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and saide, My father and my brethren, and

their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And hee tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaide vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepheards, both we, and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie among ſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

† *Heb. How many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life bene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Heb. 11. 9. 13.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ according to their families.

‖ *Or, as a little child is nourished* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in al the land, for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaide, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaide, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread in exchange for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the aſſes, and † hee fedde them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaide vnto him, We will not hide it from my Lord, how that our money is ſpent, my Lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall wee die before thine eyes, both wee, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs ſeede that we may liue and not die, that the land bee not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his field, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Prieſtes bought he not: for the Prieſtes had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

‖ *Or, Priests.*

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your owne, for ſeede of the fielde, and for your foode, and for them of your houſholds, and for foode for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs find grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ prieſts onely, which became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Priests.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuentene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and ſeuen yeeres.

† *Heb, the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and hee called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, burie me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt cary me out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 3 Iacob ſtrengtheneth him ſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 Hee repeateth the promiſe. 5 Hee taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the yonger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is

is sicke: and he tooke with him his two sonnes Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and sayd, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob sayd vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at *Luz in the land
*Chap. 28. 13. and. 35. 6. of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And sayd vnto mee, Behold I will make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy *two sonnes, Ephraim,
*Chap. 41. 50. and. 46. 20. Ioshu. 13. 7. and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee vnto Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for mee, when I came from *Pa-
*Chap. 35. 19. dan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who are these?

9 And Ioseph sayd vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this place: and he sayd, Bring them, I pray thee vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dimme for age, so that he could not see,) and he brought
†Heb. heauy. them neere vnto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and layd it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh was the first borne.

*Heb. 11. 21. 15 ¶ And *he blessed Ioseph, and sayd, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fedde me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them growe † into a
†Heb as fishes do increase. multitude in the middest of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father layd his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseths head.

18 And Ioseph sayd vnto his father, Not so my father: for this is the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and sayd, I know it, my sonne, I know it: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great, but truely his yonger brother shall bee greater then hee; and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.
†Heb fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bleſſe, saying, God make thee, as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shalbe with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou *wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou it, ‖ Hee went vp to my couch.
†Heb. doe not thou excell. *Chap. 35. 22. 1. chron. 5. 1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelties are in their habitations.
‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.
‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce: and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art hee whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall bee in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine, he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shal be for an hauen of ships: and his border shall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant: and bowed his

shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horse heeles so that his rider shall fall backward.

† Heb. an arrow snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him, but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and hee shall yeeld royall daintes.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitful bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

† Heb. daughters.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Euen by the God of my father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shal blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine as a wolfe: In the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them & said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury mee with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

*Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

*Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the fielde and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feete vnto the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go to bury him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sonnes.* 24 *He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne.* 25 *He taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *He dieth and is chested.*

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and tenne dayes.

† Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, They said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Acts 7. 16.

*Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, *Feare not for am I in the place of God?

*Chap. 45. 5.

20 But

20 But as for you, yee thought euill against me, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people alyue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

† Heb. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 *And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

*Num. 32.39.

† Heb. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die; and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

*Heb. 11.22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and yee shall carry vp my bones from hence.

*Exod. 13.19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

The second Booke of MOSES, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiplie.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiplie.* 15 *The godlinesse of the Midwiues, in sauing the men children alyue.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.*

*Gen. 46.8. exod. 6.14.

NOw these are the names of the *children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man and his household, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were *seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt already.

† Heir. thigh. *Gen. 46.27. deut. 10.22.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Actes 7.17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then wee.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

† Heb. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in brick, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children alyue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue saued the men children alyue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue alyue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is borne,* 3 *and in an arke cast into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *He reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He flieth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershon is borne.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites cry.*

AND there went a *man of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

*Chap. 6.20. num. 26.59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when shee sawe him that hee was a goodly child, shee * hid him three monethes.

*Actes 7.20. hebr. 11.23.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers banke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her selfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhee may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaide vnto her, Take this child away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: And ſhee ſaide, Becauſe I drewe him out of the water.

‖ That is, Drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when hee ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the land.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtrout together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmitteſt thou thy fellow?

† Hebr. a Man a Prince.

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

‖ Or, Prince.

16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drewe water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaide vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that ye may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

* Chap. 18.3.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

* Gen. 15.14. and 46.4.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto them.

† Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh.* 9 *Hee ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael.* 14 *The Name of God.* 15 *His meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backeſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

* Acts 7.30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, & ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

* Ioſh. 5.15. acts 7.33.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hidde his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

* Matt. 22.32. acts 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke maſters: for I know their ſorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Ieboſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And hee ſaid, Certainly I will bee with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you: and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaide vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaide moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael, vnto the king of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that wee may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖no not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by ſtrong hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe empty:

* Chap. 11. 2. and 12. 35.

22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſonnes and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile ‖ the Egyptians.

‖ Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is lothe to be ſent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him.* 18 *Moſes departeth from Iethro.* 21 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne.* 27 *Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes.* 31 *The people beleeueth them.*

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other flesh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

† Heb. ſhalbe and ſhalbe.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeeche, and of a ſlow tongue.

† Heb. a man of words.

‡ Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be* with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

* Mat. 10. 19. mar 13. 11. luk. 12. 11.

13 And he ſaide, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou ‖ wilt ſend.

‖ Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meet thee, and when he ſeeth thee, he will bee glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, euen hee ſhall bee to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt bee to him, in ſtead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaide to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rodde of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloodie huſband art thou to me.

‖ Or, knife.

† Heb. made it touch.

26 So

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaide to Aaron, Goe into the wildernes to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered togither all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in & told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

* Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they ſaide, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold the people of the land now are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhal no more giue the people ſtrawe to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought therof, for they be idle: therefore they cry, ſaying: Let vs goe and ſacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men. 9 † Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſk-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe yee, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall bee diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroade throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſk-maſters haſted them, ſaying: Fulfill your workes, your † daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demaunded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten: but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee ſaid, Yee are idle, yee are idle: therefore yee ſay, Let vs goe and doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee, that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euill entreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renueth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhal he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhal he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD:

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by the name of God Almightie, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

†Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for †anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

†Heb. ſhortneſſe of ſtrauneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe bee the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe bee the families of Reuben.

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*1. Chro. 4. 24

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

*Num. 3. 17. 1. chro. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Iſhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty, and three yeeres.

*Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, & thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap. 2. 1. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſſon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Corah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Corhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rodde is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that hee ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my tignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, & bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes & Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rodde before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe men, and the Sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rodde ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſayd.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe,

loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer, shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, & vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

†Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he *lift vp the rodde and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

*Chap. 17. 5.

*Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 *And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

*Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogges are sent.* 8 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 12 *and Moses by prayer remooueth them away.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe.* 20 *The swarmes of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy †kneading troughs.

‖Or, dough.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

*Wisd. 17. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogges from me and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may do sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖when shall I entreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people to †destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.

‖ Or, against when.

†Heb. to cut off.

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: That thou mayest know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖Or, against to morrow.

11 And the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD because of the frogges which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lyce, throwout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lyce throwout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man & vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall bee full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noisome beasts &c.

22 And I will seuer, in that day, the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes

swarmes of flies shalbe there, to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

† Heb. a redemption. || Or, by to morrow. * Wild. 16 9. || Or, destroyed.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people, and thy people: || to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was || corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and sayde, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses saide, It is not meete so to doe, for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh saide, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD:

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remoued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the hayle. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD saide vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus sayeth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall bee a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shal seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen, and it became a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

* Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus sayeth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this * cause haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17. † Heb. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shall bee found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hayle shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feareth the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flie into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

† Heb. set not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery hearbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and hayle, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreate the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more †mightie thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

† Heb. voyces of God.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroade my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know, how that the *earth is the LORDS.

*Pſal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that yee will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was boiled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† Heb hidden: or, darke.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his handes vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, & the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, hee ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee and his ſeruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

† Heb. by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, moued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 12 The plague of the Locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, & the heart of his ſeruants that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

* Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaide vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locuſts into thy coaſt.

*Wiſd. 16. 9.

5 And they ſhall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate the reliduе of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

† Heb. eye.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſaide vnto him, How long ſhall this man bee a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: but † who are they that ſhall goe?

† Heb. who and who, &c.

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our heards will we goe: for we muſt hold a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And hee ſaide vnto them; Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now yee that are men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt wind brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſtes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruite of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remayned not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſt: and hee ſaide, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

† Heb. haſtened to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt wind, which tooke away the locuſtes, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſtes of Egypt.

† Heb. haſtned.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkeneſſe which may be felt.

† Heb. that men may feele darkneſſe.

22 And

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They sawe not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. *Wisd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Go ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds bee stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

† Heb. into our hands. 25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hooke bee left behinde: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heede to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken wel, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet wil I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you goe, hee shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold. *Chap. 3. 22. and 12 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people. *Ecclus 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt. *Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beast.

6 And there shal be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shal not a dogge moue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger. † Heb. that is, at thy feete. † Heb. heate of anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart: so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house. ‖ Or, kidde.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take it according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: ye shal take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates. † Heb. sonne of a yeere.

6 And yee shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening. † Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses, wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD. ‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. † Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shalbe vnto you for a memoriall: and you shal keepe it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen daies shal ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntil the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shalbe

an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† *Hebr. soule.*

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.

19 Seuen daies shal there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

* Heb. 11. 28.

22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the bason, and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntil the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shal obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as hee hath promised, that ye shal keepe this seruice.

* Iosh. 4. 6.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the heade, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11. 4.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† *Heb. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, & all the Egyptians, and there was a great cric in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as yee haue said: and bee gone, and blesse mee also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ *Or, dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold and raiment.

* Chap 3. 22. and 12. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and heards, euen very much cattell.

† *Heb. a great mixture.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt: for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

* Gen. 15. 13. actes 7. 6. galat. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of ‡ LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† *Heb. a night of obseruation.*

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: There shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12.

* Iohn 19. 36

47 All the Congregation of Israel shal † keepe it.

† *Heb. doe it.*

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, & wil keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One lawe shall bee to him that is borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commmanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first borne are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Passeouer is commaunded.* 11 *The firstlings of beastes*

beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt and carrie Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne whatsoeuer openeth the womb, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

*Chap.22. 29.and 34. 19.leuit.27. 26.numb.3. 13.and.8.16. luke.2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

†Heb. seruants.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day shall bee a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall bee eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee;

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shalbe the LORDS.

*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. ezek.44.30.

†Heb. cause to passe ouer.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the firstborne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

‖Or, kidde,

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt from the house of bondage.

†Heb. to morrow,

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe for a token vpon thine hand and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God ledde them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God sayd, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God ledde the people about through the way of the wildernes of the red sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straightly sworne the children of Israel, saying; *God will surely visite you, and ye shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gene.50.25. iosh.24.32.

20 ¶ And* they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

Numb.33.6.

21 And* the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

*Num.14.14. deut.1.33. psal.78.14. 1.cor.10.1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

*Nehe.9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe through the red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne & encampe before *Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol & the sea, ouer against Baalzephon: before it, shall ye encampe by the sea.

*Num.33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honored vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people and they sayd, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke six hundred chosen charets and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the* Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army) & ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth before Baalzephon.

*Iosh.24.6. 1.mac.4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drewe nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

11 And they sayd vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken

vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9. 12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the people, feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖Or, For whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remoued and went behinde them: & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, & the LORD caused the sea to go backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were *diuided.

*Iosh 4.23. psal.114.3. *Psal 78.13. 1.cor.10.1. heb.11.29.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsmen

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke of their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

‖Or, made them to go heauily.

26 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

†Heb, shooke off,

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as ^ one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left. *Psal.106.11.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses. †Heb, hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wels, and seuenty palme trees.*

THen sang *Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. *Wisd.1.20.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flood stood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖Or, repossesse

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

‖Or, mighty ones

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, and bee afraid: sorow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina. *Deut.2.25. iosh.2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall be as still *Deut.2.25. iosh.2.5.

ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wildernеſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernеſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah.

|| That is, bitterneſſe.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Eccluſ. 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, & wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Numb. 33. 9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 And Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wildernеſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wildernеſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them: Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for yee haue brought vs forth into this wildernеſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you, and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proouе them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, This ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what are we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, & in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernеſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 24. wiſd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, || It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

|| Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. * John 6. 31.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

1 cor. 10.

† Heb. by the poll or head. † Heb. ſoules.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twise as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the Testimonie to bee kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fortie yeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Iosh. 5. 12.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moses, & said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

*Num. 20. 13.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs out of Egypt, to kil vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

*Chap. 7. 20.

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

*Num. 20. 9. psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

7 And hee called the name of the place, ||Massah, and ||Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

|| *That is, Tentation.*

|| *That is, Chiding: or strife.*

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

*Deut. 25. 17. wisd. 11. 3. *Called Iesus, Acts 7. 45.

9 And Moses said vnto *Joshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and hee sate thereon: and Aaron & Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people, with the edge of the sword.

*Num. 24. 20. 1. sam. 15. 3.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Joshua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

|| That is, The LORD my banner.

|| Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ||IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For hee said, Because the LORD hath sworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

Heb. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counsell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen *Jethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

*Chap. 2. 16.

2 Then Jethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe,

*Chap. 2. 22.

3 And her two sonnes, of which the *name of the one was ||Gershom: for hee said, I haue bene an alien in a strange land.

|| That is, A stranger there.

4 And the name of the other was ||Eliezer: for

|| That is, My God is an helpe.

for the God of my father, said he, was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he incamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in lawe, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and †Heb. peace. they asked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauell †Heb. found them. that had †come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was aboue them. *Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22, and 5. 7 and 14, 18.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrowe, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in lawe saw all that he did to the people, hee sayd, What is this thing that thou dost to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses sayd vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene †one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his lawes. †Hebr. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone. †Heb. Fading thou wilt fade. *Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsell, & God shalbe with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnes, and place such ouer them, to bee rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shalbe that euery great matter they shal bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shalt it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heades ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The people answere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountaine must not be touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel: *Acts 7. 38.

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings and brought you vnto my selfe. *Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shalbe a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth is mine. *Deut. 5. 2.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, & an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. *Deut. 10, 14. psal. 24. 1. *1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laide before their faces all these words which the LORD commaunded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD. *Chap. 24 3, 7 deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that yee goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shalbe surely put to death. *Heb. 12, 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely bee stoned, or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

‖ Or, cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

*Deut. 4.11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Heb. contest.

22 And let the priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priestes and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

*Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10. † Heb. seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

*Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

*Leu. 19.12. deut. 5.11. matt. 5.33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke:

* Chap. 23.12. ezech. 20.12. luke 13.14.

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor the stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, & all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the seuenth day, and hallowed it.

*Gene. 2.2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Deut. 5.16. matt. 15.4. ephes. 6.2.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

*Matt. 5.21.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maide seruant, nor his ore, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Rom. 7.7.

18 ¶ And * all the people sawe the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mount ame smoking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood afarre off.

*Heb. 12.18.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speak thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

*Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

20 And Moses sayd vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of golde.

24 ¶ An altar of earth shalt thou make vnto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offrings, and thy peace offrings, thy sheepe, & thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an altar of stone, thou shalt not † builde it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

*Deut. 27.5. iosh. 8.31. † Heb. build them with hewing.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for menseruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For womenseruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

Now

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them,

*Leuit. 25. 41. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe free for nothing.

†Heb. with his body.

3 If he came in †by himselfe, he shall go out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and she haue borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shalbe her maisters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

†Heb. saying, shall say.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife and my children: I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a mayd seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

†Heb. be euill in the eyes of, &c.

8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shal he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duety of mariage shall hee not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

*Leuit. 24. 17.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shalbe surely put to death.

*Deut. 19. 3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then * I will appoynt thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that hee may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

*Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. mart. 15. 4. marke 7. 10.

17 ¶ And *he that ‖curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

‖Or, reuileth.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, & one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and hee die not, but keepeth his bed:

‖Or, his neighbor.

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

†Heb. ceasing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shalbe surely †punished.

†Heb. auenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not bee punished, for hee is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruite depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe followe, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

*Leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. matt. 5. 38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shal let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his manseruants tooth or his maidseruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shalbe quit.

*Gene. 9. 5.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laide on him a summe of money, then he shal giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a mayd seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shal open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shalbe his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they shal sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasse. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

IF a man shall steale an oxe or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and foure *sheepe for a sheepe.

‖Or, goate.

*2. Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 If the Sun be risen vpon him, there shall bee blood shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans field: of the beast of his owne fielde, and of the beast of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the fielde bee consumed therewith: he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it bee stolen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shalbe brought vnto the Iudges, to see whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, whether it be for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbors goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and hee shall not make it good.

Gene. 31.39. 12 And if it bee stollen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

Deut. 22.28. 16 ¶ And if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

†Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shal surely be put to death.

Deut. 13.13, 14, 15.1. mac. 2.24. 20 ¶ He that sacrificeth vnto any god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall bee vtterly destroyed.

Leuit. 19.33. 21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Zach. 7.10. 22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shal wax hote, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

Leu. 25.37. deut. 23.19. psal. 15.5. 25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶* Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. *Actes 23.5. ‖Or, Iudges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruites, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto mee. †Heb. fulnes, †Heb. teare, * Chap. 13.2, 22. & 34.19.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it mee.

31 ¶ And ye shalbe holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beastes in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. *Leuit. 22.8. ezek. 44.31.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnes. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse. ‖Or, receiue.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not followe a multitude to do euill, neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest iudgement. †Heb. answer.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him. *Deut. 22.4. ‖Or, wilt thou cease to help him or, & wouldst cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely ioyne it to ioyne with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous. *Deut. 16.19. eccles. 20.28. †Heb. the seeing, †Heb. soule.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt. *Leuit. 25.3.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue yard. ‖Or, oliue tree.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed. *Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13, luke 13.14.

13 And in all things that I haue sayd vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶* Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere. *Deut. 16.16.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread; thou shalt eate vnleauened bread *Chap. 13.3. and 34.18.

seuen

seuen dayes, as I commaunded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appeare before me empty:

*Deut.16.16. ecclus 35.4.

16 And the feast of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours which thou haſt sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖ Or, feast.

*Chap. 34.26 deut.14.22.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into thy house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Chap.33.2.

20 ¶ *Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

*Chap.33.2. *Ioſh.24.11.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

*Deut.7.25.

25 And yee shall ſerue the LORD, your God, and he shall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing caſt their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

*Deut.7.14.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

† Heb, necks.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which shal driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

*Ioſh.24.12.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beast of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Chap.34.15. deut.7.2.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will surely be a ſnare vnto thee.

*Deut.7.16. ioſh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine.* 3 *The people promiſe obedience.* 4 *Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars.* 6 *He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant.* 9 *The glory of God appeareth.* 14 *Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people.* 15 *Moſes goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.*

AND hee ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael, and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and tolde the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and all the people answered with one voyce, and ſaid, * All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

*Chap.19.8. and 24.3.7. deut.5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And hee ſet young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood hee ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſayd, will wee doe, and be obedient.

* Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

*1.Pet.1.2. hebr.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: & there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued work of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearneſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the mount, & be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And hee ſayd vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntil we come againe vnto you: and beholde, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to do, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it ſix dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD was

was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and *Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

*Chap.34.28. deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlesticke, with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

† Heb. take for me. ‖ Or, heaue offering. *Chap.35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shal take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire:

‖ Or, silke.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for annointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

*Chap.28.4. *Chap.28.15.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall yee make it.

10 ¶ *And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe shall be the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

*Chap.37.12.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shalbe in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke: that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall bee in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe shall be the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: euen ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seat.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, & their faces shall looke one to another: toward the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

*Numb.7.89.

23 *Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites shalbe the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

*Chap.37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles therof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to powre one withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ *And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall bee of the same.

*Chap.37.17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knoppe and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the Candlesticke shall be foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the Candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe dishes thereof shall be of pure golde.

*Acts 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it with all these vessels.

† Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle.* 7 *The eleuen curtaines of goats haire.* 14 *The couering of Rams skinnes.* 15 *The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres.* 31 *The Vaile for the Arke.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of ‡cunning worke shalt thou make them.

‡Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or embroderer.

2 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twentie cubits: and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: & euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtmost edge of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shall bee thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may bee one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder of superfluosage.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons shall there bee in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side there shall bee twentie boards,

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, & two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall bee † coupled together beneath, and they shal be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it bee for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb twinned.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boardes of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shall reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. actes 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blew and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayst bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall bee of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, & fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall bee foursquare, and the height thereof shalbe three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shalbe put into the rings, and the staues shall bee vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

† Heb, he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets, shall bee of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets shall bee of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the bredth of the Court, on the Westside shall be hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten and their sockets ten.

13 And the bredth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward: shall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall bee hangings fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court shall be an hanging of twentie cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars shall bee foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court shall be filleted with siluer: their hookes shall be of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court shalbe an hundred cubites, & the bredth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb, fiftie by fiftie.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, shall be of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwaies.

† Heb, to ascend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimony, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breast plate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Mitre. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priestes office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the Spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a brest plate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Mitre, and a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke:

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ Or, imbroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, like the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold.

*Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memorial vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall

shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the endes; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be being doubled: a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shal be the breadth thereof.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone. || Or, Ruby.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones; even foure rowes of stones: the first row: shall be a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shal be an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shal be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Heb. fillings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brest-plate chaines at the endes, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brest-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brest-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the brest-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two endes of the brest-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of golde thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the brest-plate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brest-plate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brest-plate of Iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brest-plate of Iudgement, the Urim and the Thummim, and they shall bee vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: & Aaron shal beare the iudgment of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the || hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

|| Or, skirt.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when hee goeth in vnto the Holy place before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

* Ecclus. 45. 10.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the mytre; vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shal hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mytre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

† Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse from the loyns euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

† Heb. flesh of their nakednes. † Hebr. be.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar, to minister in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It shall be a statute for euer vnto him and his seede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

* Leuit. 9. 2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Con-

Congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Mytre vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Mytre.

7 Then shalt thou take the annoynting * Chap.30.25 *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoynt him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, † Heb. bind. (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs † Heb. fil the hand of. for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * con- *Chap.28.41. secrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put * Leuit.1.4. their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that co- * Leuit.3.3. uereth the inwardes, and || the caule that is a- || It seemeth by Anatomy And the Hebrew Doctours, to be the midriffe. bout the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shal put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cutte the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto his pieces, and || vnto || Or, vpon. his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the wholeram vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a sweet sauour, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annoynting oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fatte and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the handes of Aaron, and in the handes of his sonnes, and || Or, shake to and fro. shalt || waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their handes, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be annoynted therin, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, † Heb. He of his sonnes. shal put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in * Leuit.8.31. mat.12.4. the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt annoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall bee an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first * Num.28.3. yeere, day by day continually.

39 The

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at even, and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweete ſauor, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This ſhall bee a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖the Tabernacle ſhall bee ſanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhal know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwel amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſoules. 17 The braſen Lauer. 22 The holy annoynting oyle. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foureſquare ſhall it be) and two cubites ſhall be the height thereof: the hornes thereof ſhall be of the ſame.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles. † Hebr. walles.

3 And thou ſhalt ouer lay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Hebr. Ribs.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it, and they ſhall bee for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that is, ouer the Teſtimony where I will meet with thee.

† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweete incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lampes he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

‖ Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend. † Heb. betweene the two euens.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhal offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhal make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſin-offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 * When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

* Num. 1. 2, 3. † Hebr. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhall be the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27. 25 num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old & aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekell, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† Heb. multiply. † Heb. diminiſh.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamon halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fifete ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fifte ſhekels,

24 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it ſhall bee an holy annoynting oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels: and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou shalt annoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not bee powred, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall bee holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there bee a like weight.

† Heb. salted. 35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1. Chro. 2. 20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisdome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foote:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, & the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anounting oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doeth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doth any worke therein, that soule shalbe cut off from amongst his people.

* Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD, whosoeuer doth any worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

* Gen. 1. 31, and 2, 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 Hee destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to bee slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people sawe that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and saide vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

* Acts 7. 40.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden ear-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 * And he receiued them at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 106. 19 1. king. 12. 28.

5 And when Aaron sawe it, hee built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and saide, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sat down to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

* 1. Cor. 10. 7.

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues.

*Deut.9.12.

8 *They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and saide, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.9.8.

9 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, *I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

*Chap. 33.3. deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great Nation.

11 *And Moses besought †the LORD his God, and said, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hot against thy people, which thou hast brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Psal.106.23. †Heb. the face of the Lord.

12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speake, and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth: Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

*Num.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, *I will multiply your seede as the Starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.

*Gene.22.17. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the* Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

*Chap.31. 18.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee saide vnto Moses, There is a noise of warre in the campe.

18 And hee said, It is not the voyce of them that shout for masterie, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: but the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

†Heb. weakned.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the Mount.

*Deut.9.21.

20 * And hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my Lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they saide vnto mee, Make vs gods which shall go before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee: then I cast it into the fire, & there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses sawe that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies.)

† Heb. those that rose vp against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and saide, Who is on the LORDS side? let him come vnto mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And hee saide vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that hee may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

‖ Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath bene against his sonne, and against his brother, &c. † Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto the place of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD saide vnto Moses, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

*Gene.12.7.

2 *And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

*Deut.7.22. iosh.24.12.

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honie: For I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a *stiffe-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

*Chap.32.9. deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tydings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaide vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the middeſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntil he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle dooze: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent dooze.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, See, thou ſaieſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by Name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this Nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence go not with me, carie vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall we bee ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glorie.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercie. *Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaide, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glorie paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon theſe Tables, the wordes that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt. *Deut.10.1.

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to mee, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man ſhall come *vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before the Mount. *Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commaunded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and aboundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleare the guiltie, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. *Exod.20.5.6. deut.5.9. Iere.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſt, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, *I make a Couenant before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, ſuch as haue not bene done in all the earth, nor in any Nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. *Deut.5.2.

11 Obſerue thou that which I commaund thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Ieburite.

12 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it bee for a ſnare in the midſt of thee. *Chap.23.32. deut.7.2.

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues. † *Heb.ſtatues.*

14 For

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for
*Chap.20.5. the LORD, whose name is Jelous, is a *ielous God:
15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,
*1.King.11.2. 16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.
17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.
*Chap.23.15 18 ¶ The feast of *vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the
*Chap.13.4. time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.
*Chap.22.29 exech.44.30. 19 *All that openeth the matrice is mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, that is male.
20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before mee
*Chap.23.15. *emptie.
*Chap.23.12. deut.5.12. luke 13.14. 21 ¶ *Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in eating time, and in haruest thou shalt rest.
*Chap.23.16. 22 ¶ *And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruites of wheate harueſt, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeres end.
† Heb. Reuolution of the yeere. *Chap.23.14. 27.deut.16. 16. 23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.
24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shal any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.
*Chap.23.18. 25 *Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer bee left vnto the morning.
26 The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD
*Chap.23.19. thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a *kidde in his deut.14.21. mothers milke.
27 And the LORD saide vnto Moses,
*Deut.4.13. Write thou *these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.
*Chap.24.18. deut.9.9. 28 *And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the wordes of the couenant, the tenne † Commandements.
† Heb. words. 29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while hee talked with him.
30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel sawe Moses, behold the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraide to come nigh him.
31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.
32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.
33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put *a vaile on his face. *2.Cor.3.13.
34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.
35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that yee should do them.
1 *Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but on *Chap.20.9. the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy leuit.23.3. day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doth worke therein, shall be put to death. deut.5.12. luk.13.14.
3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your † Heb. holines. habitations vpon the Sabbath day.
4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying: This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,
5 Take yee from amongst you an offering *Chap.25.2. vnto the LORD: *Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offring of ℔ LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,
6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire,
7 And rams skins died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,
8 And oyle for the light, and spices for annoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense:
9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate.
10 And euery wise hearted among you shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:
11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his co- *Chap.26.31. uering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, and his sockets:
12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercie seate, and the Vaile of the couering:
13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew bread,
14 The Candlesticke also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,
15 *And the incense Altar, and his staues, *Chap.30.1. and the annoynting oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring of the Tabernacle:
16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his *Chap.27.1. brazen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foot:
17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards.

19 The cloathes of ſtruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came every one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And every man with whome was found blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates haire, and red ſkinnes of rams, and badgers ſkins brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of ſilver and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and every man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates haire.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt plate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the annointing oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD every man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hande of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach both he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, even of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

* Chap. 30. 23.

*Chap. 31. 2.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberaliti of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of skinnes. 30 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, even every one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came every man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And every wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them. *Chap 26. 3, 4

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were al of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vtermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another. *Chap. 26. 10.

13 And hee made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ciſe.

16 And

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkins aboue that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board was ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South ſide, Southward.

24 And fortie ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder the twentie boards, two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boards, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle, which is toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards.

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two ſides.

† *Heb. twinned.*

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder † euery board two ſockets.

† *Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board*

31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

* *Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.*

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, & fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoote through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaide the boardes with gold, and made their rings of golde to bee places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blew, and purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke.

† *Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer,*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Merciſeate with Cherubims,* 10 *The table with his veſſels.* 17 *The candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments.* 25 *The Altar of incenſe.* 29 *The anointing oyle and ſweet incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it. * *Chap. 25. 10.*

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it: and two rings vpon the other ſide it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercie ſeat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite, and an halfe the breadth thereof. * *Chap. 25. 17.*

7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie ſeate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the ende on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie ſeat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ *Or, out of &c.* ‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie ſeate with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercie ſeate ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a bozder of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the bozder thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the bozder were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the veſſels which were vpon the Table, his * diſhes and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withal, of pure gold. * *Chap. 25. 29.* ‖ *Or, to poure out withall.*

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame. * *Chap. 25 31.*

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop & a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop, and a flower: so throughout the fixe branches, going out of the candlesticke.

20 And in the candlesticke were foure bowles made like almonds, his knoppes, and his flowers:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the fixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same, al of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffedishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold, made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

*Chap.30.34. 25 ¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foursquare, and two cubits was the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it, also he made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood and ouerlayed them with gold.

*Cha.30.35. 29 ¶ And he made * the holy annoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The Lauer of brasse* 9 *The Court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

*Chap.27.1. AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was foursquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaied it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar the pots and the shouels, and the basons, and the flesh hookes, and the fire pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall: he made the Altar hollow with boards.

||*Or, brasen glasses.* †*Heb. Assembling by troupes.* 8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse of ỳ || looking glasses of the women † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of siluer.

11 And for the North side, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And al the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse. *Chap.27.19

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle euen of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, for the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer and a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, & fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, was twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels after the shekell of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand, seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

†*Heb. a poll* 26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thou-

thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayde their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of seruice and holy garments,* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The brestplat.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The Coates, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy Crowne.* 32 *All is viewed and approoued by Moses.*

AND of the blewe, and purple, and scarlet, they made cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

*Chap. 31.10 and 35.19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones for a * memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the brestplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brestplate double: a spanne was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the first row was ‖ a Sardius, a Topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

‖ Or, Ruby.

11 And the second row an Emerand, a Saphir and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth rowe, a Berill, an Onix, and a Jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brestplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the brestplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them in the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put them on the two endes of the brestplate vpon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the other coupling thereof, about the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brestplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be about the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of woouen worke all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blewe, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

*Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to ministre in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of woouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And a mytre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engraunings of a signet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

*Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on high vpon the mytre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto

vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy ſeat.

36 The Table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels therof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the † ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Hebr. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of ſeruice to do ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behalde, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anoynted, 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to bee ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou * ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order † the things that are to bee ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

* Chap. 26. 35.
† Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of golde for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhalbe holy.

10 And thou ſhalt annoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall bee an Altar † moſt holy.

† Heb Holineſſe of holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Lauer and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron & his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and annoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them as thou didſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: For their anoynting ſhall ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimony, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Chap 35. 12

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And he ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation, before the vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweet incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offring by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as * the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congrega-

Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

*Num. 9.15. 1.king 8.10. 34 ¶ *Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Heb. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloude of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

The third Booke of Moses, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings* 3 *Of the beard,* 10 *Of the flocks,* 13 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offring of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

*Exod. 29.10. 3 *If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall bee accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shal bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fatte in order vpon the wood that is in the fire, which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to bee a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering bee of the flockes, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar Northward, before the LORD: & the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the nayle.*

16 And hee shall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offring vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shal take therout his hand ful of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering shall bee Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

*Ecclus. 7.31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it shall be an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken ‖ in a panne, it shalbe of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oile.

‖ *Or, on a flat plate, or fire.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken in the frying pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the altar, it is an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Verſ. 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat offring shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: For yee shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruites, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the altar for a sweet sauour.

† *Heb. aſcend.*

13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mat. 5. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruites vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruites, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meate offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goate.

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer it of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards,

* Exod. 29. 22
‖ *Or, suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is on them, which is by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ *Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the backebone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood therof vpon the altar, round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat is the LORDS.

* Chap. 7. 25.

17 It shall bee a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shal put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which is the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap 5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with their kidneyes, it shall hee take away.

10 And it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

*Exod.29.14. Leuit.19 5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carrie forth †, without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

†Heb. to without the campe. *Heb.13.11. † Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilte:

*Chap.5.2, 3,4.

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shal dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall hee doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke; it is a sinne offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood, at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilte:

†Hebr. any soule. †Hebr. people of the land.

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which hee hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offring in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

*Leuit.3.14. *Exod.29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, hee shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that hee hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocks, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacrilege, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witnes, whether he hath ſeene or knowne of it, if hee doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it bee a carkeſſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carkeſſe of vncleane cattell, or the carkeſſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it bee hidden from him, hee alſo ſhall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall bee defiled withall, and it bee hidde from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhalbe, when hee ſhall bee guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe, that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goats, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

†*Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if †hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhal offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt, and *wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

*Chap.1.15.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a ſinne offering.

‖*Or, ordinance.*

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

*Chap.2.2.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * euen a memoriall thereof, and burne it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

*Chap.4.35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and the remnane ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a *ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap.4.2.

18 And he ſhal bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offring: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering. 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by †violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖*Or, in dealing.* †*Heb putting of the hand.*

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lyeth concerning it, and *ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

*Numb 5.6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe hee hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſly: hee ſhall euen* reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

*Chap 5.15.

‖*Or, in the day of his being found guiltie, Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the* flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

*Chap.5.15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Commaund Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offring, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhalbe burning in it.)

‖*Or, for the burning.*

10 And

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall hee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and hee shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary forth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar shall bee burning in it: it shall not bee put out: And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fatte of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer bee burning vpon the altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the lawe of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

*Chap. 21.1. num. 15.4.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespalle offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offrings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

*Exo. 29.37.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shal offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: the tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exo. 16.36.

21 In a pan it shal be made with oyle: and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shal the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shalbe holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * it shalbe broken: And if it bee sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water.

*Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the Priests shal eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place shall be eaten: it shall bee burnt in the fire.

*Hebr. 13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Lawe of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings: 12 whether it be for a Thanksgiuing, 16 or a Vowe, or a Free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespalle offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shall they kill the trespalle offering: and the blood thereof shall be sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespalle offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespalle offering: there is one Lawe for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Priest shal haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shalbe the Priestes that offereth it.

‖ *On the flat plate, or slice.*

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the lawe of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then hee shal offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shal offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priestes that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall bee eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shal bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it shall not bee accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shal be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offrings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. *Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Yee shall eate no manner fat of ore, or of sheepe, or of goat. *Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fatte of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shal in no wise eate of it. † *Heb. carkeise.*

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shal be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, yee shall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gen.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod.29.24

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the altar: but the breast shall bee Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shal yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fatte, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anoynted them, by a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the Lawe of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commaunded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commaunded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread. *Exo 28.1,4. *Exod.30.24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod.29.4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the breastplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim. *Exod.28.30.

9 And hee put the myter vpon his head: also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod.28. 39,&c.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and al that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the altar, and all his vessels, both the Lauer and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And

*Ecclus. 45. 15 psal. 133. 2.

12 And hee * powred of the annointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. bound.

*Exod. 29. 1.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layde their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And hee slewe it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dounge, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And hee cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29. 31.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tippe of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, & vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

*Exod. 29. 24. &c.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were consecrations for a sweet sauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ramme of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it. *Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: for * seuen dayes shall hee consecrate you. *Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering. 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And hee sayd vnto Aaron, * Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. *Exod. 29. 1.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and all the Congregation drewe neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar,

and slewe the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat & the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer of the sinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And hee did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offring, and tooke the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and † tooke an hand full thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar,* beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

† *Heb. filled his hand out of it.*

*Exod. 29. 38.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the caule aboue the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the brests, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breastes and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them: and came downe from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glorie of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

*Gene. 4. 4. 1. king. 18. 38. 2. chron. 7. 1. 2. mac. 10. 13.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offring of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

* Numb. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 2. chron. 24. 2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which hee commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Uzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carrie your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Uncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning, which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: It shalbe a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And yee shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offrings, of the children of Israel. * Exod. 29. 34

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering

fering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the Holy place: yee should in deede haue eaten it in the Holy place, *as I commanded.

*Chap. 6. 26.

19 And Aaron sayd vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD, and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beastes may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What foules, 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying,* These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

*Deut. 14. 4. Actes 10. 14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuerthelesse, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camel, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

*2. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall yee eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they shall bee an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carkeises in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shalbe an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shal not be eaten, they are an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and the nighthawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

17 And the little owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the swan, and the pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the batte,

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them yee may eat: the locust after his kind, the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which haue foure feete, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkeises of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beastes that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeis, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeis of them, shal wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creep vpon the earth: the weasill, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the camelcon, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether it bee any vessell of wood, or rayment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it bee, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall bee vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

*Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall bee vncleane: and all drinke that may be dronke in euery such vessell, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeis falleth, shalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuerthelesse, a fountaine or pit,† wherein there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth the carkeis, shall bee vncleane.

†Heb. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkeis fall vpon any sowing seed which is to bee sowen, it shalbe cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seede,

and any part of their carkeis fall thereon, it shal be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things, that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shal not eat, for they are an abomination.

†Heb. doeth multiply feet.

†Heb. soules.

43 Ye shal not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and *ye shall bee holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.15.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, & of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane, and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may bee eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a *woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee be vncleane.

*Chap. 15.19.

3 And in the *eight day the flesh of his foreskinne shalbe circumcised.

*Luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntil the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shal be vncleane two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offring, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

†Heb. sonne of one yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 *And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shalbe cleane.

*Luke 2.24. †Heb. her hand find not sufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests,

‖Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight bee deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, & in sight bee not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight bee at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and beholde, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and he shal wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath bene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shal be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising bee white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quick raw flesh in the rising:

†Heb. the quickening of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foot, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, & behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is all turned white; he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shal see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, euen in the skin thereof was a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there bee a white rilling, or a bright spot white, somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke; then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning byle; and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin wher- of there is a †hote burning, and the quick flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of the leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the other skin, but bee somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it bee somewhat dark, it is a rilling of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflamamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it bee in sight deeper then the skinne, and there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry scall, euen a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it bee not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague of the scall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall bee not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shal he not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the scall seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall bee not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and bee cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall bee spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall bee in his sight at a stay, and that there is black haire growen vp therein: the scall is healed, hee is cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, euen white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh bee darkish white, it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skinne: he is cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he cleane.

† Heb. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-bald: yet is he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or balde forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie sprung vp in his balde heade, or his balde forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He is a leprous man, hee is vncleane: the Priest shal pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and hee shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shal cry vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shalbe defiled, he is vncleane: he shall dwell alone,* without the campe shall his habitation be.

**Numb. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.*

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skinne.

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the Priest.

† Heb. worke of.

† Heb. vessell or instrument.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp it that hath the plague, seuen dayes.

51 And hee shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is vncleane.

52 Hee shall therefore burne that garment, whether warp or woofe, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is:

for it is a fretting leprosie; it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke and behold the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Priest shall commaund that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: & behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it is fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somwhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it bee, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them then it shalbe washed the second time, and shall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Rites and Sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 43 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying

2 This shal be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought vnto the Priest.

* Matt. 8. 2. marke. 1. 40. luke. 5. 12.

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, Sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 And for the liuing bird, he shal take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dippe them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprincle vpon him that is to bee cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shal wash his clothes, & shaue off all his haire, and wash himself in water that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shal tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall bee on the seuenth day, that hee shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrows, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And hee shall wash his clothes also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shal take two he lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† Heb the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offring and the burnt offring in the holy place: for * as the sin offring is the Priestes, so is the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, and the priest shal put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 And the Priest shal take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shal the priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be clensed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shal offer the sin offring, and make an atonement for him that is to bee clensed from his vncleannes, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

21 And if hee bee poore, and † cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle,

† Heb. his hand reach not. † Heb. for a waueing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shal bring them on the eight day, for his clensing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shal take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shal kill the lambe of the trespasse offring

offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the
blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon
the tippe of the right eare of him that is to bee
cleanſed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand,
and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle in-
to the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his
right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left
hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that
is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of
him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe
of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his
right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the
treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the
Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him
that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for
him before the LORD.

30 And hee ſhall offer the one of the turtle
doues, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as hee
can get:

31 Euen ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a
ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring,
with the meate offering. And the Prieſt ſhall
make an atonement for him that is to be clean-
ſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the lawe of him in whom is the
plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get
that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,
and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Cana-
an, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I
put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land
of your poſſeſſion;

35 And hee that oweth the houſe ſhall come,
and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee
there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhal command that they
|| emptie the houſe before the Prieſt goe into it
to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be
not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt
ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and be-
hold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe,
with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which
in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhal go out of the houſe,
to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe
ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſe-
uenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the
plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe;

40 Then the Prieſt ſhal command that they
take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and
they ſhal caſt them into an vncleane place with-
out the citie.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped
within round about, and they ſhall powre out
the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie
into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put
them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and hee ſhall
take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake
out in the houſe, after that hee hath taken away
the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe,
and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come & looke, and
behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it is
a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the
ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the
morter of the houſe: and he ſhal cary them forth
out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe
all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall be vncleane
vntill the euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh
his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall
waſh his clothes.

48 And if the Prieſt † ſhal come in, and looke
vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread
in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then
the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, be-
cauſe the plague is healed.

† *Heb. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.*

49 And hee ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe,
two birds, and cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and
hyſſope.

50 And he ſhall kill the one of the birds in an
earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar wood and the
hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and
dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in
the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen
times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the
blood of the bird, & with the running water, and
with the liuing bird, and with the cedar wood,
and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out
of the citie into the open fields, and make an a-
tonement for the houſe: and it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This is the law for all maner plague of
leproſie and * ſcall,

* Chap. 13.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of
an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a
bright ſpot:

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when
it is cleane: this is the law of leproſie.

† *Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.*

|| *Or, prepare.*

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanneſſe of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them,* 19 *The vncleanneſſe of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and
Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and
ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ||running
iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he is vn-
cleane.

|| *Or, running of the reins.*

3 And this ſhall bee his vncleanneſſe in his
iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or
his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his vn-
cleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the
iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he
ſitteth, ſhalbe vncleane.

† *Heb. veſſell.*

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, ſhall
waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water,
and be vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon
he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhal waſh his clothes,
and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane
vntill the euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him
that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and
bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill
the euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vntil the euen: and hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

* Chap. 6. 28. 12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shale rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, & come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Hebr. ir' separation. 19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

23 And if it bee on her bed, or on any thing whereon he sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres bee vpon him, he shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall bee vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

28 But if shee bee cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowres, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yearely feast of the Expiation.

AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. * Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy seate, which is vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seat. * Exod. 30. 10 hebr. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place, with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter shall he bee attired. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. * Hebr. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. † Heb. went vp.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goat, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD; to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coles of fire from the Altar before the LORD, and his hands ful of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incense may couer the Mercie seate that is vpon the testimony, that he die not.

*Heb. 9 13. and 10. 4. *Chap. 4. 6.

14 And *hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and *sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy seat Eastward, and before the Mercie seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and do with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seat, and before the Mercie seate:

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanenesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

†Heb. dwelleth. *Luke 1. 10.

17 * And there shall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shal take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes; putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

†Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited; and hee shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

†Heb. of separation.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sin offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry forth without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dounge.

*Leuit. 6 30. heb. 13. 11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that yee may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, & shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments:

†Heb. fill his hand.

33 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he shal make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes *once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 30, 10. heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle,* 7 *They must not offer to deuils.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer there bee of the house of Israel, that killeth an ore, or lambe, or goate in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 That

5 To the ende that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a * swete sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod 29.18. chap.4 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall bee a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowle that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

†Heb. that huntes anyhunting.

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall bee cut off.

*Gen. 9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shal both wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

†Heb. a carcaise.

16 But if hee wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lust.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 * Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe hee shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek. 20.11, rom. 10.5. gal. 3.12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

†Heb. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

*Chap. 20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad: euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father (shee is thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

*Chap. 20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thine aunt.

*Chap. 20.20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap. 20.12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

*Chap. 20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife || to her sister, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life time.

||Or, one wife to another.

19 * Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

*Chap. 20.18

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through the fire to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap. 20.2. 2.king.23.10. *Called Acts 7.43. Moloc.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

*Chap. 20.13.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

24 Defile not your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe

doe visite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shal not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, & the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spewe you not out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shal commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keep mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

*Chap.11.44. & 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idols, nor make to your selues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shal offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall bee eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrowe: and if ought remaine vntill the third day it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: & that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholy reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

*Chap.23.22.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger; I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shal not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. mat.5.34. iam.5.12.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Eccles.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Deut.27.18.

15 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

*Exod.23.3. deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iam.2.9.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

*1.Iohn 3. 11.mat.18.15. ecclus.19.13. ‖ *Or, that thou beare not sinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

*Mat.5.43. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iam.2.8.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmayde, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ shee shall bee scourged, they shall not bee put to death, because shee was not free:

‖ *Or, abusd by any. Hebr. ye. proched by (or for) man.* ‖ *Or, shey. Heb. there shall be a scourging.*

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then shall ye count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised, three yeeres shal it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall bee † holy to praise the LORD withall.

† *Holinesse of praise to the LORD.*

25 And in the fift yeere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate any thing with the blood, neither shall ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Chap.21.5.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

*Deut.14.1.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to bee a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

† *Heb. prophane.*

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And *if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

*Exod.22.21 ‖ *Or, oppresse.*

34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne among you, and thou shalt loue

*Exod.22.21

loue him as thy ſelfe, for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

*Prou.11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10. †Heb ſtones.

36 *Iuſt ballances, iuſt †weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeede to Molech, 4 of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14. 17. 19. Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleanneſſe: 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.18.21.

2 *Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael: Whoſoeuer hee bee of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeede vnto Molech, he ſhall ſurely bee put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, & to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, and kil him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap.11.44 and 19.2. 1.pet.1.16.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, & doe them: I am the LORD which ſanctifie you.

*Exod.21.17 prou.20.20. matt.15.4.

9 ¶ *For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: hee hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

*Deut.22.22. iohn 8.4.

10 ¶ And *the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Chap.18.8.

11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednelle: both of them ſhall be put to death; their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they haue wrought confuſion, their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

*Chap.18.23

13 *If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death; their blood ſhall bee vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednelle: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednelle among you.

15 *And if a man lie with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death: and yee ſhall ſlay the beaſt. *Chap.18.9.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death, their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakednelle, and ſhee ſee his nakednelle, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the light of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakednelle, hee ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 *And if a man ſhall lie with a woman hauing her ſickneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakednelle: hee hath †diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people. *Chap.18.19 †Hebr. made naked.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakednelle of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednelle: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it is †an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednelle, they ſhall bee childleſſe. †Heb. a ſeparation.

22 ¶ Yee ſhall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *ſpue you not out. *Chap.18.26 *Chap.18.25

23 And yee ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and *therefore I abhorred them. *Deut.9.5.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from other people.

25 *Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, & vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: & ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane. *Chap.11.2. deut.14.4. ‖ Or, moueth.

26 And ye ſhall be holy vnto me: *for I the LORD am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other people, that ye ſhould be mine. *Chap.19.2 and 20.7. 1.pet.1.18.

27 ¶ *A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood ſhall be vpon them. *Deut.18.11. 1.ſam.28.7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holines. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Prieſts that haue blemiſhes, muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.

And

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speak vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee ſhall not defile himſelfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people, he ſhal not defile himſelfe for his wife, &c.

5 * They ſhall not make baldeneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

* Chap. 19. 27.

6 They ſhall bee holy vnto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhal not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhee prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhee prophaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead bodie, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither ſhall he go out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widowe, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD do ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer hee be of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God.

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatſoeuer man hee bee that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or bee ſcurnie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

‖ Or, too ſlender.

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeede of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offrings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh: he ſhal not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee ſhall eate the bread of his God both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Vayle, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes tolde it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſtes in their vncleannes muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhalbe cleanſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in thoſe things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer hee be of all your ſeed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannes vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, hee ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeede goeth from him:

† Heb. running of the reines.

* Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall bee vncleane vntill euen, and ſhall not eate of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he ſhall be cleane, & ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne with beaſtes, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I am the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing: a ſoiourner of the Prieſtes, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eate of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.

12 If the Prieſtes daughter alſo bee maried vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Hebr. A man a ſtranger.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhee ſhall

* Chap. 10. 14.

shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖Or, lade themselues with the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, & say vnto them, Whatsoeuer hee be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free wil offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not bee acceptable for you.

*Deut. 15.21. and 17.1.

21 *And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vowe, or a free will offering in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect to bee accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖Or, goates.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offring by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖Or, kidde. *Chap. 21.18.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing *superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free wil offring, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hande shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes bee in them: they shall not bee accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shal be seuen dayes vnder the dam me, and from the eight day and thenceforth it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖Or, shee goat. *Deut. 22 6.

28 And whether it bee cowe or ‖ ewe, yee shall not kill it, *and her young both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall bee eaten vp, yee shall leaue *none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

*Chap. 7.15.

31 Therefore shall yee keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee *prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

*Leuit. 10.3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feastes of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The feaste of first fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to bee left for the poore. 23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feastes of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 *Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; yee shall doe no worke thereein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

*Exod. 20.9. deut. 5.13. luke 13.14.

4 ¶ These are the feastes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons,

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORDS Passeouer.

*Exod. 12.18. num. 28.17.

6 And on the xv. day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, Ye shal do no seruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueit thereof, then ye shal bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruites of your harueit vnto the Priest:

‖Or, handfull. Heb. an omer.

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof shall bee two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shall bee of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall bee a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And * ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offring; seuen Sabbaths shalbe complete.

*Deut. 16.9.

16 Euen vnto the morrowe after the seuenth Sabbath, shall yee number fiftie dayes, and

and ye shall offer a new meate offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leauen, they are the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kidde of the goats, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shal be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shall proclaime on the selfesame day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shal bee a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap. 19. 9. 22 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, *neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

*Deut. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

*Numb. 29. 1.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 16. 30. numb. 29. 7. 27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule it be that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: it shalbe a statute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shalbe vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shal afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Hebr. rest,

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, shalbe the feast of Tabernacles for seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

*Num. 29. 12. Iohn 7. 37.

35 On the first day shall bee an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein,

† Hebr. day of restraint.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day shall be a Sabbath, and on the eight day shall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yere: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwel in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blaspheméth.* 13 *The law of Blasphemie.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 19 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† Hebr. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shall be a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

*Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes * therefo: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

*Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, fiue on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall,

memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD,

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

*Exod.29.33. chap.8.31. mat.12.1,5. 9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shal eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strone together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

*Num.15.34. † *Heb.to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.* 12 And they put * him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

*Deut.13.9. and 17.7. 15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

*Exod.21.12. deut.19.21. † *Heb. smiteth the life of a man.* † *Heb. life for life.* 17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

*Exod.21.24. deut.19.21. matth.5.38. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * hee hath done, so shall it be done vnto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, he shall bee put to death.

*Exod.12.49. 22 Ye shall haue * one maner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, & stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of seruants.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. rest.* * Exod.23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueit, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vnpruned: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

† *Hebr. of thy separations.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land shalbe meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, & for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof bee meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeres, shall be vnto thee fortie and nine yeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

† *Hebr. lowd of sound.*

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall bee a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vnpruned.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of yeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it, for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my statutes, and keepe my iudgments, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the first yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill

vntill her fruites come in, ye shal eate of the old store.

‖ *Or, to be quite cut off. Heb, for cutting off.*

23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers, and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, & hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold.

† *Heb, his hand hath attained, and found sufficiencie.*

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yere of Jubile: and in the Jubile it shall go out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall bee stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Jubile.

† *Hebr. redemption belongeth vnto it.*

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.*

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fielde of the suburbs of their cities may not bee sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

† *Heb, his hand faileth.* † *Hebr, strengthen.*

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, yea though he be a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

*Exod. 22.25. deut. 23.19. prou 28.8. ezek. 18.8. and 22.12.

36 *Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

*Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12. ierc. 34.14. ‡ *Heb. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.*

39 ¶ And* if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruaunts, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

† *Heb, with the sale of a bondman.*

43 *Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

*Ephes. 6.9. colos. 4.1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shal ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shal take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession, † they shall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shal not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† *Heb ye shall serue your selues with them.*

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † ware rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him ware poore, and sel himself vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers familie:

† *Heb, his hand obtaine, &c.*

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him of his family may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was solde to him, vnto the yeere of Jubile, and the price of his sale shall bee according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them he shal giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that her was bought for.

52 And if their remaine but few yeers vnto the yere of Jubile, then he shall count with him and according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall her be with him: and the other shal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these yeres, then he shall goe out in the yere of Jubile, both he, and his children with him.

‖ *Or, by these meanes.*

55 For vnto mee the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruaunts whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatrie. 2 Religious feasts. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

*Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22. pſal. 97.7. ‖ *Or, pillar. ‖ Or, figured ſtone. Heb, a ſtone of pillure.*

YE shall make you* no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing Image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

2 *Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

*Chap. 19.30. *Deut. 28.1.

3 ¶ *If yee walke in my Statutes, and

keepe my Commandements, and doe them;
4 Then will I giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeelde her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.
5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.
6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.
7 And yee shall chase your enemies, & they shall fall before you by the sword.
8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.
9 For I will haue respect vnto you, & make you fruitfull and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.
10 And ye shal eate old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.
11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you, and my soule shall not abhorre you.
12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.
13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, & I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.
14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these my commaundements:
15 And if ye shall dispise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my commandements, but that ye breake my Couenant:
16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sowe your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.
17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shalbe slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shal flee when none pursueth you.
18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.
19 And I will breake the pryde of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.
20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine, for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruites.
21 ¶ And if yee walke || contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.
22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, & destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high waies shall be desolate.
23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me;
24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.
25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shal auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall bee deliuered into the hand of the enemie.
26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, tenne women shal bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.
27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,
28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in furie, & I, euen I, will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.
29 * And yee shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.
30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your Idols, and my soule shall abhorre you.
31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaryes vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.
32 And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, shal be astonished at it.
33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall bee desolate and your cities waste.
34 Then shal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lyeth desolate, and yee bee in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.
35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.
36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.
37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies,
38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.
39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shal they pine away with them.
40 If they shal confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:
41 And that I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:
42 Then will I remember my Couenant with

*Iob. 11. 19.
†Heb. cause to cease.
*Iob. 11. 19.
*Ioſh. 23. 10.
*Ezec. 37. 26.
*2. Cor. 6. 16.
*Deut. 28. 15. Iamen. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.
†Heb. vpon you.
*Prou. 28. 1.
‖Or, at aduentures with me, & so verſ. 24.
*2. Sam. 22. 37 pſal. 18. 36.
*Deut. 28. 53.
*2. Chron. 34. 7.
†Heb. driuen.

with Jacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhee lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

* Deut.4.31. rom.11.26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the Couenant of their anceſtors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhall make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall be for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it bee female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhalbe of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall be three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if it bee from ſixtie yeeres old, and aboue, if it bee a male: then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if hee bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it bee a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it who art the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. according to thy eſtimation, O Prieſt, &c.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to bee holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fifth part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall bee his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a field of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeed thereof: || an Homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

|| Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhal ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhall bee abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fifth part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall bee the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * twentie Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

* Exod.30.13 numb.3.47. ezek.45.12.

26 ¶ Only the † firſtling of the beaſtes, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhal ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

† Heb. firſt borne, &c.

27 And if it bee of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall bee ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

* Ioſh.6.19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeede of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, euen of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The fourth booke of MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commaundeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

*Exod.30.12. 2 *Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Elishama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were the renowmed of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wildernesſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were fourtie and fiue thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie & nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, fiue hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iudah, were threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iſſachar, were fiftie and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Thoſe

31 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Zebulun, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Ephraim, were fourty thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred,

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Asher, were fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men, each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shal take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd: throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shal they of the standerd of the camp of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, shall be captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, shalbe the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar shalbe captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, shall be captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the Southside shalbe the standerd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were foztie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee

the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and one thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shal set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shall bee the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shal be Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him shall bee the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall bee Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the campe of Dan shall be on the Northside by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan shalbe Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall bee the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, shalbe Pagiel the sonne of Ocran

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali; and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, shalbe Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the service of the Tabernacle, 11 In stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites, 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. *Exod.6.23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priests office. † *Heb. whose hand he filled,*

4 *And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father. *Leuit.10.1. chap.26.61. 1.chro.24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, and doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shal be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD. *Exod.13.1. leuit.27.26. chap.8.16. luk 2.23.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.
16 And* Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded.
17 And these were the sons of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.
18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.
19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families, Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.
20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.
21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.
22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and fiue hundred.
23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.
24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.
25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shalbe the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering thereof and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.
27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.
28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.
29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shal pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.
30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.
31 And their charge shalbe the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.
32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest shal be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouerslight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuary.
33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.
34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, were fiue thousand and two hundred.
35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.
36 And vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:
37 And the pillars of the Court round about and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes.
38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.
39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, were twentie and two thousand.
40 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses: Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and vpward, and take the number of their names.
41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in stead of al the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.
42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.
43 And al the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.
44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I am the LORD.
46 And for those that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece by the polle, after the shekell of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them; * the shekel is twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them

*Gen. 46.11. exod. 6.16. chap. 26.57. 1. chro. 6.11.
†Heb. mouth.
†Heb. the office of the charge.
*Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27.25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45.12.

that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, & to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priestes. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohaalites. 38 Of the Gershonites. 42 And of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres olde, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the seruice of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:

6 And shal put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blewe, and shall put in the staues thereof.

*Exod.25.30. 7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continual bread shalbe thereon.

‖*Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

*Exod.25.24. *Exod.25.38. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blewe, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tonges, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, euen the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar, & they shal spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.

‖*Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, perteineth the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the dayly meate offering, and the * anoynting oyle, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

*Exod.30.34. *Exod.30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†*Heb. to warre the warfare.*

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖*Or, cariage.*

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes shal be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites in all their burdens, and in al their seruice: & yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

†*Heb. mouth.*

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge shall be vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†*Heb. warfare.*

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

*Exod.26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about and

and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throwout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their familes, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſterie, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fourtéene.

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by *the dead. *Leuit.13.3. *Leuit.15.2. *Leuit.21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speak vnto the children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie; *Leuit.6.3.

7 Then they ſhal confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed. *Leuit.6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenced vnto the LORD, euen to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the etonement, wherby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offring of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his. ‖ *Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhalbe his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhalbe *his. *Leuit.10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife go aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhee be defiled, and there bee no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee be taken with the maner;

14 And the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and her ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offring of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore

ſloore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her handes, which is the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe || with another in ſtead of thy huſband, bee thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

|| *Or,* being *in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to another in ſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† *Heb. fall.*

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman ſhal ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handefull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, & burne it vpon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee bee defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhal enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhee ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeede.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide to another in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and hee bee ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Lawe of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall || ſeparate themſelues to vowe a vowe of a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the LORD:

|| *Or, make themſelues Nazarites.*

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhal he drinke any liquour of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his || ſeparation ſhall hee eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

|| *Or, Nazariteſhip.* † *Heb. vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall bee holy, and ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they dye: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† *Heb. ſeparation.*

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man dye very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall hee ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhalbe † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† *Heb. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one he lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offerings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal bring them before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And hee ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhal offer alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire

* Acts 21. 24.

haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after the haire of his separation is shauen.

* Exod. 29. 27. 20 And the Priest shall waue them* for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the Lawe of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercie seate.

* Exod 30. 18. AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully* set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Israel, heades of the house of their fathers, (who were the princes of † Heb. who stood. the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offring before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offred for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offring before the altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offring the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

* Leuit. 2. 1. 14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

* Leuit. 4. 23. 16 One kidde of the goates for a* sinne offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offring of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offring one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

22 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben did offer.

31 His offring was one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

32 One

32 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
33 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai prince of the children of Simeon did offer.
37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
39 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the iirt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:
43 His offring was one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred, and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Elishama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.
49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
59 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
58 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering.
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.
61 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:
62 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
64 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.
67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
69 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
70 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, offered.
73 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
75 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offring:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offring of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anoynted) by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing tenne shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the spoones, was an hundred and twentie shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with their meate offering: and the kids of the goates for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere, sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seat, that was vpon the Arke of the Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

† 1. God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou *lightest the lamps, the seuen lamps shall giue light, ouer against the candlesticke.

*Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the candlesticke, as the *LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 25. 31.

4 And this worke of the candlesticke was of beaten golde, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlesticke.

*Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

† *Heb. let them make a rasor to passe ouer, &c.*

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their cloathes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† *Heb. waue.* † *Heb. waue offering.* † *Heb. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall be *mine.

*Chap. 3. 45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites go in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

† *Heb giuen.*

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres olde and vpward,

†Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.

†Heb. returne from the warfare of the seruice.

vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded again. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloude guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

*Exod 12.1, & &c. leuit. 23.5 chap. 28, 16. deut. 16.2.

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth † at euen, yee shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the Ceremonies thereof shall yee keepe it.

†Heb. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the foureteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney a farre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbs.

*Exod 12.46. iohn 19.36.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod. 12.49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exod. 40.34.

16 So it was alway, the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloude † taryed long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

†Heb. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed not.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

†Heb. was

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloude taryed vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets, 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blowe but with one trumpet, then the Princes, which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blowe an alarme the second time,

time, then the campes that lie on the South-ſide ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blow an alarme for their iournеyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blowe: but you ſhall not ſounde an alarme.

8 And the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land, againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhal be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne daies, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhal blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, & ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offrings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneyes out of the wildernes of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ *In the firſt place went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſt was Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and the † other did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, was Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the reareward of all the campes throughout their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſt was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſon of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And hee ſaid vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encampe in the wildernes, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea, it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1. *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer.* 4 *The people luſt for fleſh, and loathe Manna.* 10 *Moſes complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-hattaauah.*

AND when the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed them that were in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place, ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which wee did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And

---

*Chap.2.3.

*Chap.4.7.

*Chap.4.4. † That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites. See verſe.27.

† Heb. thouſand thouſands.

* Pſal.68.1,2.

‖ Or, were as it were complainers.

† Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c.

* Pſal 78.21.

† Heb. ſunke.

‖ That is, A burning.

* As Exod.12.38.

† Heb. luſted a luſt.

† Heb. returned and wept.

* 1.Cor.10.6.

*Exod.16.14, 31.

7 And *the Manna was as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

† Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beate it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto mee, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let mee not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrowe, and ye shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue you flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twenty dayes:

† Heb. moneth of dayes.

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses saide, The people amongst whom I am, are sixe hundred thousand footemen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

*Esay 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuentie men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there came a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

* Exod.16.13 psal.78.26.

† Heb. as it were the way of a day

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

* Psal.78.31.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, The graues of lust.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Hebr. they were in, &c.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leprosie healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, Cushite. † Heb. taken.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was *very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

* Ecclus.45.4

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses,

Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and ſtoode in the dooze of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my wordes: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, and will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

*Heb.3.2. 7 *My ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Exod.33.11. 8 With him will I ſpeake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaide vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolihly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not hee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her bee *ſhut out Leuit.13.46. from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernelle of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their acts.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers, ſhall yee ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernelle of Paran: all thoſe men were heades of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Symeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nabbi the ſon of Clophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it bee good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the land: (Now the time was the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: (Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomgranates, and of the figges. *Deut.1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernelle of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaide, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſentteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with *milke and hony: and this is the fruite of it. *Exod.33.3.

28 Neuertheleſſe the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amoꝛites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes,

ses, and said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, We be not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land thorow which wee haue gone to search it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, are † men of a great stature.

† Heb. men of statures.

33 And there we saw the gyants, the sonnes of Anak, which come of the gyants: and wee were in our owne sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Iosuha and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raised the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they sayde one to another, Let vs make a Captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosuha the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee passed thorow to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Heb. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:) * Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night. * Exod. 13.22.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse. * Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing the guiltie, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation. * Exod. 34.6. psal. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen || vntill now.

|| Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shal be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted mee now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce:

23 † Surely they shal not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

† Heb. if they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because hee had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seede shall possesse it. * Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I beare with this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you: * Chap. 26.65. and 32.10.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeres olde and vpward, which haue murmured against me. * Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtlesse yee shall not come into the land, concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosuha the sonne of Nun. † Heb. lifted vp my hand.

31 But

31 But your litle ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a praye, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernes.

‖Or, ſeeds. 33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſs fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes bee waſted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, euen *fourty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, euen fourty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

*Ezek.4.6. pſal.95.10. ‖Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſayd, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wildernesse they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, *died by the plague before the LORD.

*1.Cor.10.10. heb.3.10. iude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we* bee here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for wee haue ſinned.

*Deut.1.41.

41 And Moſes ſayd, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and *diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut.1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13 39 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 *Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, † which I giue vnto you,

*Leuit.23.10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a ſacrifice* in †performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſtes, to make a* ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leui.22.21. †Heb.ſeparating *Exod.29.18.

4 Then* ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

*Leuit 2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 *One ordinance ſhall be both for you of the Congregation, & alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

*Exod.12.49. chap.9.14.

16 One Law, and one manner ſhall bee for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when yee eate of the bread of the land ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commaunded Moſes, and

hencefoorward among your generations.

24 Then it shalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

† Heb. from the eyes.

‖ Or, ordinance.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall bee forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhalbe forgiuen al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

*Leuit. 4.27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one Lawe for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

† Heb. doeth.

† Heb. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reuileth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie ſhalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

*Leuit. 24.12.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and * bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blew.

*Deut. 22.12 matth. 23.5.

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and doe all my commaundements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram, 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, & a fire conſumeth others 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

*Chap. 27.3. ecclus. 45.22. iude 11.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

*Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Heb. it is much for you.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holy, and will cauſe him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall bee that the man whom the LORD doth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſayd vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſayd, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernelle, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

† *Heb. boare out.*

15 And Moses was very wroth, and saide vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow,

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, & bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and saide, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And hee spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby yee shall know that the LORD hath sent me to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent mee:

† *Heb. as euery man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them vp, with al that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

† *Heb. create a creature.*

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an ende of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them.

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 11.6. psal. 106.17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rodde among all the roddes of the Tribes, onely flouriſheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue roddes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhalbe for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the Teſtimonie, *where I will meet with you.

*Exod.25.22

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome, and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him †a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue roddes: and the rod of Aaron was among their roddes.

† *Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and behold, the rodde of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the roddes from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9.4.
† *Heb. children of rebellion.*

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, wee die, we periſh, wee all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites.* 9 *The Prieſtes portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: only they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue* taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. * Chap.3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſtes office for euery thing of the altar, and within the valle, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſtes office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reaſon of the anoynting, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine of the moſt holy things, reſerued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meate offering of theirs and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto mee, ſhall bee moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy* daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is clean in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it. * Leuit.10.14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruites of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † *Heb. fat.*

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eate of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine. *Leuit.27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall bee thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme. *Exod.13.2. and 22.29. Leuit.27.26. chap 3.13.

16 And thoſe that are to bee redeemed from a moneth olde ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. *Exod.30.13. Leuit.27.25. chap.3.47. ezek.45.12.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goate thou ſhalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their bloud vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall bee thine: as the

*Exod.29.26. the *waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

*Deut.10.9. and.18.2.Ioſh 13.14.33. ezek.44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, †and die.

†Heb. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall be a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſayd vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wine preſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts ye ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD of all the †beſt thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

†Heb fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuits, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the encreaſe of the wine preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when yee haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſtye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red beifor.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her *forth without the campe, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face.

*Heb.13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

*Heb.9.13.

5 And one ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: *her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung ſhall he burne.

*Exod.29.14 leuit.4.11,12

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and Hyſope, and ſcarlet, † caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation, it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any †man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

†Heb. ſoule.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him; he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleannes is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhal take of the †aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

†Heb. duſt. †Heb. liuing waters ſhall be giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water, and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that

touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a grane.

19 And the cleane person shal sprinckle vpon the vncleane on the third day, & on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of seperation, hath not bene sprinkled vpon him: he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of seperation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of seperation, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shalbe vncleane vntill euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.*
2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.*

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

*Chap. 11. 33.

4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

*Exod. 17. 2.

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seede, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beastes drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation dranke, and their beastes also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD; and he was sanctified in them.

*Psal. 106. 32 &c.
‖ *That is, strife.*

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

† *Heb found vs*

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and beholde, we are in Kadesh, a citie in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the kings high-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go thorow on my feete.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole congregation, iourneyed from *Kadesh and came vnto mount Hor.

*Chap. 33. 37

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

† *Heb. mouth.*
*Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.

25 *Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor,

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

*Deut. 10. 6. and. 32. 50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, euen all the house of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry journeys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is overcome* 33 *and Og.*

*Chap 33.40. AND when * king Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them & their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ Or grieued. Heb. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

*Chap. 11.6. * Wisd. 16.1, 3. 1. cor. 10.9. 6 And * the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it shall liue.

*2. King. 18.4. iohn. 3.14, 9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and *pitched in Oboth. *Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim in the wildernes, which is before Moab, toward the Sun rising. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is saide in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon, ‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brooke that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab. † Heb. leaneth,

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well: ‖ Sing ye vnto it: † Heb. ascend. ‖ Or, answere,

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † country of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon. † Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let me passe through thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill we be past thy borders. *Deut. 2 27. iudg. 11.19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel. *Deut. 2 32

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. *Iosh. 12.2. psal. 135.12. amos. 2.9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof. †Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites. *1. King. 11. 7, 33.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei. * Deut 3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD sayde vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. *Psal. 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth hire.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine*

slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, sawe all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afeard of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab sayde vnto the Elders of Midian: Now shall this companie licke vp all that are round about vs, as the ore licketh vp the grasse of the fielde. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, was King of the Moabites at that time.

*Iosh. 24. 9. 5 *He sent Messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

†Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people, for they are too mightie for mee: peraduenture I shal preuaile that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou curlest, is curled.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and saide, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

†Heb. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.

12 And God said vnto Balaam: Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and saide to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor: †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

†Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and saide vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

*Chap. 24. 13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may knowe what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and saide vnto him, If the man come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shal say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, & his two seruants were with him.

23 And *the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the fielde: † Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

*2. Pet. 2. 16. Iude 11.

†Heb. who hast ridden vpon me. ‖ Or, euer since thou wast, &c.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crushed Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, & stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sworde in mine hand, for now I would kill thee.

30 And the Asse saide vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, †vpon which thou hast ridden ‖euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And hee saide, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

‖ Bowed himselfe

32 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out †to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before me.

†Heb. to be an aduersarie vnto thee.

33 And the asse sawe mee, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knewe not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam,

Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee: wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-huzoth.

‖ Or, a citie of streetes.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7.18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee: and whatsoeuer hee sheweth mee, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, he went solitarie.

4 And God met Balaam: and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, hee stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and saide, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come, curse mee Jacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. my soule or my life.

11 And Balak saide vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on euery altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus:

* Chap. 22.35

17 And when hee came to him, behold, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and saide, Rise vp Balak, and heare: hearken vnto mee, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent: hath hee saide, and shall hee not doe it? or, hath hee spoken, and shall hee not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue receiued commandement to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it:

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he seene peuerseneesse in Israel, the LORD his God is with him: and the shoute of a king is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne.

* Num.24.8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall bee said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath GOD wrought!

‖ Or, in.

24 Behold, the people shal rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong Lyon: hee shall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and saide vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had sayde, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, prophecieth the happinesse of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismissеth him.* 15 *He prophecieth of the starre of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam sawe that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not, as

as at other * times to † seeke for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he sawe Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and saide, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath saide, and the man † whose eyes are open hath saide:

4 He hath saide, which heard the wordes of God, which sawe the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel.

6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Lignaloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 Hee shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seede shall be in many waters, and his king shalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations his enemies and shall breake their bones, and pierce them thorow with his arrowes.

9 * Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his handes together: and Balak saide vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying:

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine own mind: but what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath saide which heard the wordes of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek was ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ shall be, that he perish for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and saide, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke:

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall bee wasted, ‖ vntill Ashur shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi,* 10 *God therefore giueth him an euer lasting Priesthood,* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heades of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may bee turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses saide vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest sawe it, he rose vp from among st the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Where-

*Chap. 23. 3, 15. † *Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.*

*Chap 23.7. 18. † *Heb. who had his eyes shut,* but now open.

*Chap. 23.22

*Gen.49.9.

‖ *Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.*

*Chap.33.49

*Deut.4.3. Iosh.22.17.

*Psal.106.30, 1.macc.2.45.

* 1.Cor.10.8.

*Psal.106.30

‖ *The first of the nations that warred against Israel,* Exod 17

‖ *Or, shall bee euen to destruction.*

† *Heb. Kain,* ‖ *Or, how long* shall it be ere *Asshur carry thee away captiue.*

*Eccluſ. 45. 24. 1. macc. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore ſay, *Beholde, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeede after him, euen the couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an attonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, euen that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

† Heb. houſe of of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

* Chap. 31, 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plagur, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab.* 52 *The law of dieiding among them the inheritance of the land.* 57 *The families and number of the Leuites.* 63 *None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.*

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

* Chap. 1, 3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, ſaying.

4 Take the ſumme of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, & the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1, 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch: of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

* Gen. 46, 8. exod. 6, 14. 1. chron. 5, 1.

6 Of Hezron the family of the Hezronites, of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who * ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the copany of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

* Chap. 16, 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iamunites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the familie of the Zephonites of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iudah, were Er and Onan: and Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

* Gen. 38, 2. &c. and 46, 12.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Hezron the family of the Hezronits: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Iudah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and fiftteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

* Ioſh. 17, 1.

30 Theſe are the ſons of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the

* Chap. 27, 1.

names

names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites. Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard & Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were three score and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, & a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, & to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lotte shall the possession thereof bee diuided betweene many and fewe.

57 ¶ *And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershō, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whome Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The lawe of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father *died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father bee †done

*Chap. 33.54. *In Heb. multiply* † *inheritance.*

† *Heb. diminish his inheritance.*

*Chap. 33.54. Ios. 11.23. and 14.2.

* Exod. 6.16, 17, 18, 19.

* Exod. 2.2. and 6.20.

* Leuit. 10.1. chap. 3.4. 1. chron. 24.2.

* Chap. 14.28 1. cor. 10.5, 6.

*Chap. 26.33. Ios. 17.3.

*Chap. 14.35. and 26.64.65

† Heb. diminiſhed.

† done away from among his family, becauſe hee hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter,

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſman that is next to him of his family, and hee ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes,
*Deut.32.49. * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered. *Chap.20.24

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſart of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin. *Chap.20.24. *Exod.17.7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put ſome of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And hee ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in both he, and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation. *Exod.28.30.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and hee tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire for a † ſweet ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue, to offer vnto me, in their due ſeaſon. † Heb. ſauour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. *Exod.29.38. † Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen. † Heb. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hyn of beaten oyle. * Leuit.2.1. *Exod.29.40.

6 It is a continuall burnt offring which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continual burnt offring and his drink offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, is the Paſſeouer of the LORD. *Exod.12.18. leuit.23.5.

17 And

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth, is the feast: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit.23.7. 18 In the * firſt day ſhall bee an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke therein.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ram, and ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhal be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goate for a ſin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner yee ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meate of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere,

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 And one kidde of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee ſhall offer them beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, (they ſhal bee vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhal doe no ſeruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit.23.24.

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meate offering ſhall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throwout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke therein. *Leuit.16.29. and 23.27.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meate offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteen yong bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere: They ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offring ſhal be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offring, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day yee ſhall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, ſhall bee according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continual burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the manner:

25 And

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the first day, nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the first day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

33 And their meate offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Leuit.23.36. 35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

‖ Or, offer. 39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maides vow. 6 Of a wives. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heades of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: hee shall not † breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth: not any of her vowes, or her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her. 6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which shee vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lippes, wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath:

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard them: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyde, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bondes which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shal any wayes make them voyd after he hath heard them, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commaunded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntarie oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap.25.17. *Chap.27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe,

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall yee send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of euery tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: namely, *Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian: Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

*Iosh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, & their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoyle vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the camp at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

* Chap. 25. 2. * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

*Iudg. 21. 11.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

† Heb. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And do ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of kinne, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. instrument or vessell of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe thorow the fire, and it shall bee cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, † that was taken both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Heb. of the captiuity.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beastes, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goates.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was fiue hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe, was fiue hundred, and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and fiue thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the Asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and fiue thouſand beeues:
45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred.
46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)
47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beaſt, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.
48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes.
49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.
† Hebr. hand.
50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.
† Hebr. found.
51 And Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them: euen all wrought iewels.
52 And all the gold of the offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.
† Hebr. beaue offering.
53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoyle, euery man for himſelfe.)
54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memorial for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iorden, 6 Moſes reproueth them, 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, ſaying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Euen the country which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, and bring vs not ouer Jordan.
6 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall yee ſit here?
† Hebr. breake.
7 And wherefore † diſcourage yee the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?
8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea to ſee the land.
9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.
* Chap. 13. 24.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ware, ſaying,
11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Jacob, becauſe they haue not † wholly followed me:
* Chap. 14. 28, 29.
† Hebr. fulfilled after me.
12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſon of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wildernes fortie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.
14 And behold, yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.
15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.
16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Wee will build ſheepfolds here for our cattell, and Cities for our little ones.
17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced Cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.
18 We will not returne vnto our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:
19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Jordane Eaſtward.
20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,
* Ioſh. 1. 13.
21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Jordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,
22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.
24 Build ye Cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commaundeth.
26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell ſhall be there in the Cities of Gilead.
27 But * thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.
* Ioſh. 4. 12.
28 So concerning them Moſes commaun-

ded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD vnto the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 3.12. iosh. 13.8. and 22.4.

33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†Heb. they called by names the names of the Cities.

39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen. 50.23.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and hee dwelt therein.

*Deut. 3.14.

41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourtie iourneyes of the Israelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12.37.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernes. *Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah. *Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and *came to Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there. *Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they remoued from the Red sea, and encamped in the *wildernes of Sin. *Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. *Exod. 17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernes of Sinai. *Exod. 19.1.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖Kibroth-Hattaauah. *Chap. 11.34. ‖That is, the graues of lust.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth. *Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Terah.

28 And they remoued from Terah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth. *Deut. 10.6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh. *Chap.20.1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. *Chap.20.22

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth. *Chap.20.25. deut.32.50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. *Chap.21.1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. *Chap.21.4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibongad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab. ‖ *Or, the plaines of Shittim.* *Chap.25.1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan: *Deut.7.2. iosh.11.12.

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * yee shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherit. *Chap.26.53 †*Heb. multiply his inheritance.* †*Heb. diminish his inheritance.*

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which yee let remaine of them, shal be * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. *Iosh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

56 Moreouer, it shal come to passe, that I shal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the Land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall deuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, & say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shalbe from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shal bee the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward. *Iosh.15.1.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shal be from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shal be your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great sea, you shal point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe down from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward. †*Heb. shoulder.*

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commaunded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance. *Chap.32.33. iosh.14.2,3.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne-rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Iosua the sonne of Nun. *Iosh.19.51.

18 And ye shall take one prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.
23 The prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.
24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.
25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud, the ſonne of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.
29 Theſe are they whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbes, and the meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatiſfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,
2 *Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.
3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.
4 And the ſuburbes of the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.
5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſtſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Northſide two thouſand cubits: and the citie ſhall be in the midſt: this ſhal be to them the ſuburbes of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge, which yee ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: and to them yee ſhall † adde fourty and two cities.
7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall bee fourtie and eight cities: them ſhall ye giue with their ſuburbs:
8 And the cities which yee ſhall giue, ſhal be of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many yee ſhall giue many: but from them that haue fewe, yee ſhall giue fewe. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inherited.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan:
11 Then yee ſhall appoynt you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon † at vnawares.
12 And they ſhalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manſlayer dye not, vntill he ſtande before the Congregation in iudgement.
13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye ſhal giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhall be cities of refuge.
15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon at vnawares, may flee thither.
16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that hee die) hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
17 And if hee ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.
18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely bee put to death.
19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhal ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.
20 *But if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite that he die,
21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him, ſhall ſurely bee put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when hee meeteth him.
22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wait,
23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.
25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fledde: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.
26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, hee † ſhall not be guiltie of blood:
28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remayned in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.
29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement

*Ioſh.21.2.
*Deut.4.41. Ioſh.20.2. and 21.3.
† Heb. aboue them ye ſhal giue.
† Heb. they inherited.
*Deut.19.2. Ioſh.20.2.
† Heb. by auenture.
*Exod.21.14.
† Heb. with a ſtone of the hand
*Exod.21.13
*Deut.19.11
† Heb. no blood ſhall be to him

iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

*Deut.17.6. and 19.15. matth.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

30 Who so killeth any person, the murderer shalbe put to death, by the *mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

†Heb.faultie to dea.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the Citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

†Heb.there can be no expiation for the land.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shedde therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marriage in their owne Tribe, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the Tribe, 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

*Chap.27.1. Ioh.17.3.

2 And they said, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the Tribe, † wherein they are

†Hebr.vnto whom they shalbe.

receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the Tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the Tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth commaund concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best, *onely to the family of the Tribe of their father shall they marry.

†Hebr. be wiues. *Tob.1.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from Tribe to Tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keep himselfe to the inheritance of the Tribe of his fathers.

†Heb.cleaue to the,&c.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shalbe wife vnto one of the family of the Tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shal the inheritance remoue from one Tribe to another Tribe: but euery one of the Tribes of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

*Chap.27.1.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

†Heb. to some that were of the families.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the Tribe of the familie of their father.

13 These are the Commandements and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neare Iericho.

The fift Booke of MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.*

THese be the words which Moses spake vnto al Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernes, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the Red sea, betweene Paran & Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commaundement vnto them:

4 *After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

*Num.21.24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto †all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great River, the River Euphrates.

†Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue †set the land before you: Goe in, & possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

†Heb. given.

*Gen. 15.18. and 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 †Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your Tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

†Heb. give.

14 And yee answered me, and saide, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your Tribes, wise men, and knowne, and †made them heads ouer you, Captaines ouer thousands and Captaines ouer hundreds, and Captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tennes, and Officers among your Tribes.

†Heb gaue

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

*Iohn 7.24.

17 *Ye shall not †respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraide of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

*Leuit. 19.15. chap. 16.19. 1.sam. 16.7. prou. 24.23. †Heb acknowledge faces.

18 And I commaunded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath saide vnto thee: Feare not, neither bee discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what Cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and *I tooke twelue men of you, one of a Tribe.

*Num. 13.3.

24 And* they turned and went vp into the mountaine, & came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

*Num. 13.24.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and saide, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding yee would not go vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your Tents and said, Because the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the Cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the *Anakims there.

†Heb. melted.

*Num. 13.29.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

*Exod. 13.21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

*Num. 14.29.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

†Heb fulfilled to go after.

37 *Also the LORD was angrie with mee for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

*Num. 20.12. and 27.14. *Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, hee shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither: and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then yee answered, and said vnto mee, *We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

*Num. 14.40.

42 And the LORD saide vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye bee smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and yet would not heare, but rebelled against the Commaundement of the LORD, and †went presumptuously vp into the hill.

†Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites,* 9 *nor with the Moabites,* 17 *nor with the Ammonites,* 24 *but Sihon the Amorits was ſubdued by them*

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red ſea, as the LORD ſpake vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foote breadth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† *Heb euen to the treading of the ſole of the foote.*
* Gene. 36.8.

6 Ye ſhal buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorowe this great wildernes: theſe fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, & from Ezion Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

‖ *Or, vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.*

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

* Gene. 36.20.
† *Heb. inherited them.*
‖ *Or, yeomē.*

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

* Num. 21.12.
‖ *Or, valley.*

14 And the ſpace in which wee came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntil all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorowe Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

† *Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

* Num. 21.21, 22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meate for money, that I may eat, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feet.

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people to fight at Jahaz.

* Num. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and

† Heb. every city of men and women and little ones.

and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie, that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Jabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

a *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 11 *The bigenesse of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moses prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21. 33, &c. chap. 29. 7

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou diddest vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Num. 21. 24,

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our handes * Og also king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

* Num. 21. 33.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with hie wals, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which wee possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num. 32. 33. Iosh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

* Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Jordan, † the coast thereof, from Cinneroth, euen vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah eastward.

‖ Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: * ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meet for the warre.

* Num. 32. 20.

† Heb. sonnes of power.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Jordan: and then shall yee * returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

* Iosh. 22. 4.

21 ¶ And * I commaunded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shal the LORD do vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

* Num. 27. 18.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

* Num. 20. 12. chap. 1. 37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Jordan.

‖ Or, the hill.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obidience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgments which I teach you, for to doe them, that yee may liue and goe

goe in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

*Chap.12.32. 2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I commaund you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that yee may keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, which I commaund you.

*Num.25.4, &c. 3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you statutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them, for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shal heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and iudgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the thinges which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach thou thy sonnes and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they shal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the *mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

*Exod.19.18 † Heb heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the wordes, but saw no similitude, † onely yee heard a voyce.

† Heb. saue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten Commaundements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you statutes and iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selues, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule that flyeth in the ayre,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, euen all the hoste of heauen, shouldst be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ deuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land: I must not goe ouer Iordan: but yee shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, euen a iealous God.

* Chap.9.3. heb.12.29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selues, and make a grauen image, or the likenes of any thing, and shall doe euil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordane, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly bee destroyed.

27 And the LORD shal scatter you among the nations, and ye shalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, & with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

† Hebr, haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon the earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath bin any such thing as this great thing is, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 ¶ Vpon shalt keepe therefore his statutes, and his commandements, which I commaund thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

*Iosh.20.8. 43 Namely, *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the lawe which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the Testimonies, and the statutes, and the iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Iordane in the valley ouer against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel *smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num.21.24. chap.1.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land *of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iordane toward the Sunne rising,

*Num.21.33. chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the *springs of Pisgah.

*Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb, & The ten Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Lawe from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

† *Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

*Exod.20.2. &c. Ieuit.26.1. psal.81.10. † *Heb. seruants.*

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate mee,

*Exod.34.7.

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Ier.32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD wil not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke,

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy manseruant and thy maidseruant may rest as well as thou.

*Gen.2.2. hebr.4.4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

*Mat.5.21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

*Luke 18.20.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

*Rom.13.9.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maid seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Rom.7.7.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenesse, with a great voice, and hee added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and *we haue heard his voyce out of
*Exod. 19.19. the middest of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and *he liueth.
*Chap.4.33.

25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.
†Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the middest of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say: and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and *we will heare it, and
*Exod.20.19. doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well saide, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by mee, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, & that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ende of the Lawe is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the commaundements, the statutes and the iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee
†Heb. passe ouer. † goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commaundements which I commaund thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And *thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.
*Chap.10.12, matth.22.37. marke 12.30. luke 10.27.

6 And *these words which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine heart.
*Chap.11.18.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.
†Heb. whet or sharpen.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall bee as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, on thy gates.

10 And it shalbe when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, *when thou shalt haue eaten
* Chap.8.9, 10, &c. and be full,

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.
†Heb. bondmen or seruants.

13 Thou shalt *feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.
*Chap.10.12, 20. and 13.4.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted him in Massah.
*Matt.4.7. *Exod.17.2.

17 You shall diligently keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers:

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?
†Heb. to morrow.

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his household, before our eyes:
†Heb. euil.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God,

God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if wee obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commaunded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All commaundment with the Nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercy and iustice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

Chap.31.3. WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them. *Exod.23.32. and 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shal destroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut down their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire. †Heb *statues, or pillars.*

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth. *Chap.14.2. and 26.19. *Exod.19.5. 1.pet.2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his commaundements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the iudgments, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

†Heb, *because.* 12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, †if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and do them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercy which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the encrease of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall not bee male nor female barren among you, or among your cattell. *Exod.23.26. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the* euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. *Exod.9.14. and 15.26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shal deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will bee a *snare vnto thee. *Exod.23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: but shalt wel remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eies saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, & the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, bee destroyed. *Exod.23.28, Iosh.24.12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will †put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee. †Heb.*plucke off*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction vntill they be destroyed. †Heb, *before thy face.*

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou hast destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *shall ye burne with fire: thou *shalt not desire the siluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God. *Chap.12.3. *Iosh.7.1,21. 2.mac.12.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a curssed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a curssed thing. *Chap.13.17

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandements which I cõmand thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the lande which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie

tie yeeres in the wildernesse to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth *not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue. *Mat. 4.4. luke 4.4.

4 *Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres. *Nehe. 9.21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates: a land of †oyle oliue, and hony, †Heb. of olive tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig braſſe.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee. *Chap. 6.12, 13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his statutes which I command thee this daye

12 Least when thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, *who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint, *Num. 20.11.

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end. *Exod. 16.15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten mee this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish: because ye would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses disswadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing them sundry rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, *Who can stand before the children of Anak? *Num. 13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee as a *consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath sayde vnto thee. *Chap. 4.24. hebr. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, doest thou go to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then *I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water: *Exod. 24.18. and 34.28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. *Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, and fourty nights, that the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from heuce: for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten image. *Exod. 32.7.

13 Fur-

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two handes, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fortie dayes and fortie nights: I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, and ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof in the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Maſſah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commaundement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights, as I fell downe at the firſt, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubburneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, *Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, & becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out, to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

*Num. 11. 1, 3
*Exod. 17. 7.
*Num. 11. 34.

*Num. 14. 16.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in reſtoring the two Tables.* 6 *In continuing the Prieſthood.* 8 *In ſeparating the tribe of Leui.* 10 *In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuite for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD ſaide vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

*Exod. 34. 1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the tenne † Commaundements, which the LORD ſpake to you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee.

† Heb. words.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Moſera: *there Aaron died, and there hee was buried, and Eleazar his ſon miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.

*Num. 33. 30.
*Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

*Num. 18. 20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖ firſt time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

‖ Or, forty dayes,

11 And the LORD ſaide vnto mee, Ariſe, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

† Heb. goe in iourney,

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth alſo with all that therein is.

*Pſal. 24. 1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chooſe their ſeede after them, euen you aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffe necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods,

gods, & LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

*2. Chro. 19.7 iob 34.19. acts 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephes. 6.9 colos. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

*Chap. 6.13. mat 4.10. luke 4.8.

21 Hee is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

*Chap. 13.4.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

*Gen. 46.27. exod. 1.5. *Gen. 15.5.

CHAP. XI.

¶ *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *By their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *By promise of Gods great blessings,* 16 *And by threatnings,* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, & keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speake not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, & to their charets, how hee made the water of the red sea to ouerflowe them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came vnto this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, & their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

*Num. 16.31. and 27.3. psal. 106.17.

‖ *Or, liuing substance which followed them.* † *Heb. was at their feete.*

7 But your eyes haue seen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and go in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hils and valleyes, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen,

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

† *Heb. seeketh.*

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements which I commaund you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

† *Heb. giue.*

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORD's wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruite, and lest yee perish quickely from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, & * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap. 6.8.

19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

*Chap. 4.10. and 6.7.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the lande which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his waies, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

*Iosh. 1.3.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath saide vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

*Chap. 28.2.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I commaund you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

*Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount

*Chap. 27.13 iosh. 8.33.

Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and yee shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the statutes and iudgements, which I set before you this day.

* Chap.5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 15.23. Blood is forbidden. 17.20. 26. Holy things must bee eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the statutes & iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall || possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Chap.7.5. || Or, inherite.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

* Iudg.2.2. † Heb. breake downe.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

* 1 King.8.29 2.chron.7.12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your herdes, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that yee dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shal chuse to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choyce vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choice of your vows.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maidseruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap.10.9.

13 Take heede to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely yee shall not eate the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

* Chap.15.23

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herdes, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offrings, or heaue offering of thine hand.

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heede to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

* Chap.14.27 ecclus.7.31. † Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gen. 28.14. chap.19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Onely † bee sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

† Heb. be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may go wel with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offrings, the flesh and the bloud, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

†Heb. inheritest, or possessest them

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

†Heb. after them,

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

†Heb. abomination of the,

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to do it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

*Chap.4.2. Ioſh.1.7.pro. 30.6.reuel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry. 6 How neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 Are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to bee spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder,

2 And the signe, or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them.

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you shall serue him, and *cleaue vnto him.

*Chap.11.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

†Heb. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs go, and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely, of the gods of the people, which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

9 But* thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death and afterwards the hand of all the people.

*Chap.17.7.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

†Heb. bondmen.

11 And* all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wicked deede as this is, among you.

*Chap.17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not known:

‖Or, naughtie men,

14 Then shalt thou enquire & make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, it shall not bee built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shewe thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiplie thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

‖Or, deuoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beastes 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: *ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

*Leuit. 19.28

2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beasts which yee shall eat: the ore, the sheepe, and the goat,

*Leuit.11.2.

5 The hart, & the roe bucke, and the fallowe deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the ore, and the chamois.

‖Or, Bison. Heb, Dishon.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and cheweth the cud among the beastes: that yee shall eate.

7 Neuertheless these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide

the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkets.

*Leuit.11.9. 9 ¶ *These ye shall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes & scales, ye may not eate: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of al cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle and the Osfrage, and the Osprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the nighte hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her *Leui.11.19. kind, and the lapwing, and the *batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy *Exod.23.19. God, *Thou shalt not seethe a kidde in his mothers milke. 2nd 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth foorth yere by yere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herdes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee to long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shal chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thy hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and †Heb. asketh of thee. thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou, and thine household.

*Chap.12.19. 27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine encrease the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must bee no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 Except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell, are to bee sanctified vnto the Lord.

*Leuit.25.2,4 AT the end of euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery †creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neigh- †Heb. master of the lending of his hand. bour, shall release it: hee shall not exact of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou maiest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release,

4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore ‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to do all these commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as he promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee. *Chap.28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide *Mat.5.42. luke 6.34. vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in †Heb. word. thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, †Heb. Belial. the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye bee euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the lande: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrewe *Exod 21.2, iere.34.14. man, or an Hebrewe woman, bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy flooze, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall bee if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because hee is well with thee:

*Exod.21.6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, & thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

*Exod.34.19 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

*Leuit.22.20, chap.17.1. ecclus.35.12. 21 * And if there bee any blemish therein; as if it be lame or blind, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap.12.16, 23. 23 * Only thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 Of weekes, 13 Of Tabernacles 16 Euery male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice, 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod.12.2, &c. *Exod.13.4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

*Chap.12.5.

*Exod.12.15 3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.34.25 4 * And there shalbe no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

‖ *Or, kill.* 5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going down of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt rost and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shalbe a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein. † *Heb, restraint.*

9 ¶ * Seuen weeks shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weeks, from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne. * Leuit.23.15

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. ‖ *Or, sufficiency.*

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, and thy mayde seruant, & the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine. † *Heb. floore and thy winepresse.*

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * emptie. *Exod.23.14 and 34.23.

*Ecclus.35.4.

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee. † *Heb, according to the gift of his hand.*

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous. *Exod.23.8. ‖ *Or, matters.*

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. † *Heb, iustice iustice.*

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of

any trees neere vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

* Leuit. 26. 1.
‖ Or, statue, or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must bee slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priestes and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 And duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goate.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and beholde, it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to death; but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

* Num. 35. 30. cha. 17. 6. and 19. 15. matth. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall bee first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, & betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place, (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enioyne thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Lawe, which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

† Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwel therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shal chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath sayed vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and golde.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his Kingdome, that hee shall write him a Copie of this Lawe in a booke, out of that which is before the Priestes the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the wordes of this law, and these statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the ende that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priestes and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priestes due. 6 The Leuites portion, 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priestes the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, shal haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

* Num. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9. * 1. Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ore or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruite also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates, out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside

†Heb. his sales by the fathers.

side † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

*Leuit. 18, 21.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit. 20. 27. *1. Sam. 28. 7.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a* Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, are abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

‖Or, vpright or sincere. ‖Or, inherite.

13 Thou shalt be‖perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt‖possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

*Iohn. 1. 45. actes 3. 22. and. 7. 37.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will arise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

*Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said vnto mee, They haue well spoken that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

*Iohn 1. 45. actes 3. 22. and 7. 37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shal die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shal we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptiously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The land-marke is not to be remooued.* 15 *To witnesse at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

*Chap. 12. 29.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

†Heb. inheritest, or possessest. *Exod. 23. 13. num. 35. 10. iosh. 20. 2.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, & deuide the coastes of the land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past.

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities and liue.

†Heb. yron, †Heb. wood. †Heb findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, & ouertake him, because the way is long, and ‖slay him whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

†Heb. smite him in life. †Heb. from yesterday, third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

*Chap. 12. 10. *Iosh. 20. 7.

10 That innocent blood bee not shedde in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

†Heb. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors land-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnes shal not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

*Chap. 17. 6. heb. 10. 28. numb. 35. 30. mat. 18. 16. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him that which is wrong.

‖Or, falling away.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, and hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall ye doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so

*Pro. 19. 5, 9. dan. 13, 62.

ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.
20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.
21 And thine eye ſhall not pitie, but *life ſhall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

*Exod. 21.23 leuit 24.20. matth. 5.38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to encourage the people to battel 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,
3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.
4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.
5 ¶ And the Officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.
7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battel, and another man take her.
8 And the officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people: and they ſhall ſay, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him go and returne vnto his houſe leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it ſhall be when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.
10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it ſhall bee, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, that it ſhall bee that all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine handes, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.
14 But the women and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.
16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue alriue nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould ye ſin againſt the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to imploy them in the ſiege.
20 Only the trees which thou knoweſt that they bee not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy and cut them downe and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

†Heb. be tender. †Heb. make haſte.

†Heb. made it common. See. Leuit. 19.23.

*Chap. 24.5.

*Iudg. 7.3.

†Heb. melt.

†Heb. to be in the head of the people.

*Ioſh. 8.2.

†Heb. ſpoile.

‖Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be imployed in the ſiege.

†Heb. to goe from before thee

†Heb. to come downe.

CHAP. XXI

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubburne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, and it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the Cities which are round about him that is ſlaine.
3 And it ſhall bee, that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.
4 And the Elders of that citie ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike of the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhal euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be tryed.
6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our handes haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene it.
8 Bee mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people, Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſrael

†Heb. mouth.

†Heb. in the middeſt.

Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman and hast a delire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nayles.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. Heb. make or dresse.

13 And she shall put the rainment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shalbe thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither shee will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne bee hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall bee, when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeed the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength: the right of the first borne is his.

† Heb that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shal say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shal heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and hee be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land hee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Gal. 3. 13. † Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sexe is to bee distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The dam is not to bee taken with her yong ones.* 8 *The house must haue battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to bee auoided.* 12 *Fringes vpon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slaundereth his wife.* 20. 22 *Of adultery,* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *And of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ore, or his sheepe go astray, & hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

*Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall bee with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ore fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birdes nest chaunce to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. fulnesse of thy seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ore and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen, and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst thy selfe.

* Num. 15. 38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And lo, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters

ters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred shekels of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shalbe his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit.20.10. 22 ¶ *If a man bee found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shal both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell that is a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because shee cried not, being in the citie; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so shalt thou put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the fielde, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or, take strong hold of her.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, and the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

*Exod.22.16. 28 ¶ *If a man find a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fiftie shekels of siluer, and she shall bee his wife, because he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

*Leuit.18.8. 30 ¶ *A man shal not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Vncleanes to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall hee not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

*Nehem.13.1. 3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. *Num.22.5,6.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their †prosperitie all thy dayes for euer. †Hebr. good.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shalbe when euening †commeth on, he shal wash himselfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, hee shall come into the campe againe. †Heb. turneth toward.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shalbe when thou †wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee. †Heb. sittest downe.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that hee see †no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee. †Heb. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 Hee shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it †liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him. †Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There shalbe no ‖whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel. ‖ Or, Sodomitesse.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the House of the LORD thy God for a vow: for euen both these are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ *Thou shalt not lende vpon vsurie to thy brother; vsurie of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury. *Exod.22.25. leuit.25.36. psal.15.5.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ *When

*Eccles. 5. 3.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would bee sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into the neighbors vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

*Matt. 12. 1. mark. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A newe married man goeth not to warre. 6 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to bee giuen. 16 Of Iustice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

*Mat. 5. 31. and 19. 7. mark. 10. 4. † Heb. matter of nakednesse. † Heb. sending off.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to bee his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to bee his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shal not goe out to warre, neither † shall he bee charged with any businesse: but he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20. 7. † Heb not any thing shall passe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man shal take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If any man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 13. 2. 8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and do according to all that the Priestes the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

*Num. 12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

† Heb. lend the leane of any thing to, &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroade, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge again, when the Sun goeth down, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is poore and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates,

15 At his day * thou shalt giue him his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

*Leuit. 19. 13. tob. 4. 14. † Heb. he lifteth his soule vnto it.

16 * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shal the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* 2. King. 14. 6 2. chron. 25. 4 ier. 31. 29, 30. ezek. 18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy fielde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the fielde, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

*Leuit. 19. 9. and 23. 22.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shal bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. shou shalt not bough it after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it afterward, it shal bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† Heb. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourtie 4 The oxe is not to bee muzzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they shal iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall bee, if the wicked man bee worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fortie stripes hee may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

* 2. Cor. 11. 24.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out the corne.

* 1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. tim. 5. 18. † Heb. threshoth.

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her

* Matt. 22. 24. mark. 12. 19. luke 20. 28.

‖ Or, next kinſman, her ‖ husbands brother ſhall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall bee, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name bee not put out of Iſrael.

‖ Or, next kinſmans wife. * Ruth 3 9. 7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duety of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhal call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if her ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpitte in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, the houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hande of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone. † Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah. 13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights, a great, and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, and all that doe vnrighteouſly, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17 8. 17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baſket of firſt fruites. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put it in a baſket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall bee in thole dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the Countrey, which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laide vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

* Chap. 14 28 12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine encreaſe, the third yeere, which is the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou haſt commaunded mee: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded mee.

* Eſa. 63. 15. 15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe

doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ſtatutes, and his commaundements, and his iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

*Chap 7.6. 18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to bee his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to builde an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim, and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commaunded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

*Ioſh. 4.1. 2 And it ſhall bee on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones

*Exod. 20.25. Ioſh. 8.31. *thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God and doe his Commandements, and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal †to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

†Heb. for a curſing.

14 ¶ And *the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce, *Dan. 9.11.

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed bee he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed bee he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widowe: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed bee hee that lyeth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed bee he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed bee he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Eze. 22.12. 25 *Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Gal. 3.10. 26 *Curſed bee hee that confirmeth not all the words of this law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſſings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and to doe all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. *Leuit. 26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy baſket, and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖Or, dough, or kneading troughs.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen ways.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtore houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and hee ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖Or, barnes.

9 The

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shalbe afraid of thee.

*Chap.30.9. &c.

11 And *the LORD shall make thee plentious || in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

|| Or, for good. † Heb. belly.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

*Chap.15.6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue only, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe them:

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his commandements and his statutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

*Leuit. 26.14 lament.2,17. mala.2,2. baruc.1,20.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shalbe thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Heb. which thou wouldest doe.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the || sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

*Leuit.26,16.

|| Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee shall be yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a removing.

26 And thy carkeis shall bee meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beastes of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde groopeth in darknesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shal lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: *thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Chap.20,6. † Heb. prophane, or vse it as common meat.

31 Thine oxe shalbe slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue them.

† Heb. shall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed and crushed allway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shal smite thee in the knees and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

*1.King. 9.7. ierem,24.9. and 25.9. *Micah.6.15. agge.1,6.

38 *Thou shalt carry much seed out into the fielde, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse them, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coastes, but thou shalt not annoynt thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue shal cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not inioy them: for they shall goe into captiuitie.

† Heb. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees, and fruit of thy land shall the locusts || consume.

|| Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp aboue thee very hie: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 Hee shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shal be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer,

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shal pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his commandements, and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Heb. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor shew fauour to the young:

† Heb. strong of face.

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherin thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throwout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

* Leuit. 26, 29. 2. king. 6. 29. Iamen. 4. 10. baruc. 2. 3.

53 And thou* shalt eate the fruite of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

† Heb. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tendernesse, her eye shall bee euill toward the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

† Hebr. afterbirth.

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towardes her children which shee shall beare: for she shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wile not obserue to doe all the wordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD wil make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seede, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he wil bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraide of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee,

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this lawe, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

† Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were* as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shal scatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue known, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese are the words of the Couenant which the LORD commaunded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and saide vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

* Exo. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you

you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2. 3. iosh. 1. 7.

9 *Keepe therefore the wordes of this couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your Officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

† Hebr passe.

12 That thou shouldest †enter into couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God, maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may bee vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye passed by,

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their

† Hebr. dunggy gods.

†idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a roote that beareth

‖ Or, a poysonfull herbe. Heb. Rosh.

‖gall and wormwood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the wordes of this curse, that hee blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖imagination of mine heart, to adde †drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

† Heb the drunken to the thirsty

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shal smoke against y man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the couenant, that †are written in this booke of the Law:

† Heb. in written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses †which the LORD hath layde vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

* 1. King. 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knewe not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them,

† Heb. diuided Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant, 11 The Commandement is manifest, 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 *If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

* Nehem. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commaundements which I commaund thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell,

* Chap. 28. 11

tel, and in the fruite of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Lawe, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

*Rom.10.6,&c. 12 *It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I commaund thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe and possesse it.

*Chap.4.26. 19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

*Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Iosh̃ua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Priestes to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Iosh̃ua. 19 And a Song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I cannot moze goe out and come in: also the LORD hath saide vnto mee, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

*Num.20.12. chap.3.27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosh̃ua, he shall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath said.

*Num.27.21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee destroyed.

5 And *the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. *Chap.7.2.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth goe with thee, he will not fayle thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh̃ua, and saide vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee it is that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither bee dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, At the end of euery seuen yeres, in the solemnity of the *yeere of release, in the feast of the Tabernacles, *Chap.15.1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the wordes of this Lawe:

13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosh̃ua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh̃ua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt †sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe to be amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them. †Heb. lie downe.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shalbe deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall †befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs? †Heb. finde them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee a witnes for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony, and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the wordes of this lawe in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Lawe, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt your selues, and turne aside from the way which I haue commaunded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

a Moses Song, which setteth forth Gods mercie and vengeance. 46 Hee exhortath them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnes vnto our God.

4 Hee is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right is he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not the spot of his children; they are a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee ‖ led him about, he instructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambs, and rammes of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneys, of wheate, and thou didest drinke of the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnesse: then hee forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ‖ abhorred them, because of the prouoking of his sonnes and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume

† *Heb. before.*

† *Heb. doe.*

* *Iosh. 1. 6.*

† *Heb. he hath corrupted to himselfe.*

‖ *Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot.*

† *Heb. generation and generation.*

† *Heb. cord;*

‖ *Or, compassed him about.*

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

‖ *Or, dasht.*

* *Rom. 10. 9.*

‖ *Or, hath burned.*

‖ *Or, hath consumed.*

consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefs vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They shall bee burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling also with the man of gray hayres.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, ‖Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation voide of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should *one chase a thousand, and two put tenne thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is‖ of the vine of Sodom and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this layd vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompense, their foote shall slide in due time, for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that their† power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and bee † your protection.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of mine hand.

40 For I lift vp mine hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take holde on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will bee mercifull to his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these wordes to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing yee shall prolong your dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother did in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernes of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said the LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people, all his Saints are in thy hand, and they sate downe at thy feet: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his handes bee sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst proue at Massah, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who sayd vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shal teach Iacob thy iudgments

† *Heb. burning coales,*

† *Heb from the chambers.*
† *Heb hereaue.*

‖ *Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this*

* *Iosh. 23. 10.*

‖ *Or, is worse then the vine of Sodome, &c.*

* *Eccles. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.*

† *Heb hand.*

† *Heb an hiding for you.*
* *1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wisd. 16. 13.*

‖ *Or, praise his people ye nations. Or, sing ye.*
* *Matth. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.*

† *Heb. a fire of law.*

* *Exod. 28. 30.*

‖ *Or, let them teach, &c.*

‖ Or, Let them put incense. † Heb. as thy nose.

and Israel thy law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he sayd, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, and the LORD shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

*Gene. 49. 25. 13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that couereth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

† Heb. thrust forth † Heb. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was separated from his brethren.

*Gene. 49. 26.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shal call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he sayd, Blessed be he that inlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † seated, & he came with the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

† Heb. seled.

22 ¶ And of Dan he sayd: Dan is a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he sayd, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

‖ Or, vnder thy shooes shall be yron.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shalbe yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy them.

28 *Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob shall bee vpon a land of corne and wine, also his heauens shall droppe downe dewe.

*Iere. 23. 6.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liers vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, shalbe subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead vnto Dan.

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the bally of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD sayd vnto him, *This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go ouer thither.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb moist. † Heb. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ The

¶ The Booke of Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes, 16 they promiſe him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes *minister, ſaying,

*Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, go ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I do giue to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſayd vnto Moſes.

4 From the wildernes and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Hebr. 13. 6.

6 *Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut. 31. 23. ‖Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commanded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left: that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‖Or, doe wiſely.

8 This booke of the Lawe ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous: and then thou ſhalt ‖ haue good ſucceſſe.

‖Or, doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmaied: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and command the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 *Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan: but ye ſhal paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them.

† Heb. marſhalled by fiue.

15 Until the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as hee hath giuen you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iorden toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebel againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhalbe put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: ¶ they went, and *came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Hebr. 11. 31. iames 2. 25. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was tolde the King of Iericho, ſaying, Beholde, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhal ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hidde them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laide downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto the men, I know that the LORD had giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you:

† Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD *dryed vp the water of the red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

*Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23.

*Num. 21. 24

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. roſe vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that yee will alſo ſhew kindeneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Heb in ſtead of you to die.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhee ſayde vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſholde home vnto thee.

† Heb. gather.

19 And it ſhall bee, that whoſoeuer ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood ſhall bee vpon his head, and we will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall bee with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhall be on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And he ſaid, According to your wordes ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhee bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint becauſe of vs.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhal remoue from your place and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye haue not paſſed this way † heretofore.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday and the third day.

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

*Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. ſam. 16. 5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

*Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou ſhalt commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When yeare come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

*Pſal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Actes 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

*1. Chron. 12. 15. eccluſ 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry grounde, in the middeſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the middeſt of Iordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Deut. 17. 7.
* Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall carie them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may bee a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying; What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, & tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſtes which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

* Num. 32. 27.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

‖ Or, ready armed.

13 About fourtie thouſand ‖ prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Ierichо.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, and the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked vp.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan, on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, & all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan, from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee ‖ ſharpe knines, and circumcile againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod. 1. 25.
‖ Or, knines of flints.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciled the children of Iſrael at ‖ the hill of the foreſkinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumcile: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD *dryed vp the water of the red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly deſtroyed.

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things, our hearts did melt, neither did there †remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that yee will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life †for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhee ſayde vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt †bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſholde home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall bee, that whoſoeuer ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood ſhall bee vpon his head, and we will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall bee with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhall be on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According to your wordes ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhee bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe †faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 *The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage.* 7 *The* LORD *encourageth Ioſhua.* 9 *Ioſhua encourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Iordan are diuided.*

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhal remoue from your place and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye haue not paſſed this way †heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that *as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Ieburites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſtes that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And

*Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23.
*Num. 21. 24
† Heb. roſe vp.
† Heb in ſtead of you to die.
† Heb. gather.
† Heb. are faint.
† Heb. ſince yeſterday and the third day.
*Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. ſam. 16. 5.
*Chap. 1. 5.
*Pſal. 114. 3.
*Actes 7. 45.
*1. Chron. 12. 15. eccluſ 24. 30.

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry grounde, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the middeſt of Iordan. 10, 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

* Deut. 17. 2.
* Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall carie them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may bee a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, & tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſtes which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people hailed and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

* Num. 32. 37.

|| Or ready armed.

13 About fourtie thouſand || prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan, and the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked vp.
† Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan, on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, & all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan, from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee || ſharpe knines, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

* Exod. 4. 25.
|| Or, knines of flints.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at || the hill of the foreſkinnes.

|| Or, Gibeath-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD
* Num. 14.23 sware that hee * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, whom he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised; because they had not circumcised them by the way.

† Heb. when the people had made an ende to bee circumcised. 8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place
‖ That is, rolling. is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked,
* Exod. 23.23 and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

‖ Or, Prince. 14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

* Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33. 15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot; for the place wherein thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

† Heb. did shut vp, and was shut vp. NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all ye men of warre, and goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priestes shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priestes shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the † Heb. vnder it. people shal ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priestes beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priestes bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Priests go- † Heb. gathering hoste. ing on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noyse † Hebr. make your voice to be heard. with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 AND it came to passe on the seuenth time, when the Priestes blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shalbe ‖ accursed, euen it, ‖ Or, deuoted. and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that are with her in the house, because * she hid the mes- * Chap. 2.4. sengers that we sent.

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest yee make your selues accursed, when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the † Heb. holinesse. LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet,

pet, and the people shouted with a great shoute,
*Heb. 11. 30. that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people
† Heb. under it. went vp into the citie, euery man straight
before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had sayde vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the
*Chap. 2. 14. harlots house, and bring out thence the woman
hebr. 11, 31. and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee
† Heb. families. had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and
left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer, and the golde, and the vessels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that shee had: and shee dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured them at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD,
*1. King. 16. 34. that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Ioshuas complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to doe.* 16 *Achan is taken by the Lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan
*Chap. 22, 20. 1. chron. 2. 7. the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let
† Heb. about 2000 men: or about 3000. men. about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and six men: for they chased them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: Wherefore the
‖ Or, in Morad. hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua sayde, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?
† Heb. neckes.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?
† Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the middest of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the familie which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.
‖ Or, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua saide vnto Achan, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now what thou hast done, hide it not from mee.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and sayd, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles a good-

ly Ba-

ly Babylonith garment, and two hundreth ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of golde of fiftie ſhekels waight, then I counted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hidde in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

†Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † layd them out before the LORD.

†Heb. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſayde, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they rayſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fiercenes of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

*Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai, and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoyle thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a pray vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it.

*Chap. 6. 21.
*Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua arroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mightie men of valor, and ſent them away by night:

4 And hee commanded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

†Heb. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the citie, that yee ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the Northſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, euen all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the middeſt of the valley.

†Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appoynted, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behind the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernes.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſayde vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand toward Ai: for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickely out of their place, and they ranne aſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

†Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſawe that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them: ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

*Deut. 7. 2

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the fielde, in the wilderne where in they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſu-

med,

med, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drewe not his hand backe, wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num. 31. 22, 26. 27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that citie Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Joſhua.

*Verſe 2. 28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai hee hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Joſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeis downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, & *raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones that remaineth vnto this day.

*Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſtes the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

*Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward hee read all the wordes of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the Booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12. †Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The kings combine againſt Iſrael, 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordane in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſtes of the great Sea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael with one † accord.

†Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde ſhoes and clowted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Joſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Joſhua, Wee are thy ſeruants. And Joſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſayd vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Heb in your hand,

12 This our bread wee tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath bee vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And

21 And the princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them bee hewers of wood & drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the princes had * promiſed them.

*Verſ. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

†Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua and ſayd, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did hee vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which hee ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The five Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 Scornefully vſed, 26 And hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered, 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho, and her king, ſo hee had done to *Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap. 6. 15.

*Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was a greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mightie.

†Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, & vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not, for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſai. 28. 21. ecclus. 46. 4.

†Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the Sun ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtaid, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtil in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and let men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

†Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe, when they brought out

out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captains of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaied, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioshua commaunded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hidde, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

*Deut. 21.23. chap.8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, *as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

*Chap.6.21.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, hee vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as hee had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

*Deut.20.16, 17.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the king of Achsaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 And to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, & the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, and all their hosts with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all the kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

†Heb. assembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraide because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖great Zidon, & vnto ‖Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

‖Or, Zidon Rabbah. ‖Or, salt-pits: Heb. burning o waters.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him, hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not † any left to breath, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

†Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, & smote them with the edge of the sword, and he vtterly

destroyed

Num. 33.52. deut. 7.2. and 20.16,17. destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

† Heb. on their heape.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor only; that did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoyle of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

*Exod. 34.11. *Deut. 7.2. †Heb. he removed nothing.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses commaund Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

‖ Or, the smooth mountaine.

17 Euen from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they tooke in battell.

*Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Num. 26.55.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countries Moses tooke and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirtie kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Num. 21.24. deut. 3.6.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Chinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Iesimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. *Deut. 3.17. and 4.49.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deut. 3.11. chap. 13.12.

5 And raigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses, the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gaditts, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Num. 32.29. deut. 3.12. cha. 13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

*Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one;

*Chap. 6.2. *Chap. 8.29.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

*Chap. 10.23.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

*Chap. 10.33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

*Chap. 10.33.

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

*Chap. 10.29.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

*Chap. 10.28.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ Or, Saron.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap. 11.10.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

*Gen. 14.1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe.* 14, 33 *The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Leui.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slaine.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad.* 29 *and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Ioshua was old and stricken in yeres, and the LORD said vnto him; Thou art old,

old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth
† Heb. to possesse it. yet very much land † to be possessed.
2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Auites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
‖ Or, the caue.
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
* Num. 32.33. deut. 3.12. chap. 22.4.
9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which raigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:
12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth & in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
* Deut. 3.11. chap. 12.4.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he layd vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba.
17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal: and Beth-Baalmeon,
‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.
18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
* Deut. 3.17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hil.
20 And Bethpeor, and ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.
* Num. 31.8.
22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ Sooth-layer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.
‖ Or, diuiner.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border thereof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families:
25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordane and his border, euen vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordane Eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were pertaining vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, euen to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.
* Num. 32.39
32 These are the countreys which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordane by Jericho Eastward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he layd vnto them.
* Chap. 18.7. † Num. 18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND these are the countreyes which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them:
* Num. 34.17.
2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
* Num. 26.55. and 33.54.
3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two

two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

* Num. 35.2. chap. 21.3. 5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite saide vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but

* Num. 14.24. I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these fourty and fiue yeeres euen since the LORD spake this word vnto

† Heb. walked. Moses, while the children of Israel † wandred in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

* Ecclus. 46.9. 11 * As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so bee the LORD will bee with mee, then I shall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

* Chap. 21.12. 1. mac. 2.56. 14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

* Chap. 15.13 15 And * the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah, Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * euen to

* Num. 34.3. * Num. 33.36. the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh † Heb. tongue. Southward.

3 And it went out to the South side to || Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, || Or, the going vp to Akrabbim. and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shal be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towardes the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel. * 1. King. 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-Iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: & the border was drawen to Shikron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen * the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron. * Chap. 14.15. || Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb drioue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. * Iudg. 1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as shee came vnto him,

him, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South-land, giue me also springs of water, and he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizjothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages,

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriah-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean.

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages,

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages,

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernes, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordane by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernes that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shilob, and passed by it on the East to Janohah:

7 And it went downe from Janohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim, were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

‖ Or, *Ianum.*

* Chap. 14. 15.

† Heb. went forth.

* Iudg. 1. 26.

‖ Or, *er.*

† Heb. by the place of.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (*for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

*Gen. 41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num. 32.39.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

*Num. 26.29.

3 ¶ But *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Num. 26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commaunded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descendeth vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

‖ *Or, brooke of reedes.*

10 Southward it was Ephraims, & Northward it was Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ *Or, Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hil is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who are of Bethshean and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua saide vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring the description hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts

parts in a booke, and came againe to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hil that lieth before Bethoron Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the ende of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended* to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coastes thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel.

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriah, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

*Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Heb. tongue.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families,

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was to much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached vnto Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward toward the Sun rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East of Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah,

‖ Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages:

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, their cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and

Shahazimath, and Bethemeth, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, fifteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achsaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North-side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even vnto great Zidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Holah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib,

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The first lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, e Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father. *Iudg. 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of dividing the land for inheritance by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them,

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein. *Chap. 24.30

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, so they made an end of dividing the countrey. *Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: *Exod. 21.13. num. 35.6, 11, 14. deut. 19.2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgment, and * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled. *Num. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. †Heb. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. *Deut. 4.43. 1. chron. 6.78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and forty cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto*

‖ Or, ouer against.
‖ Or, Ioppa, Act. 9 36.

vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heades of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Num. 35. 2. 3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commaundement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came forth for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by ỹ hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here † mentioned by name,

† Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

* Chap. 14. 14 & 1. chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbes,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbes, and Iuttah with her suburbes, and Beth shemesh with her suburbes, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbes,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priestes, were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbes,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, & Bethhoron with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteketh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aialon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh, they gaue Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbes, Dabareh with her suburbes,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbes, Engannim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes,

31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbes, and Kartan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteene cities with their suburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbes, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazer with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities, with their suburbes.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel

all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15. 45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren theſe many * dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commaundement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as hee promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion *which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

*Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, *to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his waies, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

*Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioshua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Moſes had giuen poſſeſſion in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioshua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying: Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Beholde, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes of each † chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that yee haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie* of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleanſed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25. 4.

18 But that yee muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, ſeeing ye rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow hee will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe yee ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on* all the Congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquitie.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid vnto the heades of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Iſrael hee ſhall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſaue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require it,

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, † In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordane a border between vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.

26 There-

26 Therefore we sayd, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

*Gen. 31.48. chap. 24.27. verse 34.

27 But that it may be* a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore sayd we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say againe, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyn.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 12 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosua waxed old, and † striken in age.

† Heb. came into dayes.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, and striken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the* LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

*Exod. 14.4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great sea † Westward.

† Heb. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses,* that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine among st you, neither* make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

*Psal. 16.4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD will drive.

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

*Leuit. 26.8. deut. 32.30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else if yee doe in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod. 23.33. numb. 33.55. deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in al your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of al the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shal perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Iosua assembleth the tribes at Shechem,* 2 *A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah.* 14 *He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God.* 26 *A stone the witnes of the couenant.* 29 *Iosuas age, death and buriall.* 32 *Iosephs bones are buried,* 33 *Eleazar dieth.*

AND Iosua gathered al the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, & for their heads, & for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus
*Gen.11.31. saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers
Iudeth 5.6,7. dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time,
euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the fa-
ther of Nachor: and they serued other gods.
3 And I tooke your father Abraham from
the other side of the flood, and led him through-
out all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his
seed, and * gaue him Isaac.
4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Iacob and Esau:
*Gen.21.3. and I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse
*Gen.25.26. it: * but Iacob and his children went downe
*Gen.36.8. into Egypt.
*Gen.46.6. 5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I
*Exod.3.10. plagued Egypt, according to that which I did
amongst them: and afterward I brought you
out.
6 And I * brought your fathers out of E-
*Exod.12.37. gypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyp-
tians pursued after your fathers with charets
*Exod.14.9. and horsemen vnto * the red sea.
7 And when they cried vnto the LORD,
hee put darkenesse betweene you, and the Egyp-
tians, and brought the sea vpon them, and co-
uered them, and your eyes haue seene what I
haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wil-
dernesse a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the
Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jor-
dan: *and they fought with you, & I gaue them
*Num.21.33. into your hand, that ye might possesse their
land, and I destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of
Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and
*Num.22.5. *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to
deut.23.4. curse you:
10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam
therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you
out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Jordan, and came vnto
Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against
you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the
Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girga-
shites, the Hiuites, and the Jebusites, and I de-
liuered them into your hand.
12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which
*Exod.23.28. deut.7.20. driue them out from before you, euen the kings
of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor
with thy bow.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which
ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not
and ye dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oli-
ue yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.
14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and
serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put a-
way the gods which your fathers serued on the
other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue
ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the
LORD, choose you this day whom you will
serue, whether the gods which your fathers ser-
ued that were on the other side of the flood, or
the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee
dwell: but as for mee and my house, wee will
serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered, and sayd, God
forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to
serue other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, hee it is that
brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of
Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which
did those great tignes in our sight, and preser-
ued vs in all the way wherein we went, and a-
mong all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before
vs all the people, euen the Amorites which
dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serue
the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye can-
not serue the LORD: for he is an holy God:
he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your
transgressions nor your sinnes.
20 If ye forsake the LORD, & serue strange
gods, *then he will turne, and do you hurt, and
*Chap.23.15. consume you, after that he hath done you good.
21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay,
but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua sayd vnto the people, Ye are
witnesses against your selues, that ye haue cho-
sen you the LORD, to serue him. And they
sayd, We are witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, said hee, the
strange gods which are among you, and encline
your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people sayd vnto Ioshua: The
LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce
will we obey.
25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the
people that day, and set them a Statute, and an
Ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these wordes in the
booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great
stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oke, that was
by the Sanctuary of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua sayd vnto all the people,
Beholde, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto
vs; for it hath heard all the wordes of the
LORD, which he spake vnto vs; it shall bee
there for a witnesse vnto you, lest yee deny your
God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery
man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things
that Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of
the LORD dyed, being an hundred and tenne
yeeres old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his
inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which is in
*Chap.19.50 iudg.2.9. mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill
of Gaash.
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the
dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders
that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had know-
†Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua. en all the workes of the LORD, that he had
done for Israel.
32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the
*Gen.50.25. exod.13.19. children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, bu-
ried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground
which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor
*Gen.33.19. the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ peeces
‖Or, lambes. of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the
children of Ioseph.
33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed,
and they buried him in a hill that pertained to
Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in
mount Ephraim.

¶ The

The Booke of Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Hierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsaph to wife for taking of Debir.* 26 *The Kenites dwel in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek sayd, Threescore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meat vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 ¶ Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came to him, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slewe the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out the inhabitants of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in the land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants

*Num. 21. 3.

‖ *Or, he possessed the mountaine.*

*Num. 14. 24. Iosh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

*Gene. 28. 19.

† *Hebr. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.*
‖ *Or, gleaned.*

*Iosh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13.
‖ *Or, low country.*

*Iosh. 15. 13.

*Iosh. 17. 12 13.

*Iosh. 16. 10.

bitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemeth, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemeth, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

† *Hebr. was heauy.*

‖ *Or, Made-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedneſſe of the new generation after Ioſhua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them,* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Iſrael.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

‖ *Or, meſſenger.*

2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

* *Deut. 7. 2.*
* *Deut. 12. 3.*

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall be * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhall bee a * ſnare vnto you.

* *Ioſh. 23. 13.*
* *Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.*

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* *That is, weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people go, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † out liued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.*

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which hee had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the handes of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* *Pſal 44. 12. iſai. 50. 1.*

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* *Leuit. 26. deut 28.*

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† *Hebr. ſaued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them; they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them; † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubburne way.

* *Chap. 3. 12.*
‖ *Or, were corrupt.*
† *Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioſhua.

‖ *Or, ſuffered.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Iſrael.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philiſtines.*

NOw theſe are the nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the chil-

dren

dren of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to knowe whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

† Heb. Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

† Hebr. ſauiour.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim king of † Meſopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

† Heb. was.

† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had reſt fourty yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of palme trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.

† Heb. ſhut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the preſent vnto Eglon king of Moab; and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſayde, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was ſitting in † a Sommer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſayd, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of his ſeate.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fatte cloſed vpon the blade; ſo that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſawe, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſayde, Surely hee ‖ coureth his feet in his Sommer chamber.

‖ Or, doeth his eaſement.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† Hebr. fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera.*
18 *Iael killeth Siſera.*

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſolde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the Captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Harothed of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetiſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah & Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psal.83.9,10 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with tenne thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, had couered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

*Num.10.29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

†Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal.83.10. 15 And *the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword: and there was not † a man left.

†Heb. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And hee said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened *a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap.5.25.

20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

†Hebr. pun. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nayle into his temples, and fastned it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary:) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when her came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntil they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

†Heb. going went and was heard.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak,

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O ye Princes, I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, *when thou went'st out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

*Deut.4.11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

* Psal.97.5.
† Heb. flowed.
* Exod.19.18

6 In the dayes of *Shamgar, the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of *Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the †trauailers walked thorow †by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31.
*Chap 4 18.
†Heb. walkers of pathes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

† Hee crooked wayes.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernors of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water: there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, euen the †righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Heb. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Benjamin among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernors, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the penne of the writer.

†Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah:

Deborah: rum Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in shippes? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Tanaach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gayne of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hookes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prauings, the prauings of their mightie ones.

23 Curse yee Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mightie.

24 Blessed aboue women shal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be about women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer; and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when shee had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feete he bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattesse, Why is his chariot so long in comming? Why tarrie the wheeles of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, shee returned answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they not diuided the pray? to euery man a damosell or two: To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoyle?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that loue him, bee as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideon presenteth a consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideon armeth.* 36 *Gideon signes.*

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And so it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I am the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the Abiezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, † to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD bee with vs why then is all this befallen vs? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers tolde vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou art with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ present, and

† Heb. his feet.
‖ Or, in the diuisions, &c.
† Heb. impressions.
‖ Or, in.
‖ Or, port.
‖ Or, creeke.
† Heb. exposed to reproch.
† Heb. paths.
‖ Or, tramplings or plungings.
† Heb. hammered.
† Heb. betweene.
† Heb. destroyed.
† Heb. words.
† Heb. to the head of a man.
† Heb. for the tackes of the spoyle.
† Heb. was strong.
‖ Or, goat.
† Heb. a man, a Prophet.
* 2. King. 17. 35. 38. Ierem. 10. 2.
* Heb. 11. 32. called, Gedeon.
† Heb. to cause it to flit.
‖ Or, my thousand is the meanest.
‖ Or, meat offering.

and set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, & the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20 chap 13.22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it || Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

|| That is, the Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, || euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

|| Or, and,

26 And build an altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rock, in || the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

|| Hebr. strong place. || Or, in an ordeerly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had sayd vnto him: and so it was because he feared his fathers houshold, and the men of the city, that he could not doe it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie saide vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that hee may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye pleade for Baal? will ye saue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if hee bee a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. clothed. * Num. 10.3. chap. 3.27. † Heb. was called after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast sayd,

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of woolle in the floore: and if the dewe bee on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beside, then shall I knowe that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for hee rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon saide vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against me, & I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie only vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

*Gene. 18.32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Gideons army of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred.* 9 *He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barly cake.* 16 *His stratagems of trumpets and lampes in pitchers.* 24 *The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.*

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early: and pitched beside the well of Harod: that is the host of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, * Whosoeuer is fearefull, and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

*Deut 20 8. 1. mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites vnto thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the || armed men, that were in the hoste.

|| Or, rankes by fiue.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and saide, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the host of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and || lampes within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

|| Or, firebrands: or torches.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall bee that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right handes to blowe withall: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah, || in Zereerath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Esa. 9. 4.

|| Or, towards. † Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and took the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordane.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

* Psal. 83. 11. esay 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim saide vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† Heb. what thing is this, thou hast done vnto vs?

† Heb. strongly.

2 And hee said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when hee had said that.

† Heb. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee sayde vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth sayd, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon sayd, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

† Heb. thresh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now

10 ¶ Now Zeba and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‖ *Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

† *Heb. terrified:*

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

† *Heb. writ.*

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that are weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† *Heb. made to know.*

17 And he beate downe the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a king.

† *Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And hee sayd, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them alme, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for hee feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna sayd, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred shekels of golde, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it, which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel: so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the son of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Heb. going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name hee † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, & murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez, hee is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and tenne persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† *Heb. What is good? whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these wordes, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they sayde, Hee is our brother.

† *Heb. after.*

4 And they gaue him threescore and tenne pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hidde himselfe.

6 And

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered
together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went,
and made Abimelech king, ‖by the plaine of the
pillar that was in Shechem.

‖Or, by the oke of the pillar. Ioſh. 24 26

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee
went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim,
and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and ſaid vnto
them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem,
that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint
a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the oliue
tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should
I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they ho-
nour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted
ouer the trees?

‖Or, goe vp and downe for other trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the figtree, Come
thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig tree ſaid vnto them, Should
I forſake my ſweetnes, and my good fruit, and
goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the vine, Come
thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the vine ſaid vnto them, Should I
leaue my wine, which cheareth God and man,
and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ bram-
ble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖Or, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If
in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come
and put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let
fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the
Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and
ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king,
and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and
his houſe, and haue done vnto him, according to
the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † ad-
uenturèd his life farre, and deliuered you out of
the hand of Midian:

† Hebr caſt his life.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers
houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſons three-
ſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue
made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid ſeruant,
king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe hee is
your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely
with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day,
then reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo
reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abime-
lech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the
houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the
men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo,
and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, & went
to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech
his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three
yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene
Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the
men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abi-
melech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore
and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and
their blood be laide vpon Abimelech their bro-
ther, which ſlewe them, and vpon the men of
Shechem which † aided him in the killing of
his brethren.

† Hebr, ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in
wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and
they robbed all that came along that way by
them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with
his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and
the men of Shechem put their confidence in
him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and
gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes,
and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of
their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed A-
bimelech.

‖Or, ſong.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who
is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee
ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ieru-
baal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of
Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould
we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vn-
der my hand; then would I remoue Abime-
lech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine
armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie
heard the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his
anger was ‖ kindled.

‖Or, hote.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abime-
lech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne
of Ebed, and his brethren, bee come to She-
chem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt
thee.

† Hebr. craftily, or to Torment.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the
people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the
field.

33 And it ſhalbe, that in the morning aſſoone
as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe earely, and
ſet vpon the citie: and behold, when hee and the
people that is with him, come out againſt thee,
then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt
finde occaſion.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the
people that were with him, by night, and they
laid waite againſt Shechem in foure compa-
nies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out,
and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie:
and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that
were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſayd
to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe
from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid
vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the moun-
taines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See,
there come people downe by the † middle of the
land, and another company come along by the
plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. nauell.

‖Or, the regard of ſoothſayers of times.

38 Then ſayd Zebul vnto him, Where is now
thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaideſt, Who is A-
bimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not
this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out,
I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of
Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled
before him, and many were ouerthrowen and
wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and
Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that
they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid watt in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that were with him, What yee haue seene † me doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

† Hebr. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

* 2. Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities.* 6 *The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel.* 10 *In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods.* 15 *Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue.

2 And hee iudged Israel twentie and three yeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse colts, & they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, & the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1. * Chap. 2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet yee haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. iere. 2. 13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel sayd vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† Heb. gods of strangers. † Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead, sayd one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Couenant betweene Iephthah & the Gileadites, that he should be their head.* 12 *The treaty of peace betweene him*

him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *He conqueſt of the Ammonites.* 34 *He performeth his vow on his daughter.*

Heb. 11.32. called Iephte, †Heb. a woman an harlot.

NOw *Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſonne of an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

†Heb from the face.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†Heb. after dayes.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did ye not hate mee, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, ſhall I be your head?

†Heb. be the hearer betweene vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſayde vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, *Num.21.13. *Becauſe Iſrael took away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and vnto Jordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe lands againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah, *Dan.2.9. * Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh:

*Num.20.14. 17 Then * Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: and in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not conſent: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along through the wildernes, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East ſide of the lande of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Num.21.13. and 21.24.

19 And * Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, thorow thy land vnto my place.

*Deut.2.26.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon, and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of the country.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſtes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe euen vnto Jordan.

*Deut.2.36.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 *And now art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

*Num.22.2. deut.23.4. ioſh.24.9.

26 Whilſt Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coaſtes of Arnon three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Iudge be Iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and ſayd, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

†Heb. that which commeth forth, ſhall come forth. ‖Or, I will offer it, &c.

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my houſe to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, it ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of

‖Or, Abel.

Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ Or, he had not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee, Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† Heb. goe, and goe downe.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a ‖ customе in Israel,

‖ Or, ordinance.

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† Heb. from yere to yere. ‖ Or, to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† Heb. were called.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at a great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim; among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fortie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom he sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aialon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† Heb. sonnes sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

† Heb added to commit, &c.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold, now, thou are barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware* I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

* Num. 6. 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.

7 But hee said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and nowe, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee ſhall doe vnto the childe that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhe ſate in the field: But Manoah her huſband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her huſband, and ſaide vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaide vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy woordes come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the childe, and || how ſhall we doe vnto him?

† Heb. what ſhall be the manner of the, &c.

|| Or, what ſhall be doe? Heb. What ſhall be his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſaide vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commaunded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs detaine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaide vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, wee may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret?

|| Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kidde, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wondrouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33.20. chap. 6.22.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife, *Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaide vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeiſe. 10 Samſons mariage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee ſpoyleth thirtie Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaide vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaide vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

† Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father, and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold a young lion roared † againſt him.

† Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, & he rent him as he would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeiſe of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſayde vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ſheets, and thirtie change of garments:

|| Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye giue mee thirtie ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſayd vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy huſband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe

with fire: haue yee called vs † to take that wee haue? is it not so?

† Heb. to possesse vs, or to impouerish vs?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dooest but hate mee, and louest mee not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it mee. And hee saide vnto her, Beholde, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seuen daies, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay fore vpon him: and shee tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the citie saide vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sun went downe, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denyed his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistins corne with foxes and firebrands 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the iouncture En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou haddest vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then shee? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb, let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

‖ Or, now shall I be blameles from the Philistines, though, &c.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middest betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistins came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and hee went downe, and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are yee come vp against vs? And they answered, To binde Samson, are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the toppe of the rocke Etam, and saide to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And he saide vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

† Heb. went downe,

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that yee will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, Nay: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand, but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coardes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bandes † loosed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted.

15 And he found a fresh iawbone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† Heb. moyst.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

† Heb. an heap, two heapes,

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramah-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and saide, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

‖ That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or casting away of the iawbone.

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came again, and hee reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, the well of him that called or cried.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carryeth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistins, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrise she is deceaued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And it was tolde the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laide waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Heb. silent.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at

at midnight, and tooke the dooꝛes of the gate of the citie, and the two poſtes, and went away with them, †barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebꝛon.

†Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Soꝛek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lordes of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſayd vnto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what meanes we may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to† afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred pieces of ſiluer.

‖Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſayd to Samſon, Tell me, I pꝛay thee, wherin thy great ſtrength lieth and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſayd vnto her, If they bind me with ſeuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dꝛyed, then ſhall I be weake, and be as† another man.

‖Or, new cordes. Heb. moyſt. †Heb. one.

8 Then the lordes of the Philiſtins bꝛought vp to her ſeuen greene withs, which had not bin dꝛied, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines bee vpon thee, Samſon, And he bꝛake the withs, as a threed of towe is bꝛoken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

†Heb. ſmelleth. †Heb. wherewith worke hath not been done.

10 And Delilah ſayd vnto Samſon, behold, thou haſt mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell me, I pꝛay thee, wherewith thou mightеſt be bound.

11 And he ſayd vnto her, If they bind mee faſt with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefoꝛe tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſayd vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) And hee bꝛake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſayd vnto Samſon, hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightеſt be bound. And he ſayd vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherin thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preaſſed him daily with her wordes, and vexed him ſo that his ſoule was† vexed vnto death,

†Heb. ſhortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſayd vnto her, There hath not come a rasoꝛ vpon mine head: foꝛ I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhauen, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent, and called foꝛ the lordes of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, foꝛ he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lordes of the Philiſtins came vp vnto her, and bꝛought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called foꝛ a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and ſhee beganne to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines bee vpon thee, Samſon. And hee awoke out of his ſleepe and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before and ſhake my ſelfe. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and† put out his eyes, and bꝛought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and hee did grind in the priſon houſe.

†Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit the heere of his head began to gꝛow againe, ‖after he was ſhauen.

‖Or, as when he was ſhaven.

23 Then the lordes of the Philiſtines gathered them together, foꝛ to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: foꝛ they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they pꝛaiſed their god: foꝛ they ſayd, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the deſtꝛoyer of our countrey, †which ſlew many of vs.

†Heb. and who multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſayd, Call foꝛ Samſon, that he may make vs ſpoꝛt. And they called foꝛ Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and he made †them ſpoꝛt, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

†Heb. before them.

26 And Samſon ſaid vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffeꝛ me, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lordes of the Philiſtines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſpoꝛt.

21 And Samſon called vnto the LORD and ſayd, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pꝛay thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pꝛay thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines foꝛ my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖on which it was boꝛne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

†Heb. my ſoule.

31 Then his bꝛethꝛen, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and bꝛought him vp, and buried him betweene Zoꝛah and Eſhtaol in the buꝛying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *And hee ornaments for them.*
6 *He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephꝛaim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt it, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſayd, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an *Ephod, and *Teraphim, and †conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

*Chap.8.27.
*Gen.31.19. etc.34
†Heb. filled the hand.

6 *In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Chap.18.1. and 21.25.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the familie of Iudah who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where he could finde a place: and hee came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

†Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſoiourne where I may find a place.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and bee vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten ſhekels of ſiluer by the yere, and ‖ a ſuit of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yoong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance.* 3 *At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope.* 11 *Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things.* 27 *They win Laiſh and call it Dan.* 30 *They ſet vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.*

IN* thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

*Chap.17.6. and 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their familie, fiue men from their coaſtes, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſayde vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

†Heb. ſonnes.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſayd vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayd vnto him, Aske counſell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which wee goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelelſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no †magiſtrate in the lande that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

†Heb. poſſeſſour or, haue of reſtraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What ſay ye.

9 And they ſayd, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and beheld, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, and to enter, to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the familie of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, fiue hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

†Heb. girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the country of Laiſh, and ſaid vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

†Heb. asked him him of peace.

16 And the fiue hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſayd the

the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An olde man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in lawe, the damsels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damsels father said vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in lawe vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early on the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law the damsels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarrie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but hee rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and there were with him two asses ladled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belonged to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; & he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And

‖ *Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes foure moneths.*

† *Heb. to her heart.*

† *Heb. strengthen.*

† *Heb. till the day declined.*

† *Heb. is weake.*
† *Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.*

† *Heb. to thy tent.*

† *Heb. to ouer against Iebus.*

† *Hebr. that thou art gathered together?*

† *Hebr. bitter of soule.*

*Iosh. 19. 47.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.
† *Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the citie: and the olde man ſayd, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD. and there is no man that †receiueth me to houſe.

†Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the yong man which is with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſayd, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon mee: onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, beholde the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that wee may know him.

23 And *the man, the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

*Gen. 19. 6.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

†Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and beholde, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid holde on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſayd, There was no ſuch deede done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake your minds.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuit in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong.
8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednes?

4 And †the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

†Heb. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee, and my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhee is dead.

†Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any of vs go to his tent, neither will we any of vs turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this ſhall bee the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

†Heb. fellowed.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battel againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeuen hundred choſen men *left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an hayre breadth, and not miſſe.

*Chap 3. 15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin,

min, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword: all theſe were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and ſayd, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſayd, Iudah ſhal go vp firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twentie and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and aſked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill euen, and offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſayde, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, and were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † ſmite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ſ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

† *Heb. to ſmite of the people wounded as at, &c.*

‖ *Or, Bethel.*

32 And the children of Beniamin ſayde, They are ſmitten downe before vs as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſayde, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the hie wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in waite of Iſrael came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah, tenne thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men: all theſe drewe the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſawe that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the liers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the lyers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themſelues along, and ſmote all the citie with the edge of the ſword.

‖ *Or, made a long ſound with the trumpet.*

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

‖ *Or, time.*

† *Heb. with.*

† *Heb. elevation.*

39 And when the men of Iſrael retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons: for they ſayd, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

† *Heb. to ſmite the wounded.*

40 But when the flame beganne to ariſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and beholde, the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

† *Heb. the whole conſumption.*

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed: for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

† *Heb. touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned their backes before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they incloſed the Beniamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them downe ‖ with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne riſing.

‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*

† *Heb. vnto ouer againſt.*

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men; all theſe were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fledde toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drewe the ſword: all theſe were men of valour.

47 * But ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

* Chap. 21. 13

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that they came to.

† *Heb. was found*

† *Heb. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the deſtruction of Iabeſh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred*

dred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the wiues that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel saide, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they sayd, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Jabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, & commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shal doe, *ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead, foure hundred yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some † to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came again at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Jabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yerely in a place which is on the Northside of Bethel on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shal be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no king in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31 17.

† Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

† Heb. yong women virgins.

† Heb. and spake and called.

‖ Or, proclaime peace.

† Heb. from yere to yere.

‖ Or, towardes the Sun rising.

‖ Or, on.

‖ Or, gratifie vs in them.

* Chap 17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

The Booke of Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes † when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then

6 ¶ Then ſhee arole with her daughters in law, that ſhe might returne from the country of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find reſt each of you in the houſe of her huſband. Then ſhee kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſayde, Turne againe my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſons in my wombe, that they may be your huſbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an huſband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue a huſband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee ſtay for them from hauing huſbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth mee much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhee ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe: and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhalbe my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and mee.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath bronght mee home againe emptie: Why then call ye mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt mee, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 4 *Boaz, taking knowledge of her,* 8 *ſheweth her great fauor.* 18 *That which ſhe got, ſhe carieth to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſayd vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD be with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſayd Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaide, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil now, that ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? goe not to gleane in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſayd vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, It hath fully bene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine huſband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhee ſaid, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dippe thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhee did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhee was riſen to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

16 And

Hebr. hap happened. ‖*Called Matt. 1. 5. Booz.*

‖*Or, if I were with an huſband.* †*Heb. hope.* †*Hebr. I haue much bitterneſs.* ‖*Or, be not againſt me.* †*Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.* ‖*That is, pleaſure.* ‖*That is, bitter.*

‖*Or, I finde fauour.* †*Heb. to the heart.* †*Heb. ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the fielde vntill euen, and beat out that ſhee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke it vp, and went into the citie, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in lawe ſayd vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whome I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſayd vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſayd vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruеſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maydens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley haruеſt, and of wheate haruеſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz, his feet. 8 Boaz, acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman, 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but make not thy ſelfe known vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feete, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, tooke holde vp.

9 And he ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhee anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmayde: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou art ‖ a neere kinſman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee ſayde, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neere kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarrie this night, and it ſhall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him doe the kinſmans part: but if he will not doe the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And thee lay at his feet vntill the morning: And thee aroſe before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo hee ſayd, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and hold it. And when he held it, he meaſured ſixe meaſures of barley, and layd it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

‖ Or, ſheet, or apron.

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in lawe, ſhee ſayd, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhe tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz, calleth into iudgement the next kinſman, 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz, buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and behold, the kinſman of whome Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom hee ſayd, Hoe, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe heere. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And he tooke tenne men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And hee ſayd vnto the kinſman, Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it beſides thee, and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme it.

† Heb. I ſaid, I will reueale in thine eare.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the fielde of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead,

dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeeme it for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

*Deut. 25. 7, 9. 7 *Now this was the maner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhoo, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſayd vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitiſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to bee my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſayd, We are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee riches or power. † Heb. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy houſe bee like the houſe of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

*Gene. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the woman ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael:

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee. ‖ Or, redeemer.

15 And he ſhall be vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and † a nourither of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee, then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

† Hebr. to nouriſh. † Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: *Pharez begate Hezron.

* 1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖ Salmon.

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed.

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

The firſt Booke of SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yearely at Shiloh.* 4 *He cheriſheth Hannah, thou̇gh barren, and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh: and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD were there.

*Deut. 16. 16. † Heb. from yere to yere.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

‖ Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

† Heb. angred her.

7 And as hee did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when ſhee went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhee prouoked her: therefore ſhee wept, and did not eate.

‖ Or, from the time that ſhe, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitternes of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhee vowed a vowe, and ſayd, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaide, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaide, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the

† Heb. ſeed of men.

dayes

dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as shee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart; onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, saying: Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, I will not goe vp, vntill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarrie vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her with three bullocks, and one Ephah of flower, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And shee said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he shalbe lent to the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song in thankefulnesse.* 12 *The sinne of Elies sonnes,* 18 *Samuels ministerie,* 20 *By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproueth his sonnes.* 28 *A prophesie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and sayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungrie, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall bee silent in darkenesse: for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall bee broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And hee strooke it into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests seruant came, and sayd to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to rost for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD,

*Numb. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.
† Heb. multiplied to pray.
† Heb. hard of spirit.
‖ Or, meditation.
† Heb. reuolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.
‖ Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.
‖ Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition shall be returned.
*Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2.
*Psal. 113. 7.
*Chap. 7. 10.
† Heb. as in the day.

LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seede of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to bee my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commaunded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I layd indeede, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shal giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine Altar, shall bee to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest that shall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put mee, (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.*
11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.*
15 *Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those daies; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laide downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layde downe to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ranne vnto Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not: lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne: lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou didst call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall bee, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues

‖ vile,

* Exod. 28.4.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

† Heb. assembled by troupes.

‖ Or, I heare euil words of you.

‖ Or, to cry out.

* Leuit. 10.14.

‖ Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

† Heb. men.

† Heb. in you.

‖ Or somewhat about the priesthood.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel, before hee knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

* 2. Kin. 21. 12.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.

* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

‖ Or, accurſed. † Hebr. frowned not vpon them.

‖ vile, and hee † reſtrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the Houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What is the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid vnto thee.

† Hebr. ſo adde. ‖ Or, word.

† Heb. all the things, or words.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It is the LORD: let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beerſheba knew that Samuel was ‖ eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shilo: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shilo, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtims at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni & Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

‖ Or, came to paſſe. Heb. was.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in a ray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the army in the field, about foure thouſand men.

† Heb. the battell was ſpread. † Heb. the array.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the couenant of the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhoute, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noyſe of this great ſhoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yeſterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Bee ſtrong and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye bee not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

*Iudg. 13. 1. † Heb. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeate by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyſe of the crying, he ſayd, What meaneth the noyſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

*Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. ſtood.

16 And the man ſayd vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the meſſinger anſwered, and ſayd, Iſrael is fledde before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeate backeward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Iſrael fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in lawe Phinehas wife was with childe neere ‖ to bee deliuered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and trauelled: for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, to cry out. † Hebr. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid vnto her, Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhee anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard it.

† Hebr. ſet not her heart.

21 And ſhee named the child ‖ Ichabod, ſaying, ‖ The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law, and her husband.)

‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in peeces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emrods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought

brought thither. 10 *and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither,*

AND the Philiſtims tooke the Arke of God and brought it from Eben-ezer, vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe earely on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe earely on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely ‖ the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

‖ *Or, the filthy part.*

5 Therefore neither the prieſtes of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with *emerods, euen Aſhdod and the coaſtes thereof.

*Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſayd, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lordes of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſayd, What ſhall we do with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be carried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, & ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the city: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh.* 19 *The people are ſmitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They ſend to them of Kyriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſayde, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not emptie: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then ye ſhall bee healed, and it ſhall be knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſayd they, What ſhalbe the treſpaſſe offering, which we ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Heb. them.*

5 Wherefore yee ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and ye ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, did they not let the † people goe, and they departed?

‖ *Or, reproachfully,*
* *Exod. 12. 31.*
† *Heb. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offering, in a coffer, by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs.

‖ *Or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the hie way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lordes of the Philiſtines went after them vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there was a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offrings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offring

vnto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, belonging to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD: which ſtone remaineth vnto this day, in the fielde of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, great ſtone.

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Bethshemeth, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he ſmote of the people ſiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and ten men, and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemeth ſayd, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres. 3 The Iſraelites by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtims by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * ſerue him only: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Ioſh. 24. 15, 23.
* Iud. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 4. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, & Ashtaroth, and ſerued the LORD only.

* Iud. 2. 11.

5 And Samuel ſayd, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, & I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh and drewe water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid, there, Wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. be not ſilent from vs from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, anſwered.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drew neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖ That is, The ſtone of helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſtes thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

† Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his houſe: and there he iudged Iſrael, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was olde, that he made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of the ſecond, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſayd vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

* Oſe. 13. 10. actes 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD ſayd vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

9 Now

‖Or, obey. ‖Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.

9 Now therefore ‖hearken vnto their voice: ‖howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will bee the maner of the king that shal reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reap his haruest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to bee bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

†Heb. Eunuches 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his †officers, and to his seruants.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your maide seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may bee like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul despairing to find his fathers asses,* 6 *By the counsell of his seruant,* 11 *And direction of yong maidens,* 15 *According to Gods reuelation,* 18 *Commeth to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was *Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖power.

*Chap. 14. 51. 1. chron. 8. 33. ‖Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini. ‖Or, substance.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: fro his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, go seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed thorowe the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and hee passed thorowe the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee sayd vnto him, Beholde nowe, there is in this citie a man of God, and hee is an honourable man; all that hee saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that wee should goe.

7 Then sayd Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we go, what shal we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

†Heb. is gone out of, &c. †Heb. is with vs?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Beholde, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

†Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well sayd, come let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God was.

†Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer heere?

†Heb. in the ascent of the citie.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, behold, hee is before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

‖Or, feast.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him, before hee goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

†Heb. to day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

*Chap. 15. 1. acts 13. 21. †Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to bee captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel sawe Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

†Heb. restraine in.

18 Then Saul drewe neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said,

am the Seer: Goe vp before mee vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

†Heb. to day three dayes, 20 And as for thine asses that were lost †three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then †Heb. according to this word. speakest thou †so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel said, Behold, that which is ‖left, ‖Or, reserued. set it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, since I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day,

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) †Heb. to day. but stand thou still †awhile, that I may shewe thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, & kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by *Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and lo, thy father hath left †the care of the asses, and sorowth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son. *Gen. 35. 20. †Heb. the businesse.

3 *Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kiddes and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine,

4 And they will †salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands. †Heb. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to that citie, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a plaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt bee turned into another man.

7 And †let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, †that thou do as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee. †Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c. †Heb. doe for thee as thine hand shal find.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and beholde, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: *seuen dayes shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe. *Chap. 13. 8.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his †back to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day. †Heb. shoulder, †Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said †one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? *Is Saul also among the Prophets? †Heb. a man to his neighbour. *Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets? †Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, He told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and yee haue said to him, Nay, but let a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish

Kith was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people. And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

† Hebr. let the King line.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

† Heb. he was as though he had been deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. forbeare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And beholde, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they sayd vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the sunne be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntil the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people sayd vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee said vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am, witnesse against mee before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose ore haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus. 46. 19.

† Heb. ransome. ‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, Hee is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, It is the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteousnesses, or benefits. † Heb. with.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16. LORD * set Moses & Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Iudg. 4. 2.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

* Iudg. 11. 1.

12 Now when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto mee, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth.

† Heb. be after.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheate haruest to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and see that your wickednesse is great, which yee haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder & raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes, this euill, to aske vs a King.

20 And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside: for then should ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from praying.

24 Only feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider || how great things he hath done for you.

|| Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoyling bandes of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

† Heb. the sonne of one yeere in his reigning.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that was in || Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throwout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

|| Or, the hill.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. did stinke.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel sawe that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offring, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. bless him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded

manded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

†Heb. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines sayde, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

†Heb. a file with mouthes.
†Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖Or, standing camps.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison.* 15 *A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues.* 17 *Saul not staying the Priest answereth, setteth on them.* 21 *The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them.* 24 *Sauls vndiscreet adiuration, hindereth the victory.* 32 *Hee restraineth the people from eating blood.* 35 *He buildeth an Altar.* 36 *Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people.* 47 *Sauls strength and families.*

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul sayde vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomgranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes, the sonne of Eli, the LORD'S Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

*Chap 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

†Hebrew.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

*2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto these men, and wee will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

†Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

*1. Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines saide, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feet, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoylers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

†Heb. A trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then saide Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noyse that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul saide vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold * euery mans sword was against his fellowe, and there was a very great discomfiture.

†Heb. were cried together.
*Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chro. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with

the

the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about; euen they also turned to bee with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise al the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore hee put forth the end of the rodde that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayde, Thy father straitlie charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then sayde Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honie:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

*Leuit. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul sayde, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his ore, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his ore † with him that night, and slew them there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they sayde, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee. Then sayde the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither all the † chiefe of the people: and know, and see, wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

*Iudg. 20. 2. † Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: but there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then sayd he vnto all Israel, Bee ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people saide vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people escaped.

‖ Or, shew the innocent, † Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul sayd, Cast lots betweene mee and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and sayd, I did but taste a little honie with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people saide vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people relcued Ionathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines, all the dates of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek,* 6 *Saul summoneth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the*

of the spoyle 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

*Chap. 9. 16. SAmuel also said vnto Saul, *The LORD sent me to anoint thee to bee king ouer his people ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how he laid wait for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

*Exod. 17. 8. numb. 24. 20.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ore and sheepe, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footemen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley,

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed kindenesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou comnest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

‖ Or, of the second sorte.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commaundement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, when thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoyle, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? behold, *to obey, is better then sacrifice: and to hearken then the fat of rams.

* Ecclus. 4. 17. ose. 6. 7. matt. 9. 13. & 12. 7.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse is as iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from being King.

† Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent.

‖ Or, eternitie, or victory.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: yet honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternes of death is past.

33 And Samuel sayd, *As thy sword hath made women childelesse, so shall thy mother bee childelesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

*Exod. 17. 13. num. 14. 45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul

Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD sayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD sayd, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoint vnto mee him, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

† Heb. meeting.

5 And hee sayd, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely, the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD sayd vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for the LORD seeth not, as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. eyes. 1. Chro. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9 iere. 11. 20. & 17. 10. & 20. 12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are heere all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71. † Heb. round.

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now he was ruddy, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD sayde, Arise, anoynt him: for this is hee.

† Heb. faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD || troubled him.

|| Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants which are before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that hee shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to mee.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in || matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

|| Or, speach.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy son, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 33 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belonged to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-Dammim.

|| Or, the coast of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† Heb. ranged the battell.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And hee had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

† Heb. clothed.

6 And hee had greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a || target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

|| Or, gorget.

7 And

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed fiue hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye bee our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

*Chap.16.1. 12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Judah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drewe neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Iesse saide vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren,

†Heb. cheese of milke. †Heb. captaine of a thousand. 18 And carry these tenne † cheeses vnto the † captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

‖Or, place of the carriage. ‖Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

†Heb. the vessels from vpon him. †Heb. asked his brethren of peace 22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, beholde, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard them.

†Heb from his face. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afrayd.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defile Israel he is come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel. *Iosh.15.16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 ¶ And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner. †Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him. †Heb. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke: ‖Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lion, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

†Heb cloathed, &c. with his cloathes. 38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for hee had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

‖Or, valley. †Heb. vessell. 40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bag which he had, euen in a scrippe, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for hee was

but

but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to mee with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then saide Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoasts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

†Heb. shut thee vp. 46 This day will the LORD †deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiles of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

*Ecclus 47.4. 1.macc.4.30. 50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slewe him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of the host, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his prayse, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him for his good successe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to bee the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants. ‖Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with †instruments of musicke. ‖Or, Philistim. †Heb. three-stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and sayd, *Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands. *Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5. Ecclus 47. 6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying †displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more, but the kingdome? †Heb. was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out, and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him. ‖Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul sawe that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Saul saidto Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORD battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand bee vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Heb. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid sayd vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should bee sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bin giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb, was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore bee the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this maner spake Dauid.

† Heb. according to these words.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The king desireth not any dowry: but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistimes.

26 And when his seruants tolde Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might bee the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul sawe and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraide of Dauid: and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so his name was † much set by.

† Heb, precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deliuereth her father with an image in Dauids bedde.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers, sent to take Dauid,* 22 *And Saul himselfe, prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kil Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, & Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntil the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes haue beene to thee ward very good.

5 For hee did put his* life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg 9.17. & 12.3 chap. 28.21. psal. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Jonathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Jonathan called Dauid, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday, third day.

8 ¶ And there was warre again, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb, his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid plaied with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a windowe: and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloath.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that

Saul

Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was tolde Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they sawe the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appoynted ouer them, the spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophesied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And hee stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Hebr. fell.
* Chap. 10. 11

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renue their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathan taketh to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what is my sinne before thy father, that hee seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

† Hebr vncouer mine eare,

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he sayth, Let not Ionathan know this, least hee bee grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene mee and death.

4 Then saide Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

‖ Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c.
† Heb sheweth, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say Dauid earnestly asked leaue of me, that hee might run to Bethlehem his citie: for there is a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or feast.

7 If he say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindely with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan saide vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrowe any time, or the third day, and behold, if there bee good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† Hebr. searched.
† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made a couenant with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† Heb. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow is the new moone: and thou shalt bee missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† Heb. missed,

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.
† Heb. in the day of the businesse.
‖ Or, that sheweth the way.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a ladde, saying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD bee betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fielde: and when the new moone was come, the King sate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate, as at other times, euen vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely hee is not cleane.

27 And

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empte: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of me, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſayd, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, hee hath commanded me to bee there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

‖ Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Heb. ſon of peruerſe rebellion.

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. is the ſonne of death.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he bee ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a launcelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the fielde at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And hee ſayd vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ranne, hee ſhot an arrowe † beyond him.

† Heb. to paſſe ouer him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrowe, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeede, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry them to the citie.

† Heb. inſtruments.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

† Heb. that was his.

42 And Ionathan ſayd to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD bee betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.*
7 *Doeg was preſent.* 8 *Dauid taketh Goliahs ſword.*
10 *Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why are thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſayde vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commaunded me a buſines, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue mee fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. found.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30 leuit. 24. 5. matt. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ Or, eſpecially when this day there is other ſanctified in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſayd vnto Ahimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand, ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſt.

9 And the Prieſt ſayd, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, beholde, it is heere wrapt in a cloath behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* Chap. 17. 2

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſayd vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. eccluſ. 47. 6.

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraide of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ Or, made markes.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore then haue ye brought him vnto me?

‖ Or, playeth the mad man.

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the news.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in distresse, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one that was † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† Heb. had a creditour. † Heb. bitter of soule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad saide vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

‖ Or, grone in a high place.

7 Then Saul sayd vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fieldes, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth mee, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priestes that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee; thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against mee, to lie in waite, as at this day.

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this † lesse or more.

† Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the ‖ footemen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priestes of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

‖ Or, guard. Heb. the runners

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slewe on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with mee thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid inquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah. 7 God skewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reskewed from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, wee bee afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and

and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech *fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he came down with an Ephod in his hand.

*Chap. 22, 20.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſayd to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſayd Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard. O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſayd, He will come downe.

12 Then ſayd Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſayd, They will deliuer thee vp.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither ſoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesſe in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſawe that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderneſs of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhal bee next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hil of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

†Heb. on the right hand. ‖Or, the wilderneſſe?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhalbe to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſayd, Bleſſed bee yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yee, and know and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is tolde me that hee dealeth very ſubtilly.

†Heb. foote ſteps.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he bee in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernesſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wildernesſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

†Heb. ſpread themſelues vpon &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at Engedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 3 He ſheweth thereby his innocencie 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was tolde him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesſe of Engedi.

†Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayd vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

†Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And he ſayd vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS annointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing hee is the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe wordes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

†Heb. cut off.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My

lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens wordes, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he is the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge mee of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea,

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Heb. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these wordes vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he sayd to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut vp.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good: for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely bee king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 2 *Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal.* 10 *Prouoked by Nabals churlishnes, he mindeth to destroy him.* 14 *Abigail vnderstanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a present,* 23 *and by her wisedome,* 32 *pacifieth Dauid.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof dieth.* 39 *Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues.* 44 *Michal is giuen to Phalti.*

a Chap. 28. 3. ecclus 46. 13 20.

AND a Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, & lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid rose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran,

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and hee was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, substance.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid sayd vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name.

† Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth in prosperitie, Peace bee both to thee, and peace bee to thine house, and peace bee vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. shamed.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shewe thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those wordes in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Heb. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and sayd, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shal I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb. slaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

† Heb. flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb. shamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and

and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid them on aſſes.

‖ Or, lumpes.

19 And ſhee ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her huſband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſayd, Vpon mee, my lord, vpon me let this iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is hee: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaide ſawe not the young men of my lord, when thou diddeſt ſend.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liueth, & as thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to ſhedde blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, preſent.

† Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † as out of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael:

31 That this ſhall be no † gricfe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt wel with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb, no ſtaggering: nor ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me.

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed bee thou, which haſt kept mee this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet mee, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhee had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe: See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, her held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king: and Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart dyed within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about tenne dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that hee died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaide, Behold, let thine handmaid be a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feete.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh.15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

* 2.Sam.3.14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid.* 4 *Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe.* 13 *Dauid reproueth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.*

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon?

* Chap.23.19

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and hee ſawe that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: And Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſon of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his boliter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his boliter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls boliter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaide, Who art thou that crieſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS anoynted: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, let him † accept an offring: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed bee thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh hee fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of mee, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the Carmelitеſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.
‖ Or, midſt of his carriages.
† Heb. ſhut vp.
† Heb. ſmell.
† Hebbeclaiming.
† Heb. be conſumed.
† Heb. the ſonnes of death.
† Heb. the number of dayes.
† Heb. a yeere of dayes.
‖ Or Gezrites.

to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖ Or, did you not make a rode, &c

10 And Achish sayd, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid sayd, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will bee his manner all the while hee dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

† Heb. to stinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achish putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing destroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forsaken of God,* 7 *seeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistins gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish sayd vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid sayd to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish sayd to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

* Chap. 25. 1. 3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then sayd Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant sayd to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he sayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayd vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then sayd the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he sayd, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voyce, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And hee sayde vnto her, † What forme is hee of? And shee sayd, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

† Heb. what is his forme.

15 ¶ And Samuel sayd to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? and Saul answered, I am sore distressed, for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall do.

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then sayd Samuel, wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid.

‖ Or, for himselfe. * Chap. 15. 28. † Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes bee with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused and sayd, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke

flowre and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhee brought it before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendation of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lordes of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the reere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſayde the Princes of the Philiſtines, What doe theſe Hebrewes heere? And Achiſh ſayde vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines. Is not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the King of Iſrael, which hath beene with me theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him, ſince hee fell vnto mee, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſayde vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou haſt appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battell hee be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

*1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in daunces, ſaying, *Saul ſlew his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

*Chap. 11. 7 and. 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou haſt beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the† lords fauour thee not.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lordes of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day that I may not goe fight againſt the enemies of my lord the King?

† Heb. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſaid to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſayd, Hee ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp earely in the morning with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp early to depart in the morning to returne into the land of the Philiſtines, and the Philiſtines went vp to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids lawe to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that kept the ſtuffe. 26 Hee ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that were therein: they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe:

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

† Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaide to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying: Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not go ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And hee ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coaſt which belongeth to Judah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaide to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they were ſpread abroad vpon all the earth,

earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herds, which they draue before thoſe other cattell, and ſaid, This is Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he || ſaluted them.

|| Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſayd, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the ſpoyle that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

† Heb. men.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part be that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

† Heb. and forward.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that hee made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD.

† Heb. bleſſing.

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſthemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Irahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorathan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, he and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtims poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournefully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtims fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chro. 10. 1.
|| Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell was ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. ſhooters, men with bowes. † Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me thorow, and || abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fledde, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh it in the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

|| Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Iere 34. 5.

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

The

¶ The second Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrowe, and accused himselfe of Sauls death to haue slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

*1.Sam.30.17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when hee came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

†*Heb, what was &c.*

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, sayd, As I happened by chaunce vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw mee, and called vnto mee: and I answered, †Here am I.

†*Heb, behold me.*

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay mee: for ‖ anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in mee.

‖*Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that my &c.*

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

*Chap.3.31. and 13.31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And hee answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anoynted?

*Psal.105.15.

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Go neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah the vse of the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

*Iosh.10.13. ‖*Or, of the vpright.*

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

*Micah 1.10.

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there bee no dew, neither let there bee raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shielde of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shielde of Saul, as though hee had not beene anoynted with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bowe of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions:

‖*Or, sweet.*

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.* 5 *Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Isbosheth King of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said,

sayd, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houshold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1.Macc.2.57. 4 And *the men of Iudah came, and there they anoynted Dauid king ouer the house of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, saying, That *1.Sam.31.13 *the men of Iabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and saide vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shewe kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

† Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour. 7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † bee ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anoynted me king ouer them.

† Heb. the hoste which was Sauls 8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, Captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim,

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeeres olde when he began to raigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

† Heb. number of dayes. 11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

† Heb. them together. 13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number, twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men. 17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

† Heb. of his feet. † Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field. 18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

† Heb. from after Abner. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee holde on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him. ‖ Or, spoile.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the speare came out behinde him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the toppe of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and sayd, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter ende? How long shall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

† Heb. from the morne. 27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother. ‖ Or, gone away.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuoleth to Dauid. 17 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is praised by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battel, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron:

Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap.23.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogges head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

†Heb. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for* an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

*1.Sam. 18. 25,27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from* Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

*1.Sam.25. 44.Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bethurim: then saide Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And hee returned.

† Heb. going, and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid † in times past, to be king ouer you.

† Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying: By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: And Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that was with him, were come, they tolde Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him away, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and saide, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to knowe all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖ quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift rib, that hee died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

* 1.King. 2.5. ‖Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

† Heb. bloods.

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Ioab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Heb. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slewe Abner, because he had slaine their brother* Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2. 23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bere.

† Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voyce and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Heb. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, til the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the king sayd vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

†Heb.tender. ¶ 39 And I am this day † weake, though annoynted King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah bee to hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the †other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

†Heb.second. 3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that hee fell, and hee became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the middest of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and sayde to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

*Chap.1.15. †Heb he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c. ‖Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke holde of him, and slewe him in Ziklag, ‖ who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slewe them, and cut off their handes and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron. *Chap.3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to annoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THEN* came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. *1.Chro.11.1

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king ouer vs, thou wast hee that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD sayd to thee, * Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel. *Psal.78.71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, & king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they annoynted Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah. *Chap.2.11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither. ‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

7 Neuerthelesse, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids soule, * he shall be chiefe and captaine: ‖ Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house. *1.Chro.11.6 ‖ Or, because they had said, Seuen the blind and the lame, Hee shal not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him. † Heb.went, going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house. *1.Chro.14.1 † Heb.hewers of the stone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid. *1.Chro.3.9.

14 And * these bee the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon: *1.Chron.3.5.

15 Ibhar also and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, all *1.Chron.14. 16.and 14.8.

all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtles deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

*Esai 28.21. 20 And *Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and sayd, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breath of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches. 21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *‖ burnt them.

*1.Chron. 14.12. ‖ Or, tooke them away. 22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of ỳ LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go vp: but fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commaunded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childelesse to her death.*

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

*1.Chron.13.5,6. ‖ Or, at which the name, euen the Name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon † Heb. made to rids. 2 And *Dauid arose and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

‖ Or, the hill. *1.Sam.7.1. † Heb. with. 4 And they brought it out of *the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of instruments made of firrewood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on correts, and on cymbals.

*1.Chro.13.9. 6 ¶ And *when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke holde of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

‖ Or, stumbled. 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God. ‖ Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day. † Heb broken. ‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and sayd, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edome, and all his household.

*1.Chron.15.25. 12 ¶ And it was tolde king Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, vncause of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

† Heb. stretched. 17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

*1.Chro.16.1. 18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offrings and peace offerings, *hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoste.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vayne fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ Or, openly. 21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the mayd seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. ‖ Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house,* 4 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 12 *He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seede.* 18 *Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.*

*1. Chr. 17. 2. AND it came to passe, *when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King sayd vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan saide to the king, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan saying;

† *Heb. to my seruant, to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1. Chron. 17. 6. any of the Iudges.*

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *I tooke thee from the sheepcote, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

*1. Sam. 16. 12 psal. 78. 70. † *Heb. from after.*

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

† *Heb. from thy face.*

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

*1. Kin. 8. 20. 12 ¶ And *when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

*1. King. 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. chron. 22. 10. 13 *Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

*Heb 1. 5. *Psal. 89. 31, 33. 14 *I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne: *if hee commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee established for euer before thee: thy throne shalbe established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and hee said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and is this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD? † *Heb. law.*

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And *what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods? *Deut. 4. 7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel to be a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish it for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee. † *Heb. opened the eare.*

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and *thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.) *Iohn 17. 17.

29 Therefore nowe † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer. † *Heb. be thou pleased and blesse.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garrisons in Edom.* 16 *Dauids officers.*

AND *after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines. *1 Chron. 18. 1, &c, psal. 60. 2.

‖ *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of

of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horses, but reserued of them for an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of his. As 1. Chron. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to bleſſe him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

† Heb, aske him of peace.
† Heb, was a man of warres with.
† Heb, in his hand were.

11 Which also King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all nations which hee subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when hee returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteene thousand men.

† Heb, his smiting.

14 ¶ And hee put garrisons in Edom: throwout all Edom put hee garrisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, Remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and Seraiah was the ‖ Scribe.

‖ Or, secretary.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.
‖ Or, Princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, seeketh for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans sake hee entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 Hee maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king sayd vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And hee sayd, Thy seruant is hee.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God vnto him? And Ziba said vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is * lame on his feete.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king said vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, hee is in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid sayd, Mephibosheth! And hee answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest look vpon such a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruites, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commaunded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young sonne whose name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 15 Shobach making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slaine by Dauid.

AND it came to passe, after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2 Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon saide vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? † Hath not Dauid

† Heb, in thine eyes doth Dauid.

Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, hee sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footemen, and of King Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the host of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah were by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, hee chose of all the choyse men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that hee might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew the men of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fortie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba.* 6 *Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken.* 14 *He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death.* 18 *Ioab sendeth the newes therof to Dauid.* 26 *Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that †after the yere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth to battell, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yere.*

* 1. Chro. 20. 1

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe hee saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent, and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ *Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.*

* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Uriah to Dauid.

7 And when Uriah was come vnto Dauid, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† *Heb. of the peace of &c.*

8 And Dauid said to Uriah, Get downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the king.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Uriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Uriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Uriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the † forefront of the hottest battel,

† *Heb. strong.*

and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the citie, that hee assigned Uriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of warre vnto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoote from the wall?

* Iudg. 9. 53. 21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Jerubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger saide vnto David, Surely the men preuailed against vs, & came out vnto vs vnto the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David sayde vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Joab, Let not this thing † displeale thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. be euill in thine eyes. † Heb. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that David had done, † displeased the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the ewe lamb, causeth David to be his owne iudge.* 7 *David reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned.* 15 *David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued.* 24 *Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah.* 26 *David taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto David: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie: the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

2 But the poore man had nothing saue one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished vp: & it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and drinke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a trauiller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, || shall surely die.

|| Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shal restore the lambe * foure fold, because hee did this thing, and because hee had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

* Chap. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel & of Judah, and if that had bin too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will raise vp euill against thee, out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And David sayd vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Leuit. 24. 17.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare vnto David, and it was very sicke.

16 David therefore besought God for the child, and David † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe dyed: and the seruants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they sayd, Beholde, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. do hurt.

19 But when David sawe that his seruants whispered, David perceiued that the child was dead: therefore David said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they sayd, He is dead.

20 Then

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himselfe, and changed his apparell, & came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou diddest rise and eat bread.

22 And hee said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will bee gracious to mee that the child may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shal go to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *shee bare a sonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

*Matth. 1. 6.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

*1. Chro. 22. 9. ‖ That is, Beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

†Heb. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, & hee brought forth the spoile of the citie † in great abundance.

*1. Chron. 20. 2.

†Heb. very great

31 And hee brought forth the people that were therin, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe thorowe the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepeshearing, among all the kings sonnes he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Gesshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that hee fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for shee was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

†Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother; and Ionadab was a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

†Heb. thinne. †Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bedde, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come and giue mee meate, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon sayde vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and hee was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paste.

9 And shee tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but hee refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And shee answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no such thing ought to bee done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

†Heb. humble mee. *Leuit. 18. 9. †Heb. it ought not so to be done.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee thou shalt bee as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withholde me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

†Heb. with great hatred greatly.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending mee away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto mee: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother sayde vnto

her, hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? But holde now thy peace, my ſiſter: hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſalams houſe.

†Heb ſet not thine heart.

†Heb. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe hee had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeres, that Abſalom had ſheepſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid: Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepeſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, go with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould hee goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commaunded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? bee couragious, and be † valiant.

‖Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?

†Heb. ſonnes of valour.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

†Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered, and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men the kings ſonnes: for Amnon only is dead: for by the † appoyntment of Abſalom this hath bene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

†Heb. mouth. ‖Or, ſet.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fledde: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Jonadab ſayd vnto the King, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

†Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

†Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

‖Or, Ammihur

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the ſoule of king Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſalams beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

†Heb. ſaue.

5 And the king ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the fielde, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

†Heb. no deliuerer between them.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmayd, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother whom hee ſlewe, and wee will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhal quench my coale which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my huſband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

†Heb. vpon the face of the earth

8 And the king ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on me and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhee, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhal not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

†Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

12 Then the woman ſayd, Let thine handmayd, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the king doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

14 For

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth hee deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

‖ *Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.*

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king: it may be that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliuer his handmaide out of the hande of the man that would deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† *Heb. for reſt.*

† *Heb. to heare.*

18 Then the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſayd, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab he bade mee, and hee put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech, hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Abſolom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

† *Heb. bleſſed.*

‖ *Or, thy.*

23 So Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But † in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom for his beautie: from the ſole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† *Heb. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.*

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: becauſe, the haire was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† *Heb. neere my place.*

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene good for me to haue bene there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and tolde him: and when he had called for Abſalom, hee came to the King, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, & the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracie. 13 David vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 David and his company goe vp to mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſell. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, & ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the king for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, & ſaid, Of what citie are thou? and he ſaid, Thy ſeruant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† *Heb. to come.*

3 And Abſalom ſaide vnto him, See, thy matters are good and right, but there is ‖ no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downward.*

4 Abſalom ſaid moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuite or cauſe, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeyſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kiſſed him.

6 And on this maner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the King for iudgement ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after forty yeeres, that Abſalom ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhal bring me againe indeed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid vnto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhal ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while hee offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſayd vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. thruſt.

15 And the Kings ſeruantes ſayd vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are ready to do what ſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Heb. chuſe.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarryed in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? ſeeing I go whither I may; returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercie and trueth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſayd, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhalbe, whether in life or death, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer toward the way of the wildernes.

‖ Called Ioh. 18. 1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid vnto Zadok, carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: If I ſhall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me both it and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The King ſayde alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

2. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wilderneſs, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carryed the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they tarryed there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as hee went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhnes.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with mee, then thou ſhalt bee a burden vnto mee.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king, as I haue bene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhal be, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne; and by them ye ſhal ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 As Baburim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſalom counſel. 20 Ahitophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, & vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, & an hundred of ſummer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſayd, The aſſes bee for the kings houſholde to ride on, and the bread and the ſummer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the king ſaid, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſayd vnto the king, Behold, hee abideth at Ieruſalem: for hee ſaid, To day ſhal the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeiſance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, he ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. man of bloods.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloodie man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the King? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

*1. Sam. 24. 15 chap. 3. 8.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite doe it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. dulled him with dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee, be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid, and all the people that are with him, shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, is as if all returned: so all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall wee doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee mighty men, and they bee † chafed in their mindes, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb bitter of soule.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb fallen.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him, are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battel in thine owne person.

† Heb, that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

† Heb, commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to

Abiathar the Priests. Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tel Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King bee swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and the wench went and tolde them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a wel in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman sayd vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

† Heb. done. 23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his house.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, cups. 28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheate, and barley, and floure and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place.

19 Ahimaaz, and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now thou art † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

† Heb. set their heart on vs.
† Hebr. as ten thousand of vs.
† Hebr. be to succour.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deale gently for my sake with the young man, euen with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twentie thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the country: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuour.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid: and Absalom rode vpon a mule, & the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen & the earth, and the mule that was vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Joab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten shekels of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Joab, Though I should † receiue a thousand shekels of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

† Hebr. weigh vpon mine hand.
† Hebr. beware whosoeuer ye be, &c.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falsehood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against mee.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarie thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midst of the oke.

† Hebr. before thee.
† Hebr. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pitte in the wood, and layde a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *Gen.14.17. is in* the kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaide Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

†Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.

20 And Joab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not †beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

†Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaide Joab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaide Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Joab, But † howſoeuer let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt not tidings ‖ ready?

†Heb. be what may.

‖Or, conuenient.

23 But howſoeuer (ſaid he) let me run: And hee ſaide vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the King ſaid, Hee alſo bringeth tidings.

†Heb. I ſee the running.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the formoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſayde, Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖Or, peace be to thee. Heb. peace.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and mee thy ſeruant, I ſawe a great tumult, but I knewe not what it was.

†Heb. Is there peace?

30 And the king ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide and ſtand here. And hee turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

†Heb. tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſayde vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſon is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the †victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

†Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſtealeaway when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

†Heb. by loning, &c.

†Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

†Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the king roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake yee not a word of bringing the King backe?

†Heb. are yee ſilent?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee are my brethren, ye are my bones, and my

my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say yee to Amasa: Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also, if thou bee not captaine of the hoste before mee continually in the roome of Joab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the king, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Jordane.

*1.King.2.8. 16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Judah, to meete King Dauid.

*Chap.16.1. 17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twentie seruants with him, and they went ouer Jordan before the King.

†Heb. the good in his eyes. 18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carry ouer the kings houshold, and to doe † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King, as hee was come ouer Jordan;

19 And sayde vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the king * went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.

*Chap.16.15. 20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to go downe to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD his annoynted?

22 And Dauid sayde, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that yee should this day bee aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King sayd vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: And the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his cloathes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when he was come to Jerusalem to meete the King, that the King sayde vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord, O King, my seruant deceiued me; for thy seruant sayde, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame:

*Chap.16.3. 27 And * hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the king is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers house were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

†Heb. men of death.

29 And the king sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth sayde vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Jordane with the king to conduct him ouer Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

*Chap.19.27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should go vp with the king vnto Jerusalem?

†Heb. How many dayes are the yeares of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres old: and can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men, and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Jordan with the king, and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and bee buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

†Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Jordane: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and sayd vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Judah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue wee eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath hee giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and sayd, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more right in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men

†Heb. set vile light.

of

of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel, 3 Dauid sen concubines are shut vp in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blewe a trumpet and sayd, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah cleue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his *concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa † Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarryed longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him, Ioabs men, and the* Cherethites, and the Pelerhites, and all the mightie men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword fastened vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab sayde to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloath vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And hee answered, I am he. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre bee it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, euen against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retyred from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpeh kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay fourre giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and saide vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, & the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them

*Chap.19.8.
† Heb. a house of ward.
‡ Heb. bound.
† Heb. in widowhood of life.
† Heb. call.
† Heb deliuer himselfe from our eyes.
*Chap.8.18.
† Heb. doubled not his stroke.
† Heb. sought the face, &c.
* Iosh.9.3. 26,27.

‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
† Heb. marred to throw downe.
‖ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an ende.
† Hebr. by his name.
† Hebr. were scattered.
* Chap.8.16.
‖ Or, remembrancer.
‖ Or, a prince.

them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid sayd vnto the Gibeonites, What shal I doe for you? and wherwith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

‖ Or, it is not ſiluer or gold that we haue to doo with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaineth it to vs to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonities ſaid vnto him, ‖ We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he ſayd, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

‖ Or, caſt vs off.

5 And they anſwered the king, The man that conſumed vs, and that ‖ deuiſed againſt vs, that wee ſhould bee deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Israel,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ whom the LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue them.

‖ Or, choſen of the Lord.

7 But the king ſpared Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the *LORDS oth that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

*1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king tooke the two ſons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, & the fiue ſons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhe † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, Michals ſiſter.
† Heb. bare to Adriel.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dates of harueſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley haruеſt.

*Chap. 3. 7.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruеſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the ayre to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the fielde by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

*1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buryed they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kith his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſons of ‖ the gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekles of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new ſword, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

‖ Or, Raphа.
† Heb. the ſhaftaſſe, or the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battel with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite ſlewe Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the gyant.

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.

‖ Or, Raphа.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlewe, * the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.

*See 1. Chro. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and hee alſo was borne to ‖ the gyant.

‖ Or, Raphа.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproched.
* 1. Sam. 16. 9

22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the wordes of this Song, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

*Pſal. 18. 2, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him wil I truſt: hee is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation: my high towre, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I wil call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed mee: the floods of † vngodly men made mee afrayd.

‖ Or, pangs.
† Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented mee.

‖ Or, coards.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe, and darkneſſe was vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkeneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

† Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt high vttered his voyce.
15 And yee ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.
17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters. ‖ Or, great.
18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.
19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.
20 He brought mee forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered mee, becauſe he delighted in mee.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.
22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements were before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie. † Heb. to him.
25 Therfore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſnes: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight. † Heb. before his eyes.
26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.
27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhewe thy ſelfe vnſauory. ‖ Or, wreſtle, Pſal. 18.27.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the hautie, that thou mayeſt bring them downe.
29 For thou art my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenes. ‖ Or, candle.
30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troup: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. ‖ Or, broken a troupe.
31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him. ‖ Or, refined.
32 For who is God, ſaue the LORD? and who is a rocke, ſaue our God?
33 God is my ſtrength and power: and hee † maketh my way perfect. † Heb. riddeth, or looſeth.
34 He † maketh my feet like hindes feet: and ſetteth me vpon my hie places. † Heb. equalleth
35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes. † Heb. for the warre.
36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy gentlenes † hath made me great. † Heb. multiplied me.
37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip. † Heb. ancles.
38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.
39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.
40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt mee, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me. † Heb. caused to bow.
41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.
43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreet, and did ſpread them abroad.
44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the ſtrifings of my people, thou haſt kept mee to be head of the heathen: a people which I knewe not, ſhall ſerue me.
45 † Strangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhalbe obedient vnto me. † Heb ſonnes of the ſtranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie.
46 Strangers ſhal fade away: and they ſhal be afraid out of their cloſe places.
47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed bee my rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.
48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me: † Heb. giueth auengements for mee.
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will giue thanks vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing prayſes vnto thy Name. *Rom. 15.9.
51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anoynted, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore. *Chap. 7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt wordes profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to be beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſayd, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iaakob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid:
2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by mee, and his word was in my tongue.
3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ he that ruleth ouer men muſt be iuſt, ruling in the feare of God: ‖ Or, he that ruler, &c.
4 And he ſhalbe as the light of the morning when the Sun riſeth, euen a morning without clouds; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.
5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlaſting couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for this is all my ſaluation, and all my deſire, although hee make it not to grow.
6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall be all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place. † Heb. filled. ‖ Or, Ioſhebbaſſebeſet the Tachmonite head of the three.
8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men whome Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines (the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) ‖ hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time. ‖ See 1. Chron. 11.11. † Heb. ſlaine. *1. Chron. 11. 12.
9 And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne of

of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntil his hand was weary, and his hand clane vnto the sword: & the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

*1. Chro. 11. 27. ‖ Or, for forraging.

11 And after him was* Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But hee stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

‖ Or, the three captains ouer the thirtie.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the haruest time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless he would not drinke therof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee sayd, Bee it farr from mee, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

*1. Chron. 11. 20. †Heb. slaine.

18 And* Abishai the brother of Joab the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slewe them, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, hee slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

†Heb. great of actes. †Heb. lion of God.

21 And he slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went down to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

†Heb. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chron. 11. 23. a man of great stature.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirtie.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, Counsell. Heb. at his commaund.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

*Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the* Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

*1. Chron. 11. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaash,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

*1 Dauid tempted by Satan, foreseth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague staieth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid against them to say, Go, number Israel and Iudah.

‖ Satan. See 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the king said to Joab the captaine of the host, which was with him, ‖ Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, compasse.

3 And Joab sayd vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word preuailed against Joab, and against the captaines of the host: and Joab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, netherland newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Judah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorowe all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and ſayd vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there be three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent me.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Ieburite.

*1. Sam. 15. 11

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an altar vnto the LORD in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Ieburite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King, and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: behold, here bee oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah as a King giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaid vnto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offrings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids darling, vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba moueth the king, 32 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid renewath his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok & Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan, bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, and †ſtricken in yeeres, & they couered him with cloathes, but he gate no heat.

†*Heb.* entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, †Let there be ſought for my lord the king †a yong virgine, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her †cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

†*Heb.* let them ſeeke.

†*Heb.* a damſel, a virgine.

†*Heb.* be a cheriſher vnto him.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred vnto him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will †be king: And he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

†*Hebr.* reigne.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him †at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

†*Heb.* from his dayes.

7 And hee †conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adoniiah, †helped him.

†*Heb.* his words were with Ioab.

†*Heb.* helped after Adonijah.

8 But

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adoniah.

9 And Adoniiah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the kings ſeruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adoniiah the ſonne of * Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? Why then doeth Adoniiah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

‖ Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the king.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance vnto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And ſhe ſayd vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adoniiah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael are vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhal be counted † offenders.

† Heb. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhe yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they tolde the King, ſaying, Beholde, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſayd, Adoniiah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eat and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adoniiah.

† Heb, Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But mee, euen mee thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king, after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call mee Bathſheba, and ſhee came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king.

† Heb, before the king.

29 And the king ſware, and ſayd, As the LORD liueth, he that redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and ſayd, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue king Solomon.

35 Then yee ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhal be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the king, & ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath bene with my lord the king, euen ſo bee hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle, out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and all the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the ghests that were with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adoniiah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And

43 And Jonathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the kings seruants came to blesse our lorde King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus sayd the king, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the guestes that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon sayd, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar. and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon sayd vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religion vnfeyned, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth, 13 Adonijah, mouing Bath-sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprised of the Priesthood, 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars, 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drewe nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man,

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgments, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heede to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, & with all their soule, *there shall not † faile thee (sayd he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto *Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom hee slewe, and † shedde the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fledde because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee *Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete mee at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltelesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So *Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid *reigned ouer Israel, were fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ *Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was stablished greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith, came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue some what to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And hee saide, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny mee not. And shee sayd vnto him, Say on.

17 And he sayd, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his Throne, and caused a seate to bee set for the Kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the

R king

*2.Sam.7.12.

†*Heb.* be cut off from thee from the throne.

*2.Sam.3.27.

*2.Sam.20.10

†*Heb.* put.

*2.Sam.19.31

*2.Sam.16.5.

†*Heb.* strong.

*2.Sam.19.23.

*Acts 2.29. and 13.36.

*2.Sam.5.4. 1.chron.29.26,27.

*2.Chron.29.23.

*Deut.29.9. Ioſh.1.7.

‖ *Or, do wiſely.*

†*Heb.* turne not away my face.

king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And thee said, Let Abishag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam.7.12, 13.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

†Hebr. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that he might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam.2.31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Go fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Ither, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*1.Sam.3.27. *2 Sam.20. 10.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his Throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the Throne of Dauid shall be established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chro.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choise that God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betwen the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

AND* Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

*Chap.7.8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the

Name

Name of the LORD vntill these dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed, and burnt incense in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon sayd, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as hee walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

‖Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the middest of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an †vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people.

*2. Chr. 1. 10.

†Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God sayde vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe †long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding †to discerne iudgement;

†Heb. many dayes.

†Heb. to heare.

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Mat. 6. 33. wild. 7. 11.

‖Or, hath not been.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes and my commandements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap. 11. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman sayd, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee were together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue wee two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and layd it in her bosome, and layd her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman sayd, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this sayd, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my sonne that liueth, & thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the king said, Bring mee a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king sayd, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child was, vnto the king, (for her bowels† yerned vpon her sonne) and she sayd, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

†Heb. were hote.

27 Then the king answered and said, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to doe iudgement.

†Heb. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision.* 20. 24 *The peace and largenes of his kingdome.* 22 *His daily prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which hee had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest.

‖Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

‖Or, Secretaries.

‖Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖tribute.

*Chap. 5. 14.

‖Or, Iense.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

‖Or, Benhur.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, to him pertained Shochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

‖Or, Ben-Hesed.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

‖Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

‖Or, Ben-Geber. 13 The ‖ sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead: to him pertained the townes of Jair, the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

‖Or, Mahanaim. 14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo, had ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali: he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and hee was the onely Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

*Eccl. 47.13. 21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

†Heb. bread. 22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine flowre, and threescore † measures of meale,

†Heb. Cors. 23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all the region on this side the Riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the Riuer: and hee had peace on all sides round about him.

†Heb. confidently. 25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

*2. Chr. 9.25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortie thousand stals of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth they lacked nothing.

‖Or, mules, or swift beasts. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

*Eccl. 47.14, 15, 16. 29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shoare.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East country, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon: euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon and requesting food for his familie, furnisheth him with trees. 13. The number of Solomons workemen and abourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had annointed him King in the roome of his father,) For Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, *1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not builde an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side vntil the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie, nor euill occurrent.

5 And Behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid thy father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name. †Heb. say. *2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chro. 22. 10

6 Now therefore commaund thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants, and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among vs, any that can skill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians. †Heb. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon that he reioyced greatly, and sayd, Blessed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent vnto Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to mee for: and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre. †Heb. heard.

9 My seruants shall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint mee, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household. †Heb. send.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand † measures of wheate for foode to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere: †Heb. Cors.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome,

dome, * as he promiſed him: & there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † leuy out of all Iſrael, and the leuy was thirty thouſand men.

14 And hee ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and * Adoniram was ouer the leuy.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and tenne thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thouland and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commaunded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-quarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promiſe vnto it.* 15 *The ſieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth that hee † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twentie cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe hee made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe hee built † chambers round about, againſt the wals of the houſe round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was fiue cubits broad, and the middle was ſixe cubits broad, and the third was ſeuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that the beames ſhould not bee faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any inſtrument of iron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtayres into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying:

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my ſtatutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the flooze of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and hee couered them on the inſide with wood, and couered the flooze of the houſe with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the flooze, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twentie cubits in length, & twentie cubits in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and ſo couered the altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaide the houſe within with pure gold: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and hee ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlaide with gold, vntill hee had finiſhed all the houſe, alſo the whole Alear that was by the Oracle hee ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Olme tree, each tenne cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites was the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖ they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wal: & their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And hee ouerlaide the Cherubims with gold.

29 And

*Chap. 3.12.

†Heb. tribute of men.

*Chap. 4.6.

‖Or, Giblites, as Ezek. 27.9.

*2. Chro. 3.1.

†Heb. built.

‖Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, vewed and cloſed.

‖Or, vpon, or ioyning to.

†Heb. floores.

†Heb. ribs.

†Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

‖Or, the vault, beames, and the ſielings with Cedar.

*2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10.

‖Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the wals, &c. And ſo, verſe. 16.

‖Or, gourds.

† Hebr. openings of flowres.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

‖Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.

*Exod. 25. 20

‖Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, within and without.

†Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house hee ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Olive tree: the lintell and side postes were ‖ a fift part of the wall.

‖Or, five square.

32 The ‖ two doores also were of Olive tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd them with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖Or, leaues of the doores.
†Heb. openings of flowers.

33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖Or, foure square.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And he carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building of it.

‖Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers.* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his own house *thirteene yeeres, and hee finished all his house.

*Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon: the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fortie fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

†Heb. ribbes.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes, and † light was against light in three rankes.

†Heb. sight against sight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts were square, with the windowes: and light was against light in three rankes.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in proſpect.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fiftie cubits, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖Or, according to them.
‖Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

†Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (*whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within and without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones: stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

†Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubits high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

†Heb. fashioned.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the towne, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

*2. Chron. 3. 17.
‖ That is, he shall establish.
‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was lilie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about.

†Heb. from his brim to his brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knoppes compassing it, tenne in a cubite, * compassing the sea round about: the knoppes were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward

toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim therof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thouſand Bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubites was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth therof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this maner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lions, oxen, & Cherubins: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners therof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubitt: but the mouth therof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it, were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels: and the axletrees of the wheeles were †ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

†Heb. in the baſe.

33 And the work of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite hie: and on the top of the baſe the ledges therof, and the borders therof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges therof, and on the borders therof, hee grauen Cherubins, lions, and palme trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

†Heb, nakednes.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer contained fourtie baths: and euery lauer was foure cubits, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right †ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an ende of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networks, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

†Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, were of † bright braſſe.

†Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

†Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

†Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was:

†Heb. ſearched.

49 And the candleſticks of pure golde, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the †cenſers of pure golde: and the hinges of golde, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

†Heb. aſh-pan.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels did hee put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. things of Dauid. *2. Chron. 5. 1

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple. 12 and 54 Solomons bleſſing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heades of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto King Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

*2. Chron. 5. 2. †Heb. princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto King Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheep and oxen, that could not bee tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place,

into the Oracle of the house to the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drewe out the staues, that the †ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

†Heb. heads.
‖Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 5.
‖Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priestes were come out of the holy place, that the cloude *filled the house of the LORD.

*Exod 40. 34.

11 So that the Priestes could not stand to minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD *said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

*2. Chron. 6. 1

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein; but I chose *Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, & sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heauen,

*2. Chro. 6. 13

23 And hee sayd, *LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2. Mac. 2. 8.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou hakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; *†There shall not fayle thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; †so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee as thou hast walked before me:

*Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7. 13.
†Heb. there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.
†Heb. only if.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwel on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this House night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast said, *My Name shall bee there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12. 11.
‖Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, †and an oath bee layd vpon him, to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

†Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpiller: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sicknesse there be;

‖Or, in their gates

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which

which shall knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spred forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou euen thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shall come and pray towardes this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may knowe that †this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy name is called vpon this house.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemie, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD, †toward the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the House that I haue built for thy Name:

†Heb. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖Or, right.

46 If they sinne against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

*2. Chro. 6. 36 eccles. 7. 22. 1. iohn 1. 8, 10.

47 Yet if they shall †bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done peruerstly, wee haue committed wickednes;

†Heb. bring backe to their heart.

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the lande of their enemies, which ledde them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their lande, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cause,

‖Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they bee thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou *broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod. 19. 6.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his handes spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed bee the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

†Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my wordes wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel †at all times, as the matter shall require:

†Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commaundements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

*2. Chron. 7. 4

63 And Solomon offred a sacrifice of peace offrings, which he offred vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the King hallowe the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offrings, and meat offrings, and the fat of peace offrings: because * the brasen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offrings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings.

*2. Chron. 7. 7

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the River of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went vnto their tents ioyful, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

‖Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honorable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomon yerely offereth sacrifices.* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

And

*2.Chro.7.11 AND *it came to passe, when Solomon had
finished the building of the house of the
LORD, and the Kings house, & all Solomons
desire which he was pleased to doe,
2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon
*Chap.3.5. the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him
at Gibeon.
3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue
heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou
hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this
*Chap.8.29. house which thou hast built, * to put my Name
there for euer, and mine eyes, and mine heart
shalbe there perpetually.
4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Da-
uid thy father walked, in integritie of heart,
and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that
I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my sta-
tutes, and my iudgements.
5 Then I will establish the throne of thy
kingdome vpon Israel for euer, *as I promised
*2.Sam.7.12. to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not
1.chro.22.10. faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.
6 But if you shall at all turne from following
me, you or your children, and will not keepe my
Commandements, and my Statutes, which I
haue set before you, but go and serue other gods
and worship them:
7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land
which I haue giuen them, and this house which
*Iere.7.14. I haue hallowed *for my Name, will I cast out
of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a
by-word among all people:
8 And at this house which is high, euery
one that passeth by it, shall bee astonished, and
*Deut.29.24. shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the
iere.22.8. LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this
house?
9 And they shall answere, Because they for-
sooke the LORD their God, who brought
forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt:
and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and
haue worshipped them, and serued them: there-
fore hath the LORD brought vpon them all
this euill.
*2.Chron.8.1 10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the ende of
twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the
two houses, the house of the LORD, and the
kings house,
11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had fur-
nished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre
trees, and with gold according to all his desire)
that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities
in the land of Galile.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see
the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and
†Heb, were not right in his eyes. they † pleased him not.
13 And he said, What cities are these which
thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called
them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.
‖That is, displeasing, or dirtie. 14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score ta-
lents of gold.
15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuy which
King Solomon raised for to build the house of
the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and
the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megid-
do, and Gezer.
16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone
vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and
slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie,
and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter,
Solomons wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-
horon the nether,
18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wil-
derneslie, in the land.
19 And all the cities of store that Solomon
had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his
horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to †Heb, the desire of Solomon which he desired.
build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all
the land of his dominion.
20 And all the people that were left of the
Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and
Iebusites, which were not of the children of
Israel,
21 Their children that were left after them
in the land, whom the children of Israel also
were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did
Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto
this day.
22 But of the children of Israel did Solo-
mon * make no bondmen: but they were men of *Leu.25.39.
warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and
his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and
his horsemen.
23 These were the chiefe of the officers that
were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and
fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that
wrought in his worke.
24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out *2.Chro.8.11
of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which
Solomon had built for her: then did hee build
Millo.
25 ¶ And three times in a yere did Solomon
offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon
the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and
hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was be- †Heb, vpon it,
fore the LORD: so he finished the house.
26 ¶ And King Solomon made a naue of
shippes in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth,
on the † shoare of the red Sea, in the land of E- †Heb, lip.
dom.
27 And Hiram sent in the naue his seruants,
shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with
the seruants of Solomon.
28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from
thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents,
and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

*1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Ivory. 22 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His charets and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the *Queene of Sheba heard of *2.Chron.9.1
the fame of Solomon, concerning the matt.12.42.
Name of the LORD, shee came to proone him luke 11.31.
with hard questions.
2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very
great traine, with camels that bare spices, and
very much gold and precious stones: and when
she was come to Solomon, she communed with
him, of all that was in her heart.
3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: †Heb, words.
there was not any thing hidde from the King,
which he told her not.
4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene
all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he
had built,
5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting
of his seruants, and the † attendance of his mi- †Heb, standing.
nisters, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bea- ‖Or, Butlers.
rers,

rers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

† Hebr thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to thy fame.

8 Happie are thy men, happie are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee king, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And shee gaue the King an hundreth and twentie talents of golde, and of spices verie great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or, railes. Heb. a prop. * 2. Chro. 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: so shee turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

† Heb, according to the hand of king Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the country.

‖ Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And hee made three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaide it with the best gold.

19 The Throne had sixe steppes, and the top of the throne was round † behinde: and there were † stayes on either side, on the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr, on the hinder part thereof. † Hebr hands.

20 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Hebr so.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon, were of pure golde, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the king had at sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought Solomon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

† Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he to be as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 2. Chro. 1. 19 and 9. 28 † Heb, and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifte: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

† Heb by their hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his old age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him.* 14 *Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damascus,* 26 *And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.*

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites:

* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not goe into them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod. 34. 16

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

* Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

† Heb, fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon builde an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem: and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the
* Chap. 3. 5, 9. LORD God of Iſrael * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,
* Chap. 6. 12. 10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; For aſmuch as this † is done of thee, and
† Heb. is with thee. * Chap. 12. 15. thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauids my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the kings ſeed in Edom.

*2. Sam. 8. 14. 15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after he had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Iacob remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid
† Heb. ſend me away. to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And he anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let mee goe in
† Heb. Not. any wiſe.

*2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18. 23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary: Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſarie to Iſrael all the daies of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, * 2. Chro. 13. 6 an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand againſt the King.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hand againſt the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repayred the breaches of the citie of Da- † Hebr. cloſed. uid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that he † was induſtrious, hee made him † Hebr. did worke. ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph. † Hebr burden.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee:

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Ahtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chamoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my ſtatutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of *Chap. 12. 15. his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one Tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the ci- † Hebr. lampe, or candle. tie which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, † thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my ſtatutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon. || Or, words or things.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the || acts of Solo-

mon

mon, and all that he did, and his wisedom, are not written in the Booke of the actes of Solomon?

†Heb. dayes.
*2. Chro. 9. 30.
42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, was * fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the olde mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Reh. boam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26. and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

*2. Chro. 10. 1.
AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the
*Chap. 11. 40. sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Israel, came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying:

*Chap. 4. 7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee sayd vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and sayd, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will bee thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

†Heb. hardly.
13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. *Chap. 11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem. †Heb. strengthened himselfe.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day. ‖Or, fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * only. *Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying, *2. Chro. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, & vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus sayth the LORD, Ye shall not go vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and go againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and sayd vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee *Exod. 32. 8.

ther vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of hie places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel,) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar, &c.

‖ Or, to sacrifice.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar, &c.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

† Heb. to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet, is restored. 7 The Prophet, refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An olde Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reprooued by God, 23 slaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah, by the word of the LORD, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And hee cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and sayd, O altar, altar, thus sayth the LORD, Behold, a childe shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, *Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

*2. King. 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.

4 And it came to passe, when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that hee put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and sayd vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God saide vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonne came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they tolde also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he sayd vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and hee rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting vnder an oke: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† Heb. a word was.

18 Hee said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: But hee lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saieth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeied the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commaundement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkaise shal not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, to wit, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkaise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carkaise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and sawe the carkaise cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carkaise: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he sayd,

It

It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

†Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſaddled him.

28 And he went and found his carkaiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lion ſtanding by the carkaiſe: the lyon had not eaten the carkaiſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

†Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkaiſe of the man of God, and layd it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citty to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee layd his carkaiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buryed him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, he † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the prieſts of the high places.

†Heb. returned and made.
†Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgements. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem. 29 Abiam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abiiah the ſon of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſayd to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou bee not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Abiiah the Prophet, which told me that *I ſhould be king ouer this people.

*Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee tenne loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

†Heb. in thine hand.
‖Or, cakes.
‖Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Abiiah: but Abiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

†Heb. ſtood for heauineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall bee when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Abiiah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy tidings.

†Heb. hard.

7 Go, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes.

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, *I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, *him that pisſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till all be gone.

*Chap. 15. 29.
*Chap. 21. 21. 2. king. 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feete enter into the citie, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhal ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Abiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael:

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

†Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Salomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuentene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the

*2. Chron. 12. 13.

the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images and groues on euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, standing images, or statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shieldes, and committed them vnto the handes of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs slaughter and death. 33 Baasshas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chro. 13. 1

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chro. 14. 1

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

‖ That is grandmother.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idoles that his fathers had made.

* 2. Chro. 15. 16.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he removed from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

† Heb. cut of.

14 But the high places were not removed: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2. Chro. 16. 2

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: beholde, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde; come and breake the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left of building of Ramah, and dwelt at Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1. 8. called Iosaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam †beganne to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto *the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Baasha the sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehu propheſie against Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, fireth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being deuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuahs curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Ieriche.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes.

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like* the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15. 29.

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dyeth of his in the fieldes: shall the foules of the ayre eate.

*Chap. 11. 41.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

* 2. Chro. 16. 1

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his handes, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and first yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kynſmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were incamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the host, king ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make

him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa king of Iudah, beganne Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: fiue yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grouе, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, *according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by Iosh. 6. 26. Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

2 Eliiah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

† Heb. Eliiahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias. *Ecclus. 48. 3. Iames 5. 17.

AND † Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, sayde vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dewe nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shalbe that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commaunded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dryed vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustame thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, beholde, the widowe woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and sayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, go, and doe as thou hast sayd: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle fayle, vntill the day that the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And shee went and did according to the saying of Eliiah: and she, and he, and her house did eat † many dayes.

† Heb. a full yere

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle fayle, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by Eliiah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sicknesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to do with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and carried him vp vp into a loft, where he abode, and layde him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow with whom I sojourne by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and

† Heb. measured,

and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

† Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſayd to Eliah, Now by this I knowe, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah, 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliah. 17 Eliah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliah by prayer obteineth raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Hebr. Obadiahu. † Heb. ouer his houſe. † Heb. Izabel.

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſayd vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, Art thou that my lord Eliah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here.

9 And hee ſayd, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carie thee whither I know not; ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, hee ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlewe the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And nowe thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliah is here: and hee ſhall ſlay mee.

15 And Eliah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou hee that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commaundements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliah came vnto all the people, and ſayd, How long halt yee betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then followe him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Eliah vnto the people, I, euen I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Eliah ſayde vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, anſwere. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone that Eliah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for hee is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture he ſleepeth and muſt be awaked.

† Heb. with a great voyce. ‖ Or, he muſeth. † Hebr. hath a purſuit.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they prophelied vntill the time of the † offering of the euening ſacrifice; that there was neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending. † Heb. attention.

30 And Eliah ſayd vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came

neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying * Iſrael ſhalbe thy name.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an Altar in the name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would conteine two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and layde him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the euening ſacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere, and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſeruant, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare mee, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD he is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlewe them there.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſayd vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there is ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſayd to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he ſayd, Go vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

* Gen. 32.28.
* 2 kin. 17.34.
† Heb. went.
‖ Or, apprehend.
‖ Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine.
† Heb. ſit, or binde.
† Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatened by Iezebel, flieth to Beerſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taketh leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying, So let the gods doe to me, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee ſawe that, hee arroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came, and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requested † for himſelfe that he might die, & ſaid, It is enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and eat.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and layd him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, and eate, becauſe the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And he arroſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, & behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I, euen I only am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

11 And hee ſaid, Goe forth and ſtand vpon the Mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in peeces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And it was ſo, when Eliiah heard it, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and ſayd, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, euen I only am left, and they ſeek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernes of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, anoynt Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

† Heb. for his life.
† Heb. bolſter.
* Rom. 11.3.

16 And

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou
* Luk. 4. 27. called Eliseus. anoint to be king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.
* 2. King 9. 1, 3. Eccluſ. 48. 8. 17 And * it ſhal come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.
*Rom. 11. 4. 18 *Yet ‖ I haue left me ſeuen thouſand in
‖ Or, I will leaue Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.
19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.
20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow
† Heb. goe returne. thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Goe backe againe, for what haue I done to thee?
21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 At the Prophets forewarned Ahab, the Syrians truſting to the vallies, come againſt him in Aphek, 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe denounceth Gods iudgment againſt him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.
2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the citie, and ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,
3 Thy ſiluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, euen the goodlieſt, are mine.
4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.
5 And the meſſengers came again, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues and thy children:
6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants: and
† Heb. deſirable. it ſhal be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.
7 Then the King of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſayd, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and I
† Heb. I kept not backe from him. denied him not.
8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſayde vnto him: Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.
9 Wherefore hee ſayde vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, all that thou diddeſt lend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.
10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſayd, The gods doe ſo to me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhal ſuffice for handfuls for all the
† Heb. are at my feete. people that † follow me.
11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as hee that putteth it off.
12 And it came to paſſe, when Benhadad heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set your ſelues in aray. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.
† Heb word. ‖ Or, tents. ‖ Or, place the engines, and they placed engines.
13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.
† Heb. approached.
14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the princes of the prouinces: Then hee ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.
‖ Or, ſeruants. † Heb. bind, or tye.
15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred, and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Iſrael, being ſeuen thouſand.
16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.
17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.
18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.
19 So theſe yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army which followed them.
20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.
21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes, and charets, and ſlewe the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.
22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.
23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhalbe ſtronger then they.
24 And doe this thing, Take the kings a-

way, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and surely wee shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and saide, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hils, but hee is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and put ropes on their heades, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then hee said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me. I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried vnto the king: and hee said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and sayde, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement be, thy selfe hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued. 5 Iezabel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab, and Iezabel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layde him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and sayde vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime

† Heb. that was fallen.

† Heb. to the warre with Israel.

‖ Or, were victualled.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

† Heb. smiting and wounding.

† Heb. weigh.

† Heb. he was not.

* Chap. 22. 38.

† Heb. be good in thine eyes.

†Heb. in the top of the people.

claime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, even the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Jezebel had sent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which shee had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD: In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab sayd to Eliiah, Hast thou found mee, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found thee: Because thou hast solde thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

*Chap. 14. 10. 2. king. 9. 8.

21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab* him that pisseth against the wall, and* him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

*1. Sam. 25. 22.

*Chap. 14. 10. *Chap. 15. 29. *Chap. 16. 3.

22 And will make thine house like the house of* Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of* Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked me to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

*1. King. 9. 36. ‖Or, ditch.

23 And* of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Jezebel by the ‖wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖Or, incited.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because hee humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne.* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND* they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

*1. Chro. 18. 1, &c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel sayd vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours and we be † still, and take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

†Heb. silent from taking it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2. King. 3. 7.

5 And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the King of Israel, Enquire I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat sayd, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat sayd, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖Officer, and sayd, Hasten hither Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

‖Or, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

‖Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophecied so, saying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call

Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſayd vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them return euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did not I tell thee, that he would prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee ſayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖Or, deceiue. 20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſayd on this manner, and another ſaid on that maner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſayde vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſayd, I will goe forth and I will bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſayd, *Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

*2.Chron. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah ſaid, behold thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

‖Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe, and enter into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, Surely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the †ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am †wounded.

† Heb. in his ſimplicitie.
† Heb. ioynts and breſtplate.
† Heb. made ſick.
† Heb. aſcended.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the †midſt of the charet.

† Heb. boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which hee ſpake.

*Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

*2.Chro. 20. 31.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirty and fiue yeeres olde, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he had ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

‖ Or, had ten ſhips.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tarſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaide Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuententh yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ſecond Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

‖ *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and incouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a lattelle in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliah the Tihbite, Ariſe, go vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that ye go to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned back vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is is not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb what was the maner of the man?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was he which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: And he ſaid, It is Eliah the Tihbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliah anſwered, and ſayd to the captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliah anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, If I be a man of God let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliah, and beſought him, and ſayd vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Eliah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he dyed, according to the word of the LORD which Eliah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the ſecond yere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 And granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliiah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: ‡ Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee sayd, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry heere, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets, that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and sayd vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know it, holde you your peace.

6 And Eliiah sayd vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And hee sayd, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† Heb. in sight, or ouer against.

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Eliiah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shal do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha saide, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

† Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see mee, when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Eliiah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* Ecclus. 48.9. 1 macc. 2.58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two peeces.

* Chap. 13.14.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Hebr. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and sayd, Where is the LORD God of Eliiah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said the spirit of Eliiah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meete him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Vers 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy seruants fiftie † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. sonnes of strength.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

17 And when they vrged him, till hee was ashamed, hee sayd, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

20 And hee said, Bring mee a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, Go vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoyle, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. statue.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster,

master, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rammes with the wooll.

*Chap.1.1. 5 But it came to passe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against mee: Wilt thou goe with mee against Moab to battell? And hee sayd, I will goe vp: *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

*1.King.22.4.

8 And he sayd, Which way shall we goe vp? And hee answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetche a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. at their feete.

10 And the king of Israel saide, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel sayde vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring mee a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee sayd, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beastes.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shal smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wels of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with stones.

† Heb. grieue.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

† Heb. were raised together. † Heb. girdle himselfe with a girdle.

22 And they rose vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites sawe the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they sayd, This is blood: the kings are surely † slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoyle.

† Heb. destroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in their country.

‖ Or, they smote in it, euen smiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

† Heb. vntill he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swordes, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to bee bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen emptie vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought the vessels to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that shee said vnto her sonne, Bring mee yet a vessell. And hee sayd vnto her, There is not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell thy oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she

† Heb. there was a day.

† Heb. laid hold on him.

thee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as hee passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned vnto the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou bee spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

*Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. set time.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen: it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a ladde, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, & brought him to his mother, her sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

† Heb. peace.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. restraint not for me to ride.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God, to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is the Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God sayde, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not tolde me.

† Heb. his feete.

† Heb. bitter.

28 Then her said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue mee?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way, if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe sayde, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

† Heb. attention.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, & prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eies vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his hands, and her stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neezed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

† Heb. once hither, and once thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, hee sayd, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and sayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

† Heb. euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne || in the huske thereof: and hee sayd, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

|| Or, in his scrip, or garment.

43 And his seruitour sayd, What should I set this before an hundred men? Hee sayde againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue thereof.

* Ioh. 6. 11.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captiue maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie, 8 Elisha, sending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: he was also a mightie man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And shee saide vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of golde, and ten changes of rayment.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how hee seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to mee, and hee shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordane seuen times and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, † I thought, Hee will surely come out to mee, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, if the Prophet had bin thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and hee was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and hee sayde, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant. * Luke 4.27.

16 But hee sayd, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: and he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bowe downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, sayd, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meete him, and sayd, † Is all well?

22 And he sayd, All is well: my master hath sent mee, saying, Behold, euen now there bee come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them vpon two of his seruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence commest thou Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede for euer. And hee went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue the young Prophets to inlarge their dwellings

† Heb. before.
‖ Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.
‖ Or, victory.
† Heb. was before.
† Heb. before. † Heb. gather vs.
† Heb. in his hand.
† Heb. a little piece of ground.
† Heb. Is there peace?
‖ Or, secret place.
† Heb not hither or thither.
‖ Heb. said, or, I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c. † Heb. moue vp and downe.
‖ Or, Amana.

dwellings, causeth yron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria his counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eat their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets saide vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too strait for vs.

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

†Heb. yron. 5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God sayd, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore sayde hee, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place shall bee my † campe.

†Heb. encamping. 9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place: for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twise.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew mee which of vs is for the King of Israel?

†Heb. No. 12 And one of his seruants sayd, † None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the wordes that thou speakest in thy bed chamber.

13 ¶ And he sayd, Goe and spie where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a †great host: and they came by night and compassed the citie about.

†Heb. heauie.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas, my master, how shall we doe?

‖Or, minister.

16 And hee answered, Feare not: for * they that bee with vs, are more then they that be with them.

*2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha sayd vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

†Heb. come you after me.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And hee saide, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

‖Or, let not the Lord saue thee.

28 And the King sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my sonne to morrow.

29 So * wee boyled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

*Deut. 28. 53. †Heb. other.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the wordes of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackecloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: Is not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and hee said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four Lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 12 The King finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoyleth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lorde, who would not beleeue the propheſie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare yee the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the LORD, To morrowe about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flower be ſold for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſayd, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

† *Heb. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to go vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, euen the noyſe of a great hoſte: and they ſayd one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the kings houſhold.

† *Heb. we ſhall finde puniſhment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaide vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we be hungry, therfore are they gone out of the camp to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the citie, wee ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

† *Heb. in it.*

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flowre was ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, If the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing bee? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoyde the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after hee had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Ioram's wicked reigne in Iudah: 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Ioram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 Hee viſitath Ioram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went forth to crie vnto the king for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe, as he was telling the king how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this

this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field: since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent mee to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed mee, that he shall surely die.

† Heb. and set it.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holdes wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, is thy seruant a dogge that hee should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt be King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What sayd Elisha to thee? And he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat beeing then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † beganne to reigne.

2. Chro. 21. 4.

† Heb. reigned.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the Captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

† Heb. wherwith the Syrians had wounded.

† Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young Prophet with instructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is thrown downe out at a window, and eaten by dogges.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

* 1. King. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet went to Ramoth Gilead:

‖ Or, man of the warre.

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting; and hee sayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee King ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy

thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all
*1. Kings 21. 15. the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.
8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh,
*1. Kin. 14. 10 and 21, 21. and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.
9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like
*1. King. 14. 10. & 21, 22. the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat,
*1. King. 16. 3 and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.
10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore and fled.
11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow vnto thee? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.
12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell vs now: And he ſayd, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael.
13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the toppe of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.
†Hebr. reigneth
14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria.
*Chap. 8. 29 15 But *king † Ioram was returned to bee
†Heb. Ieboram. healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the
†Heb. ſmote. Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid,
† Heb. let no eſcaper go, &c. If it bee your mindes, then † let none goe forth nor eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.
16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.
17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſayd, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, Is it peace?
18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.
19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſayd, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee.
20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for hee driueth † furiouſly.
‖Or, marching. †Heb. in madneſſe.
21 And Ioram ſayd, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, & Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.
†Heb. binde. †Heb. found.
22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſawe Iehu, that hee ſayd, Is it peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are ſo many?
23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſayd to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.
24 And Iehu † drewe a bow with his full ſtrength, & ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and hee † ſunke downe in his charet.
†Heb filled his hand with a bow. †Heb. bowed.
25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:
26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood *1. King 21. 29. of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaith the †Heb bloods. LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ‖Or, portion. ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.
27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw this, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſayd, Smite him alſo in the charet; and they did ſo, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.
29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.
30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and ſhee † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.
†Heb. put her eyes in painting.
31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhee ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?
32 And hee lift vp his face to the windowe, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ Eunuches.
‖Or, chamberlaines.
33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and ſome of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.
34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſayd, Goe, ſee now this curſed woman, and bury her: for ſhe is a kings daughter.
35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.
36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: and hee ſayd, This is the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſeruant Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, *In the portion of Iezreel
†Heb. by the hand of. *1. King. 21. 23. ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Iezebel:
37 And the carkeiſe of Iezebel ſhall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Eliiah.* 12 *At the ſhearing houſe he ſlayeth two & fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab*

into his company. 18 *By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinne.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Ioahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

†Heb. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, & sayd, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And hee that was ouer the house, and hee that was ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If yee be † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuentie persons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

†Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slewe seuenty persons, and put their heades in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heades of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and sayd to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake* † by his seruant Eliiah.

*1. King. 21. 29.

† Heb. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slewe all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And hee arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as he was at the † shearing house in the way,

† Heb. house of shepheards binding sheepe.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and sayd, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

†Heb. found. †Hebr. to the peace of &c.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slewe them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and fortie men: neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meete him: and he saluted him, and

Heb. found. Heb. blessed.

said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it bee, giue me thine hand, and hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he sayd, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroied him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none bee wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoeuer shalbe wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

†Heb. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonahab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and sayd vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee heere with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life shalbe for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an ende of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu saide to the guard, and to the Captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

†Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

†Heb. statues.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal: and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But

†Heb. observed not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

†Heb. to cut off the ends.
†Heb. toward the rising of the Sunne.
‖Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

†Heb. the dayes were,

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

*1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehoshebа his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slaine 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

*2. Chron. 22. 10.
†Heb. seed of the kingdome,

AND when *Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seede royall.

2 But Iehoshebа the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sons which were slaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

*2. Chro. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shalbe at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖Or, from breaking vp.
‖Or, companies, Heb. bands.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were come in on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares, & shields that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple.

†Hebr. shoulder

12 And he brought forth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimony, and they made him king, and annointed him, and they clapt their handes, and said, † God saue the King.

†Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, beholde, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, & the princes, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layd handes on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was shee slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

†Heb. officers.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the Captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and he sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

*2. Chron. 24. 1.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the hie places were not taken away, the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, † the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖Or, holy things. Heb. holinesse. †Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. †Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Priest take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shall be found.

†Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

6 But it was so that †in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repayred the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repayre yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

†Heb. threshold

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the kings † Scribe, and the hie Priest came vp, and they †put vp in bags, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

†Heb. secretary. †Heb. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money, being tolde, into the handes of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † layd it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

†Heb. brought it forth.

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was layd out for the house to repaire it.

†Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repayred therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to go vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he †went away from Ierusalem.

†Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz, his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres.

†Heb. in the twelfth yeere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam, the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

†Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

†Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

†Heb. he walked. †Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did and his might he, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sate vpon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse wherof he dyed, and Joash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

†Heb. make thine hand to ride.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, †Put thine hand vpon the bowe, And hee put his hand vpon it. And Elisha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the windowe Eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha sayd, Shoot. And hee shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bandes of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† Heb. went downe.

*Eccl. 48. 14

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

†Heb. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Joash the son of Jehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. returned and took.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoyled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz King of Israel, reigned *Amaziah the

*2. Chro. 25. 1

sonne of Joash King of Judah.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie & nine yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slewe his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

*Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. & Ezek. 18. 20.

7 Hee slewe of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Joktheel, vnto this day.

‖ Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeede smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory of this, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

† Heb. was smitten.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake downe the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, & how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſon of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2. Chron. 25. 27. 19 Now * they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlewe him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2. Chron. 26. 1. he is called Uzziah. 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which was ſixteene yeeres olde) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fortie and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant* Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet which was of Gath Hepher.

*Mat. 12. 39, 40. called Ionas

26 For the LORD ſawe the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen but hee ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, & his might, how hee warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus, and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, even with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

a Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu, his generation reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengthened himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglah Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeere olde was he when hee began to reigne, & he reigned two and fiftie yeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the hie places.

5 And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, & Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This was * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

*Chap. 10. 30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of* Uzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Mat. 1. 9. called Ozias. †Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſt thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therefore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſins of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * And Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdom in his hand.

*1. Chro. 5. 26

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

†Heb. cauſed come forth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written

in

in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roume.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, & tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 27. 1.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places. He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah).

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz, his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, maketh Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an altar from Damaſcus to Vriah, diuerteth his braſen altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne. * 2. Chron. 28. 1.

2 Twentie yeeres old was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. * Iſai. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Syria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue mee out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt mee.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and ſent it for a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: and the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caried the people of it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meete Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that was at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Uriiah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof. † *Heb. Dammeſek.*

11 And Uriiah the prieſt built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Uriiah the prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar, and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar. † *Heb. which were his.*

14 And hee brought alſo the braſen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the altar, and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Uriiah the prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat

offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the meat offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, & the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmanesar, hee conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant
† *Heb, rendred.* and † gaue him ‖ presents.
‖ *Or, tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as hee had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

*Chap. 18.10. 6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against ‖ the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

† *Heb, statues.* 10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whome the LORD carried away before them, & wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing. * Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill waies, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. † *Heb, by the hand of all.* * Iere. 18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whome the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal. *, Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12.28

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and enchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commaundements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ana, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD:

LORD; therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lyons among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the hie places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

Zophan.1.5. 33 * They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ‖ whom they caryed away from thence.

‖ Or, who caried them away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob *whom he named Israel,

*Gen.32.28. 2.king.17.34. *Iudg.6.10.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Lawe, and the Commaundement which hee wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, yee shall not forget, neither shall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiahs good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carryed captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib against, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, that *Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

*2.Chron.28. 27.and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Matt. 1.9.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the hie places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the *brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and hee called it Nehushtan.

†Heb. statues. *Num.21.8.

5 ¶ He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

†Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

†Heb. Azzah.

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

*Chap.17.3.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the first yeere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

*Chap.17.6.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel into Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2 Chron.32. 1. esa.36.1. ecclus.48.18. †Heb. Sancherib,

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was

was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the golde from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlayd, and gaue it to the king of Aſſyria.

†Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

†Heb. heauie.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſholde, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖Or, takeſt. †Heb. word of the lips. ‖Or, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reede, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

†Heb. truſteſt thee.

22 But if yee ſay vnto mee, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: is not that he whoſe hie places, & whole altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhal worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖Or, hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets, and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaide to mee, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaide vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? hath he not ſent mee to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

†Heb. the water of their feete.

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cried with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖ ciſterne:

‖Or, ſeeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a bleſſing. ‖Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreyes that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for him.* 6 *Eſay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Eſay his proppheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

AND* it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackecloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*Eſai. 37.1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackcloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖Or, pronunciation.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabſhakeh, whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

†Heb. found.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And *Iſaiah ſaide vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſayth the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the King of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

*Luke 3.4. called Eſaias.

7 Behold,

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shal returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD and sayd, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bowe downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

† Heb. given. 18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? euen against the holy One of Israel.

† Heb. by the hand of. 23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forest of his Carmel.

† Heb. the talnesse, &c.
‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, fenced.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now I haue brought it to passe, that thou houldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. short of hand.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, & thy rage against me.

‖ Or, sitting.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, Yee shal eat this yere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow yee, and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shal yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

† Hebr. the escaping.

32 Therefore thus sayth the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

* 1 Esd. 37. 36. tob. 1. 21. ecclus. 48. 24. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach-Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

In

In thoſe daies *was Hezekiah ſick vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid it on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſayde vnto Iſaiah, What ſhall bee the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſayd, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, euen from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaide, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall bee carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Manaſſeh his reigne.* 3 *His great idolatry.* 10 *His wickednes cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah.* 17 *Amon ſucceedeth him.* 19 *Amons wicked reigne.* 23 *Hee being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.*

Manaſſeh * was twelue yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a grone, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, & vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the grone that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Salomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which were

* 2.Chron. 32. 24. iſa. 38. 1.

† Heb. giue charge concerning thine houſe.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

‖ Or, court.

* Ecclus. 48. 24 iſa. 38. 8.

† Heb. degrees.

* Iſa. 39. 1.

‖ Or, ſtorey.

‖ Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

* Chap. 24. 13 and 25. 13. iere. 27. 19.

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth? &c.

* 2. Chron. 33. 1.

* Chap. 18. 4.

* Iere. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7. 13.

* 1. King. 8. 29 and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

* Iere. 15. 4.

were before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping and turning it vpside downe.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray and a spoyle to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that which was euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ierusalem † from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sin, in doing that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that hee did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chron 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slewe the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Mat. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple.* 8 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord,* 15 *Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.*

*2. Chron. 34. 1.

IOsiah * was eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, † walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

† Heb. walked.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they deale faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the Booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and sayd, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the houle, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the House of the LORD.

† Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for mee and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this Booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrope: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

† Heb. garments. ‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee sayd vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue

haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their handes: therefore my wrath ſhall bee kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not bee quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard thee ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 Iosiah cauſeth the booke to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 Hee reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 Hee burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophecied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods fierce wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

2.Chron.34. 30. AND the king ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the Booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. from ſmall euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all their heart, and all their ſoule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fieldes of Kidron, and carryed the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe. † Heb. Chemarim.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous Prieſts, whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burnt incenſe in the hie places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ieruſalem: them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sun, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

‖ Or, twelue ſignes or conſtellations.

6 And he brought out the* groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

*Chap.21.7.

7 And hee brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites, that were by the houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue. † Heb. Houſes.

8 And hee brought all the Prieſtes out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the prieſtes had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the city, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the prieſts of the hie places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ chamberlaine which was in the ſuburbes, and burnt the chariots of the Sunne with fire. ‖ Or, Eunuch, or Officer.

12 And the Altars that were on the toppe of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which* Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron. *Chap.21.5. ‖ Or, ranne from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which were on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which* Solomon the King of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon did the King defile. ‖ That is, the mount of oliues. *1.King.11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men. † Heb. ſtatues.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, and the hie place which Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, had made, both that altar, & the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the hie place, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, he ſpyed the ſepulchres that were there in the mount, and ſent, and tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the* word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words. *1.King.13.2

17 Then he ſayd, What title is that that I ſee? And the men of the city told him, It is the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

18 And he ſayd, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria. † Heb. to eſcape.

19 And all the houſes alſo of the hie places that

that were in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

‖Or, sacrificed. 20 And he ‖ slew all the priestes of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

*3.Chron.35.1.1.esdr,1.1. *Exod,12.3. deut,16.2. 21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written i... .his booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

‖Or, Teraphim. 24 ¶ Moreouer, the workes with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spyed in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

*Leuit,20.27 deut.18,11. 25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

†Heb. angers, 27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shalbe there.

*1 King.8.29 and 9.3. chap.21.7. 28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

*2.Chron.35.20. 29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slewe him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, & brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son

1.Chron.36.1. of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, because hee reigned. † Heb. set a mulct vpon the land. 33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and dyed there. *Matt,1.12. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeere olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres, then hee turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets. *Chap.20.17. and 23.27. † Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the Commaundement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged. *Dan.1.1. † Heb. came in to siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came

came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

*Chap. 20.17 esa. 39.6.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And hee caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thousand Captiues, and all the craftesmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

*2. Chron. 36. 10. esth. 2.6. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

15 And* he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

*Iere. 37.1. and 52.1.

17 ¶ And* the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ierusalem is besieged.* 4 *Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out.* 8 *Nebuzaradan destroyeth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie,* 13 *Spoyleth and carrieth away the treasures.* 18 *The Nobles are slaine at Riblah.* 22 *Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt.* 27 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.*

*Iere. 39.1. and 52.4.

AND it came to passe* in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it: and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

*Iere. 52.6.

3 And on the ninth day of the* fourth moneth, the famine preuayled in the Citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake iudgement with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ Captain of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, chiefe marshall.

9 And hee burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And* the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

*Chap. 20 15; iere. 27, 22.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pannes, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of siluer in siluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these things was without weight.

† Heb. the one sea.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

*1. King. 7.15. iere. 52.21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threshold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖ Officer that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings presence, which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, which mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖ Or, Eunuch. † Heb. saw the kings face. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the host.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke

tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

* Ier. 40.5,9. 22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Ier.40.7. 23 And when all the * Captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seede royall, came and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome. * Ier. 41.2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraide of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

The first Booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

* Gen. 5. 3,9. ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

* Gen. 10.2. 5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.

|| Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, and Kittim, and || Dodanim.

|| Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

* Gen. 10.8. 10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.

* Deut. 2.23. 13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first borne and Heth,

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meshech.

* Gen. 10.22. || Or, Mash. Gen. 10.23.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was || Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Ioktan.

|| That is, diuision.

20 And * Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

* Gen. 10.26.

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

* Luk. 3.34. * Gen. 11.15.

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the same is Abraham.

28 The sonnes of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

* Gen. 17.5. * Gen. 21.2.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The * first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

* Gen. 16.11,3 * Gen. 25.13, to 17.

30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, || Hadad, and Tema,

|| Or, Hadar. Gen. 25.14.

31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of * Elau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal: ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was ‖ Pai: and his wiues name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

*Gen. 36.9, 10.
‖ Or, Zepho, Gen. 36.12.
‖ Or, Hemad, Gen. 36.22.
‖ Or, Aluan, Gen. 36.23.
‖ Or, Sepho, Gen. 36.23.
* Chap. 2.31.
‖ Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36.26.
‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 36.27.
* Gene. 36.31.
*Gene. 36.37.
‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36.39.
‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36.39.
*Gen. 36.40.

CHAP. II.

1 The sonnes of Israel. 3 The posterity of Iudah by Tamar. 23 The children of Iesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hesron. 21 Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels posterity. 34 Sheshans posterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.

‖ Or, Iacob.
* Gen. 29. 32. & 30. 5. & 35 18. 22. & 46. 8 &c.
* Gene. 38. 3. and 46. 12.

THese are the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in lawe bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.
5 The sonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begat his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixt, Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ieriioth: her sonnes are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate * Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore yeers old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Gethur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threescore cities. All these belonged to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiiah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, shee was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai,

* Gene. 38. 2.
* Gene. 38. 29, 30. mat. 1. 3.
* Ruth. 4. 18.
‖ Or, Zabdi, Iosh 7. 1.
* 1 King. 4. 31.
‖ Or, Darda.
‖ Or, Achan.
* Iosh. 6. 19. and 7. 1, 25.
‖ Or, Aram, Matt. 1. 3.
‖ Or, Caleb, verse 18.
* Ruth. 4. 19
* 1. Sam. 16. 6
‖ Or, Shamma, 1. Sam. 16. 9.
* Exod. 31. 2.
† Heb. smoke.
* Num. 32. 41 deut. 3. 14. iosh. 13. 30.

mai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, was Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Jarha his seruant to wife, and shee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad.

*Chap. 11. 41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua, the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * was Achsah.

*Iosh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Hur the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

‖Or, Reaiah, Chap. 4. 2.

‖Or, halfe of the Manuchites, or Hatsshamme nuhoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites and the Mishraites: of them came the Zarathites, and the Eshtaulites.

‖Or, Ataxites, or crownes of the house of Ioab.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of *Rechab.

*Iudg. 1. 16.

*Iere. 35. 2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors.*

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

*2. Sam. 3. 2.

*Iosh. 15. 56.

‖Or, Chileab. 2. Sam. 3. 3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith.

3 The fift, Shephatia, of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

*2. Sam. 3. 5.

4 These six were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres, and six moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 * And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of Ammiel.

*2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖Or, Shammua. 2. Sam. 5. 14.

‖Or, Bathsheba. 2. Sam. 11. 3.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Elipheleт.

‖Or, Eliam, 2. Sam. 11. 3.

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia.

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet nine.

‖Or, Elishua, 2. Sam. 5. 15.

‖Or, Beliada, Chap. 14. 7.

9 These were all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

*2. Sam. 13. 1.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Iehoshaphat his sonne,

*1. King. 11. 43. & 15. 8.

‖Or, Abiam, 1. king. 15. 8.

11 Ioram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Ioash his sonne.

‖Or, Azariah, 2. Chron. 22. 6. and 21. 17.

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖Azariah his sonne, Iotham his sonne.

‖Or, Uzziah, 2. king. 15. 30.

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne.

14 Amon his sonne, Iosia his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Iosiah were: the first borne ‖ Johanan, the second, ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth, Shallum.

‖Or, Ieoahaz, 2. king. 23. 30.

‖Or, Eliakim, 2. kings 23. 34.

‖Or, Mathania 2. kings 24. 17.

16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah, his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

*Matth. 1. 11.

‖Or, Iehoiachin, 2. kings 24. 6.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne.

‖Or, Coniah. iere. 22. 24.

† Heb. Shealtiel.

*2. Kin. 24. 17. being his vncle.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the sonne of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

*Matth. 1. 12.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesaiah, the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: And the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat fiue.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai,

†Heb. Hiſkiah. and †Hezekiah, and Azrikam three.
24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 *The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſher the poſthumus ſon of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah* 24 *The poſterity, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

*Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. ‖Or, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, Chap. 2. 18. ‖Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: *Pharez, Hezron, and ‖Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer, the father of Hushah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

*Chap. 2. 24.

5 ¶ And *Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wifes: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.
7 And the ſonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖Jabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

‖That is, ſorrowfull.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, †Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeede, and inlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt †keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

†Heb. If thou wilt, &c. †Heb. do me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begate Beth-raphа, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖Irnahash. Theſe are the men of Rechah.

‖Or, the citie of Nahaſh.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖Hathath.

‖Or, Hathath & Meonothai, who begat, &c.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Joab, the father of the ‖valley of ‖Charaſhim, for they were craftſmen.

‖Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖That is, craftſmen.

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſons of Elah, ‖euen Kenaz
16 And the ſonnes of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

‖Or, Ukenaz.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra were: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and ſhee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

‖Or, the Ieweſſe.

19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

‖Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.
21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah *the ſonne of Iudah were: Er the father of Leah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Ashbea,

*Gen. 38. 1, 5.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.
23 Theſe were the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.
24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon were: ‖Nemuel and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

‖Or, Iemuel, Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15.

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Mishma his ſonne.
26 And the ſonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne:
27 And Shimei had ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply †like to the children of Iudah.

†Heb. vnto.

28 And they dwelt at *Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual.

*Ioſh. 19. 2.

29 And at ‖Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖Tolad,

‖Or, Bela, ioſh. 19. 3.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖Or, Eltolad, Ioſh. 19. 4.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at ‖Hazar-Suſim, and Bethberei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their Cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖Or, Hazar-Suſa, ioſh 19. 5.

32 And their villages were: ‖Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochan, and Ashan, fiue cities,

‖Or, Ether, Ioſh. 19. 7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto ‖Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖genealogy.

‖Or, Baalath-Beer, ioſh. 19 8.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Iosha the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

‖Or, as they diuided themſelues by nations among them,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Iosibia the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Aſiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iſimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſon of Shimri the ſonne of Shemaiah.
38 Theſe †mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

†Heb. comming.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat paſture & good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, & the habitations that were found there, and deſtroied them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for their flockes.

42 And

42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſons of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſinne of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie.* 9 *Their habitation & conqueſt of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh.* 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe.* 25 *Them captiuitie for their ſinne.*

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for *he was the firſt borne, but for aſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For *Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was *Ioſephs.)

3 The ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Eſron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſonne: Reaia his ſon: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ‖ Tilgathpilneſer king of Aſſyria, carryed away captiue: hee was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſonne of ‖ Shema, the ſon of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham *king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoote with bow, and skilfull in warre, were fourtie and foure thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels, fiftie thouſand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fell downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath pilneſer, king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ſonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the prieſts vnto the captiuitie.* 16 *The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of Prieſts and Leuites.*

THe ſonnes of Leui: ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 * Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Prieſts office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

* Gene. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

* Gene. 49. 9, 10. *Micah. 5. 2. matth. 2. 6. ‖ Or, Prince.

* Gene. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. numb. 26. 5.

‖ Or, Tiglathpilneſer, 2. King. 15. 29. and 16. 7.

‖ Or, Shemaiah, verſe 4.

* Ioſh. 13. 15, 16.

† Heb. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.

* Ioſh. 13. 11.

* Chap. 27. 29. † Heb. their goings forth.

* 2. Kings 15. 5, 32.

† Heb. ſonnes of valour.

* Gene. 25. 15

† Heb. led captiue.

† Hebr. ſoules of men, as numb. 31. 35.

† Hebr. men of names.

*2. King. 17. 7.

*2. King. 15. 19.

*2. King. 17. 6.

* Gene. 46. 11. exod. 6. 17. ‖ Or. Gerſhom, verſe 16.

* Leuit. 10. 1.

* 2 Sam. 15. 27.

† Heb. in the houſe.

*2. Chron. 31. king. 6.

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,
13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
14 And Azariah begate *Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,
15 And Iehozadak went into captiuity, *when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: *‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.
17 And theſe bee the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the ſonnes of Kohath were: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.
20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Jahath his ſonne, *Zimmah his ſonne,
21 ‖ Joah his ſonne, ‖ Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.
22 The ſonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,
23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,
24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.
25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,
27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.
28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.
29 The ſonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzza his ſonne,
30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.
31 And theſe are they, whom Dauid ſet over the ſeruice of Song in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * Arke had reſt.
32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,
34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,
35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,
36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,
37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,
38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.
39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) euen Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,
40 The ſon of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſeiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kuſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
45 The ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Mushi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offred *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to al that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded,
50 And theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abishua his ſonne,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places, throughout their caſtles in their coaſtes, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs,
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely, out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites

‖ Or, Meſhullam, Chap 9.11.
*Nehem.11.11.
*2.King.25.18.
* Exod.6.17.
‖ Or, Gerſhon, verſe 1.
*Verſe.42.
‖ Or, Ethan, verſe 42.
‖ Or, Adaia, verſe 41.
‖ Or, Izhar, verſe 2.18.
* See 35. and 36. verſes.
‖ Or, Zuph, 1.ſam.1.1.
‖ Called alſo Ioel, verſ. 33. & 1.ſam.8.2.
*Chap.6.1.
† Heb. ſtood.
*Exod.6.24.
*Leuit.1.9.
*Exod.30.7.
‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, Chap.15.17.
‖ Or, Holon, Ioſh.21.15.
‖ Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21.16.
‖ Or, Almon, Ioſh.21.18.
*Ioſh.21.5.
*Ioſh.21.7,34

Leuites

Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

*Ioſh. 21.21. 67 *And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbes: they gaue alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbes, Dabrath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

‖Or, Beſor, Ioſh. 21.35.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manaſſeh,* 20. 24 *And of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath,* 23 *Terriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

Gene. 46.13. numb. 26.23. NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar, were Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iblam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

*2.Sam. 24. 1,2.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, foure: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſoldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of *Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three. *Gene. 46.21.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, foure, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abia, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogy by their generations, heades of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſoldiers, fit to go out for warre and battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, and Hushim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖Or, Iri, verſ. 7
‖Or, Ahiram, Num. 26.38.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhee bare, (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his ſonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam, *Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh. *1.Sam. 12.11

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſons of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlewe, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned ma-

ny dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

‖Or, Nun, num. 13.9. 27 ‖Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

*Iosh. 16.7. †Heb. daughters. ‖Or, adassa, 1.mac 7.45. *Iosh. 17.7. *Iosh. 17.11. 28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward *Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the †townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

*Gene. 46.17. 30 ¶ *The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choyce and mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them that were apt to warre and to battell, was twentie and fiue thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The slocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

*Gene. 46.21. numb. 26.38. NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

‖Or, Ard, Gen. 46.21. 3 And the sonnes of Bela were ‖Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

‖Or, Shupham, Num. 26.39. 5 And Gera, and ‖Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remoued them, and begat Uzza and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away, Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim hee begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who draue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖Shimhi,

‖Or, Shema, verse 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖father of Gibeon, (whose *wifes name was Maachah:)

‖Called Iehiel, chap. 9.35. *Chap. 9.35.

30 And his first borne son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖Zacher,

‖Or, Zachariah chap. 9.37.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

‖Or, Shimeam, chap. 9.38.

33 ¶ And *Ner begat Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖Eshbaal.

*1. Sam. 14.51 ‖Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2.8.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan was ‖Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

‖Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4.4.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ‖Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖Or, Tharea, Chap. 9.41.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Ulam his first borne, Ieush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and

and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The original of Iſraels & Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites, with Nathinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem, 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and beholde, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſeh.

*Nehe. 11, 1.

4 Uthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, five hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and five. All theſe men were chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God,

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pashhur, the ſonne of Malchiah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand & ſeuen hundred and threeſcore very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

†Hebr. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſonn of Hashabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eaſtward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites were ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

†Heb. threſholds

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates were two hundred & twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whome Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their || ſet office.

†Heb. founded. ||Or, truſt.

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, namely, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their || ſet office, and were ouer the || chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

||Or, truſt. ||Or, ſtorehouſes.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening therof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

†Heb. bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.

29 Some of them alſo were appoynted to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the || inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the franckincenſe, and the ſpices.

||Or, veſſels.

30 And ſome of the ſons of the Prieſts made *the oyntment of the ſpices.

*Exod. 30, 23.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the || ſet office ouer the things that were made || in the pannes.

||Or, truſt. ||Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.

32 And other of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the †ſhewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

†Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

†Heb. vpon them.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name was * Maacha:

*Chap. 8, 29.

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

*Chap. 8, 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Merib-baal:

baal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea,* and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

*Chap.8.35.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

*1.Sam. 31. 1,2.

‖Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua the ſonnes of Saul.

‖Or, Ieſbui, 1. Sam. 14 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the †archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

†Heb. ſhooters with bowes.

†Heb. found him

4 Then ſayd Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe mee: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

‖Or, mocke me,

5 And when his armour bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, hee likewiſe fell on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrowe, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They arroſe, all the valiant men, & tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his tranſgreſſion, which he †committed againſt the LORD, *euen againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not, and alſo for aſking counſell of one that had a familiar ſpirit,* to enquire of it:

†Heb. tranſgreſſed.

*1.Sam. 15. 23.

*1.Sam.28.7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdom vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Iſſie.

†Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy fleſh.

*2.Sam.5.1.

2 And moreouer † in time paſt, euen when Saul was king, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ‖ feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

†Heb. both yeſterday and the third day.

‖Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

†Heb. by the hand of.

*1.Sam.16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebuſites were the inhabitants of the land.

*2.Sam.5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſayde to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuerthelеſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Sion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall bee † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

†Heb. head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

†That is, Zion, 2.Sam.5.7.

8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab †repayred the reſt of the citie.

†Heb. renued.

9 So Dauid †waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſts was with him.

†Heb. went in, going, and increaſing.

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ ſtrengthened themſelues with him in the kingdom, and with all Iſrael, to make him King according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

*2.Sam.23.8.

‖Or, held ſtrongly with him.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had. Iaſhobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine by him at one time.

‖Or, ſonne of Hachmoni.

12 And after him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three worthies.

13 Hee was with Dauid at ‖ Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

‖Or, Epheſdammim. 1.Sam.17.1.

14 And they ‖ ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlewe the Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖Or, ſtood.

*2.Sam.23.13.

‖Or, ſaluation.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went down to the rocke of Dauid, into the cane of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philiſtines garriſon was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Hebr. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine; howbeit he attained not to the first three.

* 2.Sam.23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-likemen of Moab, also he went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

† Heb. great of deedes.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucke the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† Heb. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie: but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Haroritе, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Harodite, 2.Sam.23.25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai, the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ sonne of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Haggerite.

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hotham the Aroerite,

45 Iedial the ‖ sonne of Zimri, andIoha his brother, the Tizite.

‖ Or, Zimrite.

45 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Iosauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

37 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

* 1.Sam.27.6.

† Heb. being yet shut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Hasmaa.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iozabad the Gederathite,

4 Elmzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Heb. of the hoste.

† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, & the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

† Heb. filled ouer

* Iosh.3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me

† Heb. before them.

† Heb. be one.

me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

‖ Or, violence.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai who was chiefe of the captaines, and hee said, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy side thou son of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardy of our heads.

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Heb. on our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band of the rouers: for they were all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the host.

‖ Or, with a band.

22 For at that time, day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, captaines, or, men. Hebr. heads.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were sixe thousand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mightie men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mightie of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

† Hebr. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

† Heb. men of names.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. ‖ Or, set the battell in aray. † Heb. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fortie thousand.

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Rubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oile, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly, for there was ioy in Israel.

‖ Or, vitaile of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath iearim.* 9 *Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.*

AND Dauid consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

† Heb. let vs breake foorth and send. † Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. bring about

4 And all the congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kirith-iearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 5. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called on it.

* Iosh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, & with trumpets.

† Heb. sangs.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 6. ‖ Or, shooke it.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee dyed before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

† Heb breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying,

saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

†Heb. remoued. 13 So Dauid †brought not the Arke of God to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but carried it aside vnto the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had. *As Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 3 His two victories against the Philistines.

*2. Sam. 5.11, &c. NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

†Heb. yet. 3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

‖Or, Eliada. 2. Sam. 5.16. 7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

*2. Sam. 5.17. 8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shal I go vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Go vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim. †Heb. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees. *2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commaunded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee persuaded with the solemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND Dauid made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer. †Heb. It is not to carry the arke of God, but for the Leuites. *Num. 4.2,15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twentie.

‖Or, kinsmen. 6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Ammnadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues both ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD. *Exod. 25.14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoynt their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harps and cymbals sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appoynted * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah. *Chap. 6.33. *Verse 39. *Verse 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphalehu, and Mikneiah; and Obed-Edom, and Jehiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Shemnith to excell.

‖ Or, on the eight to ouerſee.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † ſong: hee inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

‖ Or, was for the carriage: he inſtructed about the carriage. † Heb, lifting vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſtes, did blowe with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah were doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So *Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captains ouer thoulands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

*2. Sam. 6. 12, 13. &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ Or, cariage.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noyſe with Pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of Thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

*2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO *they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appoynted certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the arke of the LORD and to record, and to thanke and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes; but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† Heb, with inſtruments of Pſalteries and harpes.

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the Prieſtes with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people. *Pſal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeede of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his couenant: the word which he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 Euen of the *Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac: *Gene. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a lawe, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance. † Heb, the cord.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a fewe, and ſtrangers in it: † Heb, men of number. *Gene 34. 30.

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he *reproued kings for their ſakes, *Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 Saying, * Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme. *Pſal. 105. 15.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation. *Pſal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: hee alſo is to bee feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heauens. *Leuit. 19. 4.

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhalbe ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe therof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth. *Pſal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And

35 And ſay yet, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and prayſed the LORD. *Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, & his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the hie place that was at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, & to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael: † Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters. † Heb for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan firſt approoueth the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe,* 3 *after by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *Hee promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwel in an houſe of cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtaines. *2.Sam.7.1. &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another. † Heb. haue bene.

6 Wherſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feede my people) ſaying, Why haue yee not built mee an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe-coat, euen † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael: † Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bin with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordeine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwel in their place, and ſhalbe moued no more: neither ſhal the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commaunded Iudges to be ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will builde thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes bee expired, that thou muſt go to be with thy fathers, that I will rayſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtablith his kingdome.

12 Hee ſhall build mee an houſe, and I will ſtablith his throne for euer.

13 I * will be his father, and hee ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee. *2.King.9.14

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſayd, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of hie degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowen all theſe † great things. † Heb. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme to bee his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, bee eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſayd.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes is the God of Iſrael, euen a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſeruant that thou wilt builde him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee. † Heb. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now-

‖ *Or, it hath pleased thee.*

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shalbe blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

* 2.Sam.8.1, &c.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath and her townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

‖ *Or, Hadadezer in Sam.*

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsmen, & twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also hought all the charet horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

† *Heb. Darmesek.*

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ierusalem.

‖ *Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.*

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1.King.7.23. and 2.chron. 4.15.

‖ *Or, Toi, 2. Sam.8.9.*

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ *Or, Ioram.*

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his son to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all maner of vessels of gold and siluer and brasse.

2.Sam.8.10.

‖ *Or, to salute.*

† *Heb. to blesse.*

† *Heb. was the man of warres.*

11 ¶ Them also king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that hee brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slewe of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and ‖ Shausha was Scribe.

‖ *Called Seraiah in Sam. and Sisa, 1. king. 4.2.*

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the king.

† *Heb. at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villenously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2.Sam.10. 1. &c.

2 And Dauid sayd, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnes to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon sayd to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† *Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middell, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king sayd, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† *Heb, to stinke.*

7 So they hyred thirtie and two thousand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the ‖ choyce of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† *Heb the face of the battell was.*

‖ *Or, young men.*

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

† *Heb. Abshai.*

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drewe nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fledde before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, went before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates.
‖ Or, Shobach. 2. Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was tolde Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and fourty thousand footemen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured.* 4 *Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.*

*2. Sam. 11. 1. †Heb. at the returne of the yere.

AND * it came to passe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbath (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

*2. Sam. 12. 26 †Heb. the weight of.

2 And Dauid* tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of golde, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head, and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

*2. Sam. 21. 18 ‖ Or, continued. Heb. stood. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Called also Iaare-oregim. 2 Sam. 21. 19. * 1. Sa. 17. 50. † Heb. a man of measure. † Heb. borne to the giant, or Rapha. ‖ Or, reproched. ‖ Called Shammah. 1 Sa. 16. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slewe Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure & twenty, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot. And he also was † the the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother slewe him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it:* 9 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence.* 14 *After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague.* 28 *Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.*

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel. *2. Sam. 24. 1. &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuayled against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. †Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing. *2. Sa. 24. 10.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee. †Heb. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee,) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coastes of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me. †Heb. take to thee.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great straite. Let mee fall nowinto the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man. ‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuentie thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusa- *2. Sa. 24. 16.

lem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebusite.

‖Or, Araunah, 2.sam.24 18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betwene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commaunded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, bee on mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should bee plagued.

* 2.Chro.3.1, 18 ¶ Then the* Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖Or, when Ornan turned back, and saw the Angel, then hee and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sons with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

†Heb. giue.

22 Then Dauid sayd to Ornan, †Graunt mee the place of this threshing floore that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan: nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I wil not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2.Sa.24 24. 25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season, in the high place at* Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39. 2 chron.1.3. 1.kings 3.4. 30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 Hee instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid sayd, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayd, * Solomon my sonne is yong and tender, and the house that is to bee builded for the LORD, must bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreyes: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death. *Chap.29.1,

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon: My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shedde blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shedde much blood vpon the earth in my sight. *Chap.28.3. 2.sam.7.13.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall bee ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes. ‖That is, peaceable.

10 He shal build an house for my Name, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath sayd of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖Or, in my poverty. 14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without* weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto. * As verse 3.

15 Moreouer there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke. ‖That is, Masons and Carpenters.

16 Of

16 Of the gold, the siluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age, maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21. The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

Chap. 28, 5. SO when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Priests, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie *yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

*Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand ‖Or, to ouerſee, were ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to praiſe therewith.

*Exod. 6. 16. 1. chron. 6. 1. &c. 1. chro. 8. 14. and 29. 25. 6 And *Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

† Heb. diuiſions

7 ¶ Of the *Gerſhonites were ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

*Chap. 26. 21. ‖ Or, Libni, Chap. 6 17. ‖ Or, Ziza, verſe 11.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei, were Jahath, ‖ Zina and Jeuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

† Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.

11 And Jahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Jeuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

*Exod. 6. 20. *Exod. 28. hebr 5. 4. 13 The ſonnes of *Amram, Aaron, and Moſes: and *Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

*Exod. 2. 22. 14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſons were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod. 18, 3, 15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: *Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: *Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Reyabiah † were very many.

*Chap. 26. 25. ‖ Or, the firſt. † Hebr. were highly multiplied.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Jeriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iſſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them. ‖ Or, kinſmen.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of *Leui after the houſe of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of *twenty yeeres and vpward. *Num. 10. 24. *Num. 1. 3.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer. ‖ Or, and hee dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres old, and aboue: †Heb. number.

28 Becauſe † their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God: † Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.

29 Both for the *Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ panne, and for that which is fried, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize: *Chap. 9. 29. &c. Leuit. 6. 21. ‖ Or, flat plate.

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen.

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw theſe are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. *Leuit. 10. 4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died *before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office. *Num. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the

sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar, there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernour of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one †principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Hebr house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the sixth to Mianim,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abiiah,

*Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Iehua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the ordrings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the sonnes of Uzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their ponger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the Captaines of the host separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedithun, who should prophesie with Harpes, with Psalteries, and with Cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the handes of Asaph, which prophesied †according to the order of the King.

‖ Otherwise called Iesharelah, verse. 14.

† Hebr. by the hand of the King.

3 Of Iedithun: the sonnes of Iedithun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Iesaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, vnder the handes of their father Iedithun, who prophecied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, Izri, verse. 11.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahaziioth:

‖ With Shimei mentioned verse. 17.

‖ Or, Azarael, verse. 18.

‖ Or, Shubael, verse. 20.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the ‖ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, matters.

6 All these were vnder the handes of their father, for song in the house of the LORD, with Cymbals, Psalteries, and Harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

† Hebr. by the hands of the King.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the Songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes, were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

15 The eight to Iesaiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

17 The

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and brethren, were twelue:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Eſer, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

‖ *Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.*

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

‖ *Or, Abeſaſaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.*

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Eliehoenai the ſeuenth.
4 Moreouer, the ſons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.
5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖ *That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.*

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.
7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.
10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes, Shimri the chiefe, (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father had made him the chiefe.)
11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.
12 Among theſe were the deuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

‖ *Or, as well for the ſmall, as for the great.*

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

‖ *Called Meſhelemiah, verſ. 1.*

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came fourth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

† *Hebr. gatherings.*

‖ *See 1. King. 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4, 11.*

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward, foure a day, and toward Aſuppim, two and two.
18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.
19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.
21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were ‖ Iehieli.

† *Hebr. holy things.*

‖ *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*

‖ *Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.*

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites.
24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler ouer the treaſures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

† *Hebr. out of the battels and ſpoiles.*

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael for Officers and Iudges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred were † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iorden Weſtward in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

† *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites were Ieriiah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought

for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazar of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand & seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† Hebr. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Dauids seuerall Officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course were twentie and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth was Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course likewise were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chiefe Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chron. 11. 24.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt captaine for the sixt moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heled, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah, the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Jddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah begunne to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* Chap. 21. 7. 2. Sam. 24. 5.
† Heb. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Zephmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Joash.

29 And ouer the beeues that fed in Sharon, was Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the beeues that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, was Jehedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was King Dauids.

32 Also Jonathan Dauids vncle, was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Jehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

‖ Or, secretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite was the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings army, was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fa-*

vour

mour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the Tribes, and the Captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the Captaines ouer the thouſands, and Captaines ouer the hundreds, and the Stewards ouer all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the ‖ Officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

‖*Or, cattell.*
‖*Or, Eunuchs.*

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare mee, my brethren, and my people; As for mee, I had in mine heart to builde an Houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *footeſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

*2.Sam.7.5, 13.1.king.5. 5.1.chro.22. 8.

3 But God ſaide vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bene a man of warre, and haſt ſhedde † blood.

†*Heb.bloods.*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for hee hath choſen *Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, hee liked me to make mee King ouer all Iſrael:

*Gene.49.8. 1.ſam.16.13. pſal.78.67.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many ſonnes) hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the Throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

*Chap.23.1.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, *Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhall build my Houſe, and my Courts: for I haue choſen him to bee my ſonne, and I will be his father.

*2.Sam.7.13. 2.chron.1.9.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be † conſtant to doe my Commandements, and my iudgements, as at this day.

†*Hebr. ſtrong.*

8 Now therefore, in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ *And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, hee will bee found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

*1.Sam.16.7. pſal.139 2. and 7.9.iere. 11.20.and 17. 10.and 20. 12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the Treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercieate.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the ſpirit, of the Courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the Treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

†*Hebr. of all that was with him.*

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Hee gaue of gold by weight, for things of golde, for all inſtruments of all maner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the Candleſticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candleſticks of ſiluer by weight, both for the Candleſticke, and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight hee gaue gold for the tables of Shewbread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins hee gaue gold by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and golde for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that ſpread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

*1.Sam.4.4. 1.king.6.23. &c.

19 All this, ſaid Dauid the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne: Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be diſmaied, for the LORD God, euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſtes and the Leuites, euen they ſhall be with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there ſhalbe with thee for all maner of workemanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man, for any maner of ſeruice: alſo the Princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon King.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whom alone God hath choſen, is yet *yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap.22.5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, glittring ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy Houſe:

4 Euen three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

5 The gold for things of gold, and the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and for all maner of worke to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of golde fiue thouſand talents, and tenne thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer tenne thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed be thou, LORD God of Iſrael our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victorie, and the Maieſtie: for all that is in the heauen, and in the earth, is thine: thine is *the Kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould † bee able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For wee are ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a ſhadow, and there is none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that wee haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou *trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightnes. As for mee, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all theſe things, and to builde the pallace, for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation; Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, King the ſecond time, and *annoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the Throne of the LORD, as King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid, † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and *beſtowed vpon him ſuch royall Maieſtie, as had not bene on any King before him in Iſrael.

26 Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Iſrael, was fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour; and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the Kingdomes of the countreyes.

*1 King. 9. 28.

† Hebr. to fill his hand.

*Matth. 6 13. 1. tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13.

† Heb. retaine or obtaine ſtrength. † Hebr. of thine hand.

*Pſal. 39. 12. and 90. 9. hebr. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

† Hebr. expiſlation.

*Chap 28. 9. 1. ſam. 16. 7.

† Hebr. found.

‖ Or, eſtabliſh.

*1. King. 1. 33.

† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Salomon.

*1. King. 3. 13 2. chro. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

‖ Or, hiſtory. † Hebr. words.

The

The second Booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyse of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his Kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.King.2.46

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1.King.3.4. 1.chro 16.39. and 21.29.

4 *But the arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

*2.Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, || hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

*Exod.38.1.

|| Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Aske what I shal giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made* me to reigne in his stead.

*1.Chro.28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

*1.King.3.9. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth.

10 Giue* me now wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is so great?

*1.King.3.11, 12.num.27. 17.

11 And God sayd to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life: but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, & wealth, and honour, such as* none of the kings haue had, that haue bin before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron.29. 25 eccles.2.9. 2.chro.9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen which hee placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

*1.Kin.10.26, &c. and 4.26.

15 * And the king † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

* 1.King.10. 26.2.chron.9. 27,28. † Heb. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings marchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1.Kin.10.28. 2 chron.9.28. † Heb the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

17 And they fetche vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† Heb by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kinde answere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to || Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, euen so deale with me.

|| Or, Hiram, 1.king.5.1.

4 Behold I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Israel.

† Heb incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

*1.King 8.27. 2.chro.6.18. † Heb hath retained or obtained strength.

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in golde and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blewe, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whome Dauid my father did prouide.

† Heb. to grave graurings.

8 Send me also cedar trees, firre trees, and || Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants shalbe with thy seruants.

|| Or, Almuggim, 1.kings. 10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the

the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousands baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writting, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram sayd moreouer, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And nowe I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstaing) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in braſſe, in yron, in stones, in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floates by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carie it vp to Ierusalem.

† Heb. according to all thy need.

† Hebr. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred.

* As Ver. 3.

† Heb. the men the strangers.

* As it is ver. 1.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to be hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and fiue hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

*1. King. 6. 1, &c.

‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.

‖ Or, Aranah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. Chro. 21. 18.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

*1. King. 6. 2.

† Heb. founded.

3 ¶ Now these are the things * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure was threescore cubites and the breadth twenty cubites.

*1. King. 6. 3.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlayd it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with fiere tree, which hee ouerlayd with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

† Heb. couered.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

7 Hee ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the posts and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and he ouerlaide it with fine gold, amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nayles was fiftie shekels of gold: and hee ouerlaide the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twentie cubites: and they stood on their feete, and their faces were ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the house

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimson, & fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27. 51.

† Heb. caused to ascend.

15 Also hee made before the house * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. kings. 7. 15.

† Heb. long.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle and put them on the heades of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1. King. 7. 21.

‖ That is, hee shall establish.

‖ That is, in is strength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of braſſe.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The Courts, and the instruments of braſſe.* 19 *The instruments of golde.*

MOreouer he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also hee made a molten Sea, of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

* 1. King. 7. 23. &c.

† Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.

* 1. King. 7. 24.

3 * And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and

and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of lilies, and it receiued and held three thouſand baths.

‖ Or, like a Lillie flower.

6 ¶ And hee made alſo ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, and he made an hundred ‖ baſens of golde.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſens, and Huram † finiſhed the worke that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

‖ Or, bowles. † Hebr. finiſhed to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

14 He made alſo baſes, and ‖ lauers made he vpon the baſes:

‖ Or, caldrons.

15 One ſea, and twelue oxen vnder it:

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels: and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD of bright braſſe.

† Ebr. made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plaine of Jordan did the king caſt them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Heb thicknes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the Shewbread was ſet.

20 Moreouer the candleſtickes with their lamps, that they ſhould burne after the manet, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of golde, and that † perfect gold.

† Heb perfection of gold.

22 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſens, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores therof for the moſt holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, were of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treaſures.* 2 *The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being prayſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: *and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated: and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Jeruſalem, to bring vp the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1. &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the king in the feaſt, which was in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle: theſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheep, and oxen, which could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſtes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drewe out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the ends of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeen without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. kings 8. 8.

10 There was nothing in the Arke ſaue the two Tables which Moſes * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5. ‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſtes were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, and did not then wait by courſe:

† Heb. found.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their ſonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harpes, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets.)

* 1. Chro. 24. 5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the Trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer: that then the houſe was filled with a cloud, euen the houſe of the LORD.

* Pſal. 136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.

*1.King 8. 12,&c
*Leuit.16,2.

THen* sayd Solomon, The LORD hath sayd that hee would dwell in the* thicke darknesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his handes fulfilled that which hee spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel, to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might bee there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.chro.28.2.

7 ¶ Now* it was in the heart of Dauid my father* to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD sayd to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits hie, and had set it in the midst of the court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled down vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his handes toward heauen.)

Hebr. the length thereof, &c.

14 And sayd, O LORD God of Israel, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

*Exod.15.11.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.kings 2.4. and 6.12.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, *There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so

*Psal.132.12.

that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

*Chap.2.6. esay 66.1. actes 7.49.

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day & night, vpon the place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

†Hebr. pray.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him,

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖Or, be smitten, ‖Or, towards,

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the* heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne when thou doest afflict them:

*1.King.17. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there* be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locustes or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the † Cities of their land; whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenes there be:

*Chap.20.9. *†Hebr. in the land of their gates,*

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his owne griefe, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou only * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

*1.Chron. 28.9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

†Hebr. all the dayes which, ‖Heb. vpon the face of the land,

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger * which

*Iohn 12.20. Acts 8.27.

*which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

†Heb thy Name is called vpon this house.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is* no man which sinneth not) & thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off, or neere:

*Prou.20.9. eccles.7.21. iames 3.2. 1.Iohn 1.8.

†Heb. they that take them captiues, cary them away.

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

†Heb. bring backe to their heart.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiue: , and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

†Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now* therefore arise, O LORD God into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

*Psal.132.9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine annoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glorie in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the Feast of Tabernacles, and the Feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

*1.King.8.54 &c, leuit.9.24

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the* fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glorie of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and prayed the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 *And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercie endureth for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery, and the Priestes sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

*1. Chro.15. 16.

† Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the* riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the Feast seuen dayes.

*Iosh. 13.3.

† Heb. arestraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus* Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

*1.King 9.1. &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

*Deut.12.5.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

† Heb. vpon whom my name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine* eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

*Chap.6.40. † Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue* I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

*Chap.6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgments:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome,

kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, *† There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

*Chap.6.16. †Heb.there shall not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if yee turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements, which I haue set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them:

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it: so that he shall say: *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

*Deut. 29.24. iere.22.8,9.

22 And it shall bee answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 12 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *Hee appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The nauy fetcheth golde from Ophir.*

*1.Kings 9. 10.&c.

AND* it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with wals, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and †all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Heb.all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

*1 Kings 3.1. and 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that hee had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

†Heb.holinesse,

12 ¶ Then Solomon offred burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery* day, offering according to the commaundement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, & on the new moones, and on the solemne Feastes *three times in the yeere, euen in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

*Exod.23,14. deut.16.16,

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the* courses of the Priestes to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priestes, as the duetie of euery day required: the* porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1.Chro.14.1.

*1.Chro.9.17

†Heb.so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God,

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the king vnto the Priestes and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntil it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ Or,Elath, deut.2.8.

18 And Huram sent him by the handes of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fifte talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons golde.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Iuorie.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse:* 26 *His tributaries.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND* when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

*1.King.10.1, &c matt.21. 42,luke 11.31

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hidde from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or,butlers.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true† report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome:

†Heb.word.

‖ Or,sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of golde, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, ‖ terraſſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ Or, ſtayres, Heb. his wayes.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee aſked beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the king: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhee and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

‖ Or, captaines.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhekels made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſheld: and the king put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of yuory, and ouerlayde it with pure golde.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the Throne, with a footeſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the Throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† Heb. hands.

19 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide & on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of † pure golde: ‖ none were of ſiluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. ſtut vp. ‖ Or, there was no ſiluer in them

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ yuory, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of golde, and rayment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon* had foure thouſand ſtalles of horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem. * 1. King 4.26

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt. * Gen. 15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the king † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines, in abundance. † Heb. gaue.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands. * 1. Kings 10. 28. and 2. chron. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt, and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat? * 1. King. 11. 41. † Heb. words. * Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxion vnto him,* 6 *Rehoboam, refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly.* 16 *Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.*

AND* Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king. * 1 King. 12, 1. &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and wee will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſayd vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the olde men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue yee me, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kind to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs.

10 And

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men.

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat,

* 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſaw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Iſſe: euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. ſtrengthened himſelf.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Reboboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 5 *He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and proviſion.* 13 *The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Judah.* 18 *The wiues and children of Rehobeam.*

* 2. King. 12. 21. &c. AND when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD: Ye ſhall not go vp, nor fight: returne againe euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holdes, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Judah and Benjamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſtes and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, † reſorted to him out of all their coaſtes.

† Heb. preſented themſelues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Judah and Jeruſalem: for Jeroboam * and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And he ordeined him Prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues, which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthed the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Iſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. King. 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreyes of Judah and Benjamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he deſired † many wiues.

† Hebr. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Reboboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſeruice.* 13 *The reigne and death of Reboboam.*

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp

*2.Kin.14.24 and 25. vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therfore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Wherupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues, and they sayd, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD sawe that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ *Or, a little while.*

8 Neuertheles, they shalbe his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he tooke all: hee caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had* made.

*Chap.9.15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shieldes of brasse, and committed them to the handes of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

‖ *Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king* Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuentene yeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

*1.Kin.14.21.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖ *Or, fixed.*

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning Genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† *Heb. words.*

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw* in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, beganne Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

*1.King. 15.1,&c.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

† *Heb. bound together.*

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and sayd, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel.

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath* rebelled against his LORD.

*1.King.11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam* made you for gods.

*1.King.12.28.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priestes of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priestes after the maner of the nations of other landes? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

*Chap.11.14.

† *Heb. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priestes which minister vnto the LORD, are the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the* shewe-bread also set they in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forsaken him.

*Chap.2.4.
*Leuit.24.6.

12 And beholde, God himselfe is with vs for our Captaine, and his Priestes with sounding trumpets to crie alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, beholde, the battell was before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priestes sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to

passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fledde before Judah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Judah preuailed, because they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Jeroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Jeshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mightie, and maried fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ storie of the Prophet * Jddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

* Chap. 12. 15

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengthened his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. King. 15. 8, &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Heb. statues.

4 And commaunded Judah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commaundement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Judah, the hie places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Judah, for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee sayd vnto Judah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towers, gates, and barres, while the lande is yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets and speares, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* Chap. 16. 8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and sayd, LORD, it is * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caryed away very much spoyle.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caryed away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah, and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the son of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meete Asa, and sayd vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, hee will bee found of you: but if ye forsake him, hee will forsake you.

† Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your handes bee weake: for your worke shall bee rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these wordes, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Judah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fiftenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

And

†Heb, in that day. 11 And they offered vnto the LORD †the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand theepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

*Deut.13.9. 13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

*1.Kin.15.13. 16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he remooued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an †idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her †Heb, horror. idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fifte and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Aſaby the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon.* 11 *Among his other acts in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phiſicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

1.Kin.15. 17. IN the ſixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and gold out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damaſcus †Heb, Darmeſek. ſaying:

3 There is a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer, and gold, goe breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt †Heb, which were his. the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard it, that he left of building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the king tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherwith Baaſha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſte of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many chariots *Chap.14.9. †Heb, in abundance. and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou diddeſt rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run too and fro throughout the whole earth, || to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them, whoſe heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou haſt done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres. ||Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame †Heb, oppreſſed. time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, lo, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe he ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phiſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which he had † made for himſelfe in the †Heb. digged. citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde, which was filled with ſweete odours, and diuers kinds of ſpices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well and proſpereth.* 7 *Hee ſendeth Leuites with 5 Princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnes, captaines and armies.*

1.King.15. 14. AND Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and †Heb, gaue. honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was || lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the hie places and groues out of Iudah. ||That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, hee ſent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel,

ſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ieh onathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them, Eliſhama, and Iehoram, Prieſtes.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

†Heb. was, 10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD †fell vpon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Iudah, ſo that they made no warre againſt Iehoſhaphat.

11 Alſo ſome of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rams, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred goates.

‖Or, palace. 12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖caſtles and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, were in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Iudah the captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

†Heb. at his hand. 15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and fourtéene thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth Gilead.* 4 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the words of Micaiah is ſlaine there.*

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

*1. Kin. 22. 2. †Heb. at the end of yeeres 2 * And† after certaine yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to go vp with him at Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſayd vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſayd, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſayd, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD †beſides, that we might inquire of him? †Heb. yet or more.

7 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer prophecied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame is Micaiah the ſon of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his ‖officers, and ſaid, †Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Imla. ‖Or, Eunuches. †Heb. haſten.

9 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a ‖ voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them. ‖Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſayd, Thus ſayth the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill they be conſumed. †Heb. thou ſhalt conſume them.

11 And all the prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good. †Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſayd vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſayd, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne therefore, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophecie good vnto me, ‖but euill?)

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left. ‖Or, but for euil.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab King of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? and one ſpake ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that manner.

*Iob. 1. 6. 20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſayd, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he ſayd, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD ſayd, Thou ſhalt entice him, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: go out, and do euen ſo.

22 Now therefore beholde, the LORD hath

hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, & ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſayd, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And hee ſayd, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, & they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight yee not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

†Heb. from after him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † aduenture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſayd to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carrie mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. in his ſimplicitie. †Hebr. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſtplate.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he dyed.

†Heb. made ſicke.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reprooued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

*Chap. 17. 4, 6

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And hee ſet Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſaid to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD who is with you † in the iudgement.

†Hebr. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore nowe let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19. actes 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. col. 3. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſts, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Lawe and commandement, ſtatutes and iudgements, yee ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites ſhall bee officers before you. †Deale courageouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

†Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Barachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His couenny of ſhips, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that tolde Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and beholde, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

†Heb. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulеſt not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power & might, ſo

so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Heb. thou.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therin for thy Name, saying,

* Chap. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37.

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now beholde, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

* Deut. 2. 9.

* wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs? neither know we what to do: but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Aaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation.

15 And hee said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraide, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the || brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

† Heb. ascent. || Or, valley.

17 Yee shall not need to fight in this battell; set your selues, stand yee still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah, and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, & of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem; * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Prayse the LORD, for his mercie endureth for euer.

† Hebr. praisers. † Heb. and in the time that they. &c.

† Heb. in singing and praise.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and || they were smitten.

|| Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Hebr. for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, & precious iewels (which they strypt off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of || Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

|| That is, blessing

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † fore-front of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of those countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he was thirty & fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

* 1 Kings 22. 41. &c.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, beholde, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the Booke of the Kings of Israel.

† Hebr. words. * 1. king. 16. 1

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.

† Heb. was made to ascend.

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodeuah of Maresha, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ieboram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophesie

prophesie of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His uncurable disease, infirmities death and burial.

*1.Kings 22. 50. NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And hee had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes, of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdom gaue hee to Iehoram, because hee was the first borne.

*2 Kings 8. 16,17. 4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and diuers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

*Chap. 22.2. 7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a light to † him and to his * sonnes for euer.

†Heb. lampe, or candle. *2.Sam. 8. 1.kings 11.36 2.kings 8.19. psal.132.11, &c. 8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

†Heb. hand. *2.King. 8.21. 9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites, which compalled him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

†Heb. a great stroke. 14 Beholde, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou shalt haue great sicknes by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknes day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistims, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz the youngest of his sonnes.

†Heb. caried captiue. ‖Or, Ahaziah, Chap 22. 1. or Azariah, ver. 6

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid: but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

†Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seede royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, reigned.

*2. King. 8. 24, &c. *Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap. 21. 6.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because hee was sicke.

†Heb. wherewith they wounded him. ‖Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1. and Iehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had annointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

†Heb. treading downe. *2.King 9.7.

8 And it came to passe that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And hee sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slain

*2.King.9 27

him, they buryed him: because, sayd they, hee is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

*2.King.11.1. 10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that he slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada having set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

*2.Kings 11. 4, &c. AND *in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a Couenant with the king in the house of God: and he sayd vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of Dauid.

*2.Sam.11. 12.1.kin.2.4. and 8.5.2. chron 6.16. and 7.18. 4 This is the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shalbe porters of the †doores.

†Heb.thresholds 5 And a third part shalbe at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall bee in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priestes, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all the things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had bene king Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right †side of the †Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the king round about.

†Heb. shoulder. †Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him the Testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, †God saue the king.

*Deut. 17.18. †Heb. Let the king liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king; shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioiced, and sounded with trumpets: also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, †Treason, treason.

†Heb. conspiracy

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew *Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

*Deut. 13.9

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the *law of Moses, with reioycing, and with singing, as it was ordeined †by Dauid.

*1.Chron.24.3 *Num.28.2. †Heb. by the hands of Dauid.

19 And hee set the *porters at the gates of house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

*1.Chro.26. 1,&c.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honorable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash *was seuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

*2.King. 12.3 &c.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the

the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

† Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repayre the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and sayd vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, according to the commaundement of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

* Exod. 30.12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation throwe Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

† Heb. a voice.

10 And all the princes, and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money, the kings Scribe, and the hie Priestes officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired maions and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. the healing went up vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king, and Iehoiada, wherof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to ministre, and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖ Or, perfils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers and serued groues & idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and sayd vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commaundements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

† Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King, in the Court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee dyed, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the host of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

† Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the armie of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the son of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Iozachar, 2. kings 12.21. ‖ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens layd vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ storie of the Booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. founding. ‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah begineth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth iustice on the traitors.* 5 *Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of the prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *He ouerthroweth the Edomites.* 10. 13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet.* 17 *He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow.* 25 *His reigne.* 27 *He is slaine by conspiracy.*

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now

†Heb. confirmed vpon him.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was †eſtabliſhed to him, that hee ſlew his ſeruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne.

*Deut. 24.16. 2.kings 14.6. iere 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choyce men, able to goe forth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mightie men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Iſrael, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, bee ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſayde to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the †army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more than this.

†Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go †home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in †great angre.

†Heb. to their place. †Heb. in heate of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, tenne thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand left aliue, did the children of Iſrael carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in peeces.

†Heb. the ſonnes of the band.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoyle.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, & bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counſell? forbeare, why ſhouldeſt thou bee ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſayd, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

†Heb. counſelled

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah King of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

*2.King.14. 8.9.&c. ‖Or, furre buſh, or thorne. †Heb. a beaſt of the field.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Lo, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-ſhemeth, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the woorſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to his tent. †Heb. ſmitten.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſonne of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ioahaz at Beth-ſhemeth, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate foure hundred cubits. †Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And he tooke all the golde and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there. †Heb. from after. †Heb. conſpired a conſpiracy.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah. ‖That is, the city of Dauid, as it is 2.kings 14.20

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth.

THen all the people of Iudah † tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was ſixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah. *2.Kin. 14.21 and 15.1. ‖Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the ſight

sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Hebr. in the seeing of God.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

† Heb. went.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, repaired.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

‖ Or, cut out many cisternes.

‖ Or, fruitfull fields.

† Heb. ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bandes, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the Scribe, and Maaliah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand, and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

† Heb. the power of an armie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shieldes, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

† Heb. stones of sling.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes, and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for hee was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priestes the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it bee for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num. 18. 7.

*Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and beholde, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

* As Ester 6. 12.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house, being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. King. 15. 5
* Leuit. 13. 46.
† Heb. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buryed him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz. succeedeth him.

JOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. Kings 15. 32.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, hee built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Judah, and in the forestes hee built castles and towers.

5 ¶ Hee fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, and tenne thousand measures of wheat, and tenne thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Jotham became mightie, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Jotham, and all his warres, and his ways, lo, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aide to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene

* 2. King. 16. 2

yeeres

peeres in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, offered ſacrifice. * Leuit. 18. 21. 3 Moreouer, he ‖burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the hie places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, & brought them to † Damaſcus: And hee was alſo deliuered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Hebr. ſonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Heb. the ſecond to the king.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, & hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp vnto heauen:

10 And now yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heades of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended againſt the LORD already, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the king of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

† Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeth, & Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimſo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael: for hee made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the houſe of the LORD, and out of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made them altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the Booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, & they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth religion. 5 Hee exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2. King. 18. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of

of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And yee brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. giuen the neck.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offrings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, || be not now negligent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and || burne incense.

|| Or, be not now deceiued. *Num. 8. 14. and 3. 5, 6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahaleleel: and of the Gershonites Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

|| Or, offer sacrifice.

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zecharia, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the houle of the LORD.

|| Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuarie, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinckled the blood vpon the altar.

* Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the king, and the Congregation, and layd their * handes vpon them:

† Heb. neere. * Leuit. 4. 15.

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering should be made for all Israel.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with plaitrres, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commaunded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the Song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the † instruments ordained by Dauid king of Israel.

† Hebr. in the time. † Heb. hands of instruments.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† Heb. sang.

29 And when they had made an ende of offering, the King and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

† Heb. found.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the king and the princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue || consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

|| Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priestes were too fewe, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore

wherefore their brethren the Leuites †did helpe them till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

† Heb ſtrengthned them.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offring. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatrie, keepe the Feaſt fourteene dayes. 27 The Prieſtes and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſell, and his princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond

*Num. 19.11. * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſtes had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

4 And the thing †pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

† Heb. from the hand.

6 So the poſts went with the letters †from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

† Heb. harden not your necks. † Heb. giue the hand.

8 Now †be ye not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, but †yeelde your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer: & ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children ſhall find compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

*Exod. 34.5.

10 So the people paſſed from citie to citie, throw the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the *altars that were in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt them into the brooke Kidron.

*Chap. 28.24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtoode in †their place after their manner, according to the lawe of Moſes the man of God: the Prieſtes ſprinkled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

† Heb. their ſtanding.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, Iſſachar and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelues: yet did they eat the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah praied for them, ſaying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he bee not cleanſed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael, that were †preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with great gladnes: and the Leuites and the Prieſtes praiſed the LORD day by day, ſinging with †ſounde inſtruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. inſtruments of ſtrength † Hebr. to the heart of all &c.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake †comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering peace offrings, and making confeſſion to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſell to keepe other ſeuen dayes: and they kept other ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah †did giue to the Congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and the princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and tenne thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

† Heb. lifted vp, or offered.

25 And all the congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael, there was not the like in Ieruſalem.

27 ¶ Then

27 ¶ Then the Priestes the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp † to his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

† *Heb. the habitation of his holineſs.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying idolatrie. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the Prieſts and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardneſſe in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſincerite of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim alſo & Manaſſeh, † vntill they had vtterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion into their owne cities.

† *Heb. found.*
* 2.King.18.4
† *Heb. ſtatues.*
† *Heb. vntill to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites after their courſes, euery man according to his ſeruice, the Prieſtes and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thankes, and to praiſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed alſo the kings portion of his ſubſtance, for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the Newmoones, and for the ſet feaſts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Numb.28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ieruſalem, to giue the portion of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, that they might bee incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoone as the commandement † came abroad the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and || hony, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† *Heb. brought forth.*
|| *Or, dates.*

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they alſo brought in tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and the tithe of holy * things which were conſecrated vnto the LORD their God, and laid them † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14.28.
† *Heb. heapes heapes.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came, and ſaw the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the Prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſayd, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plente: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, is this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare || chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared them.

|| *Or, ſtorehouſes.*

12 And brought in the offrings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerſeers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

† *Heb. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the ſonne of Imnah the Leuite the porter toward the Eaſt, was ouer the free willofferings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Prieſtes, in their || ſet office, to giue their brethren by courſes, as well to the great, as to the ſmall:

† *Heb. at his hand.*
|| *Or, truſt.*

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his daily portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Prieſtes by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeere old and vpward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their || ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holineſſe.

|| *Or, truſt.*

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſtes, which were in the fields of the ſuburbes of their cities, in euery ſeuerall citie, the men that were expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Prieſtes, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commaundements to ſeeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe, and encouraged his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſs, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

AFter * theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment therof, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelfe.

* 2.King.18. 13,&c. elay 36.1.&c.
† *Heb. to breake them vp.*

2 And when Hezekiah ſawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

† *Heb. his face was to warre.*

3 Hee tooke counſell with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together,

gether, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the
† Hebr. ouer-flowed. brooke that † ran thorow the midſt of the land,
ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come,
and find much water?

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built
vp all the wall that was broken, and rayſed it
vp to the towers, and another wall without,
and prepared Millo in the citie of Dauid, and
‖ Or, ſwords, or weapons. made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the
people, and gathered them together to him in
† Heb. he ſpake to their heart. the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake † com-
fortably to them, ſaying,

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afrayd,
nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all
the multitude that is with him: for there bee
more with vs, then with him.

* Ier. 17. 5. 8 * With him is an arme of fleſh, but with
† Heb. leaned. vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and
to fight our battels. And the people † reſted
themſelues vpon the wordes of Hezekiah king
of Iudah.

* 2. King. 18. 17. † Heb. dominion. 9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of
Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but
hee himſelfe layde ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all
his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of
Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieru-
ſalem, ſaying,

‖ Or, in the ſtrong hold. 10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria,
Whereon doe ye truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege
in Ieruſalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to
giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine, and by
thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deli-
uer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken a-
way his high places, and his Altars, and com-
manded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhal
worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vp-
on it?

13 Knowe yee not what I and my fathers
haue done vnto all the people of other landes?
Were the gods of the nations of thoſe landes
any wayes able to deliuer their landes out of
mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the goddes of
thoſe nations, that my fathers vtterly deſtroyed
that could deliuer his people out of mine hand,
that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out
of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue
you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither
yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or
kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of
mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers:
how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out
of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt
the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant He-
zekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the
LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt
him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other
lands haue not deliuered their people out of
mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah
deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voyce in
the Iewes ſpeech, vnto the people of Ieruſa-
lem that were on the wall, to affright them,
and to trouble them, that they might take the
city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ie-
ruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of
the earth, which were the worke of the hands
of man.

20 For this cauſe Hezekiah the king, and the
Prophet Eſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and
cryed to heauen.

* 2. King. 19. 35, &c. † Heb. made him fall. 21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel,
which cut of all the mightie men of valour,
and the leaders and captaines in the campe of
the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame
of face to his owne land. And when hee was
come into the houſe of his god, they that came
forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with
the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and
the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand
of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from
the hand of all other, and guided them on euery
ſide.

† Heb. precious things. 23 And many brought giftes vnto the
LORD, to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to He-
zekiah King of Iudah: ſo that hee was mag-
nified in the ſight of all nations from thence-
forth.

* 2. King. 20. 1. iſa. 38. 1. ‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him. 24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke
to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD:
and hee ſpake vnto him, and hee ‖ gaue him a
ſigne.

† Heb. the lifting vp. 25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, ac-
cording to the benefite done vnto him: for his
heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath
vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled
himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee
and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the
wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in
the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. inſtruments of deſire. 27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much
riches and honour: and he made himſelfe trea-
ſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious
ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all
manner of † pleaſant iewels.

28 Storehouſes alſo for the increaſe of corn,
and wine, and oyle; and ſtalles for all manner of
beaſts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities,
and poſſeſſions of flockes and heardes in abun-
dance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very
much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the
vpper water courſe of Gihon, and brought it
ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie
of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his
workes.

† Heb. interpreters. * 2. Kin. 20. 12 iſa. 39. 1. 31 ¶ Howbeit, in the buſineſſe of the † ambaſ-
ſadors of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent vn-
to him to enquire of the wonder that was done
in the land, God left him, to triſ him, that hee
might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. kindneſſes 32 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah,
and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written
in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne
of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iu-
dah and Iſrael.

‖ Or, higheſt. 33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſe-
pulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iu-
dah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him
honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne
reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is releassed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murderers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

*2.King 21. 1,&c.

MAnasseh* was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

*Deut. 18,9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the hie places which Hezekiah his father had *broken down, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

† Heb. he returned and built.

*2.king. 18.4.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, *In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

*Deut. 12.11, 1 king 8.29. and 9.3. 2.chron.6.6. and 7.16.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to angrer.

7 And hee set a carued image (the woll which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had saide to Dauid, and to Salomon his sonne: In *this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

*Psal. 132. 14.

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot* of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole law, and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

*2.Sam.7.10.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chaines.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knewe that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Westside of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fishgate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commaunded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the hie places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ *Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

*2.Kings 22. 19,&c.

22 But hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them:

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.

IOsiah* was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

*2. Kings 22. 1,&c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet yong hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father, & in the twelfth yeere he began to *purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*1. King. 13. 2.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high about them, hee cut downe, and

*Leuit. 26. 30. ‖ Or, Sunne-images.

the groues and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did hee in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, mauls.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaliah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Joahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money, that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hands of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to raster.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah the Leuites, the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest* found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

* 2. Kings 22. 8. &c.

† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word back againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in, or, to.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah seruant of the kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. King. 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had appointed went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Sallum the sonne of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, the keeper of the † wardrope, (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. king. 22. 14.

† Heb. garments.

‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not bee quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD: so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, & against the inhabitants therof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, & weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

* 2. King 23. 1

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

31 And the king stood in his place & made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the

† Heb. found,

the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreyes that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not †from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

†Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

*2.Kings 23. 21,22. *Exod.12.6.

MOreouer, *Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day of the first moneth.

2 And hee set the Priestes in their charges and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did builde: it shall not bee a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the *writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the *writing of Solomon his sonne.

*1.Chron.9. 10. and chap. 23,24,25, and 26. *2.Chro.8.14 †Heb. the house of the fathers. †Heb. the formes of the people.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the †families of the fathers of your †brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

†Heb. offered.

7 And Iosiah †gaue to the people of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

†Heb. offered.

8 And his Princes †gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priestes, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priestes for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand, and fiue hundred small cattel, and three hundred oxen.

†Heb. offered.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Ieiel and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites †gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled the blood from their hands, and the Leuites *flayed them.

*See Chap.29. 34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they *roted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided them speedily among all the people.

*Exod.12.8,9 †Heb. made them runne.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their †place according to the *commaundement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Iedithun the Kings Seer: and the Porters *waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

†Heb. station. *1.Chron.25. 1,&c. *1.Chro.9.17 and 26.14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were †present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

†Heb. found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ *After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the †Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

*2.Kings 23. 29. †Heb. house.

21 But he sent Ambassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house †wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

†Heb. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheles Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe, that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue mee away: for I am †sore wounded.

†Heb. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And *all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖Or, among the sepulchres. *Zach.12.11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men & the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his †goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

†Heb. kindnesse.

72 And his deeds firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

*1 Iehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the Prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Jeruſalem for the ſinnes of the Prieſtes and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

*2. King 23. 30, &c.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twenty and three yeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem.

†Heb, removed him.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ieruſalem, and †condemned the lande in an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

†Heb, mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

‖Or, chaines.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters, to cary him to Babylon.

*2. Kings 24. 3. dan. 1. 1, 2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acres of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖Or, Ieconiah, 1 chron. 3. 16. or, Coniah, iere. 22. 24.

*2. Kings 24. 8.

†Heb, at the returne of the yere.

†Heb. veſſels of deſire.

‖Or, Mattaniah 2. king. 24. 17. iere. 37. 1.

*Iere. 52. 1, &c. 2. kings 24. 18.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and tenne dayes in Ieruſalem, and hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, ſpeaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but hee ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Prieſts and the people tranſgreſſed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

*Iere. 25. 3. and 35. 15.

†Heb, by the hand of his meſſengers.

‖ That is, continually and earneſtly.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

†Heb, healing.

*2. Kings 25. 1, &c.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that ſtouped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes: all theſe he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caryed he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia.

†Heb. the remainder from the ſword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

*Ier. 25. 9, 12. and 29. 10. *Leuit. 26. 34. & 35. & 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

*Ezra 1. 1. *Iere. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10.

23 Thus ſaieth Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, & he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

Ezra.

¶ Ezra.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.*
5 *The people provide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD *by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that hee † made a proclamation throwout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

*2.Chron.36. 22.iere.25.12 and 29.10.

†Heb.cauſed a voice to paſſe.

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged me to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah.

*Iſa.44.28. & 45.1,13.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, † build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (Hee is the God) which is in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beaſtes, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

†Heb.lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſtes and the Leuites, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp to builde the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And al they that were about them, ‖ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with goods, and with beaſtes, and with pretious things: beſides all that was willingly offered.

‖That is, helped them.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, *which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

*2.King.24. 13.2.chro. 36.7.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus King of Perſia bring forth, by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, † numbred them vnto *Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

*See Chap.5. 14.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twentie knines:

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: and other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, were fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

†Heb.the tranſportation.

CHAP. II

1 *The number that returne of the people,* 36 *of the Prieſts* 40 *Of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons ſeruants* 62 *of the Prieſtes which could not ſhew their pedigree.* 64 *The whole number of them with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their obiations.*

NOw * theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene carryed away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

*Nehem.7. 6,&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah; The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖Or, Azariah, nehe.7.7.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

*Nehe.7.10.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, fiue hundred, forty and two.

‖Or, Binnui. nehem.7.15.

11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred, twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred ſixtie and fiue.

14 The children of Bigual, two thouſand, fiftie and fiue.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

‖Or, Hariph, nehe.7.24.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred, twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

‖Or, Gibeon, nehem.7.25.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophath, fiftie and fiue.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

‖Or, Beth-Aſmaueth, nehem. 7.28.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, and fourtie, and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fiue.
See ver. 7. 31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
‖Or, Harid, as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod ‖ Hadid, and Ono seuen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and fiue hundred and thirtie.
*1.Chro.24.7 36 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.
*1.Chron.24.14. 37 The children of *Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
*1.Chr.9.12. 38 The *children of *Pashur, a thousand two hundred fortie and seuen.
*1.Chro.24.8 39 The children of *Harim, a thousand and seuentene.
‖Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called also Hodeuah, nehem. 7.43. 40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
‖Or, Shamlai. 47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
‖Or, Bazlith, in Nehem. 52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
‖Or, Perida, in Nehem. 56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
‖Or, Amon, in Nehem. 58 All the *Nethinims, and the children of *Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.
*Iosh.9.21., 27.1.chro.9.2 *1.King.9.21. 59 And these were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.
‖Or, pedegree. 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: fiue hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name)
*2.Sam.17.27. 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
† Hebr, they were polluted from the Priesthood. 63 And the ‖ Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of ỳ moste holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Urim and with Thummim.
‖Or, gouernour. *Exod.28.30. 64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
65 Beside their seruants and their maydes, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred, and twentie.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the *treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
*1.Chron.26.20. 70 So the Priestes and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented,* 7 *Workemen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.
2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priestes, and *Zerubbabel the sonne of* Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings therevon, as it is *written in the Law of Moses the man of God.
‖Or, Iesbua, Hagg.1.1. *Matt.1.12. and luke 3.27 called Zorobabell. *Matth.1.12. and luke 3.27 called Salathiel. *Deut.12.5.
3 And they set the altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them, because of the people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings therevon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings, morning and euening.
*Num.29.12. *Exod.23.16. †Heb, the matter of the day in his day.
4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as it is written, and * offered the dayly burnt offrings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required:
5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt

burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered, a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD, was not yet layd.

† *Heb the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the || carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

|| *Or, workmen.*

* Actes 9.3.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Jerusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres old vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel & his sonnes, the sonnes of || Judah † together to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

|| *Or, Hodauiah, Chap. 2.40.*
† *Heb. as one.*

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

* 1 Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16.7. & 25.1.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising, and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a lowd shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Judah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

† *Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as yee doe, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

† *Heb. Ahashuerosh.*

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

|| *Or, in peace.*
† *Heb. societies.*

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the || Scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

|| *Or, Secretary*

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions: the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites,

† *Cald. societies.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the River, † and at such a time.

† *Chald. Cheneth.*

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter, that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the River, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue || set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

|| *Or, finished.*
† *Chald. ioyned together.*

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the || reuenue of the kings.

† *Chald. giue.*
|| *Or, strength.*

14 Now because wee † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

† *Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may bee made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition † within the same of old time, for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† *Chald. made.*
† *Chald. in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the River.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† *Chald. societies.*

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath bene plainely read before me.

† *Chald. by me a decree is set.* † *Chald. lifted vp it selfe.*

19 And † I commaunded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of olde time, hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath bin made therein.

20 There haue bene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreys beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and custome was payd vnto them.

† *Chald. make a decree.*

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill another commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerres letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, † by force and power.

† *Chald. by arme and power.*

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased, vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

* *Aggeus 1.1. and 2.1.*

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Ierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, Gouernour on this side the River, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this House, and to make vp this wall?

† *Chald. that build this building.*

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, & his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

† *Chald. in the midst whereof.*

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Bee it knowen vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† *Chald. stones of rolling.*

9 Then asked we those Elders, and said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walls?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

* 1. King. 6.1

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away vnto Babylon.

* 1. King. 24.2 and 15.8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1.1

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom hee had made || gouernour,

* Chap. 1.8 and 6.5.

|| *Or, deputie.*

15 And layd vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and layd the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time, euen vntill now it hath beene in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seeme good to the King, let there bee search made in the Kings treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles, where the treasures were † layd vp in Babylon.

† *Chald. bookes.* † *Chald. made to descend.*

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

|| *Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.*

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee strongly layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 With three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple, which is at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and

†Chald. goe. and † brought againe vnto the Temple which is at Ieruſalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the houſe of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernor beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

†Chald. their ſocietes.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

†Chald. I ymre a decree is made.

8 Moreouer †I make a decree, what ye ſhall doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorthwith expences bee giuen vnto theſe men that they be not † hindred.

†Chald. made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they haue needs of, both young bullockes, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheate, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appoyntment of the Prieſtes which are at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them day by day without fayle:

†Chald. of reſt.

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his ſonnes.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be †hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

†Chald. let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people, that ſhall put to their hand, to alter and to deſtroy this houſe of God, which is at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeede.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the propheſying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commaundement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the †commaundement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Perſia.

†Chald. Decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this houſe of God, with ioy,

†Chald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue he goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

¶ 18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which is at Ieruſalem; † *as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

†Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem.* 11 *The gracious Commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.*

NOw after theſe things in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt.

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King graunted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

†He was the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Iſrael, ſtatutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the Copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

‖ *Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen,* peace *&c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their own free will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

†Chald. from before the king.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to

*Eſter 1.14.

the

the Law of thy God which is in thine hand.

15 And to carry the ſiluer and golde, which the king and his counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Ieruſalem.

*Chap.8.25. 16 * And all the ſiluer, and gold, that thou canſt finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which is in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and golde, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhalbe needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtowe: beſtowe it out of the Kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, euen I Artarerres the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers, which are beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the prieſt the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and ſalt, without preſcribing how much.

†Chald. Cores.

†Heb. whatſoeuer is of the decree.

23 †Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there bee wrath againſt the realme of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo wee certifie you, that touching any of the Prieſts, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſedome of thy God that is in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people that are beyond the riuer, all ſuch as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe them not.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement bee executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

†Chald. rooting out.

27 ¶ Bleſſed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put ſuch a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercie vnto mee, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes. ¶ I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtodie of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahava they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſſion is deliuered.

THeſe are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artarerres the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundreth males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſon of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Iſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him fourſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſon of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, || the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

||Or, the youngeſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Uthai, and ||Zabbud, and with them ſeuenty males.

||Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, and there ||abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

||Or, pitched.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God.

†Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſon of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 *Alſo

20 *Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclamed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahana, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſmen, to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, euen the offring of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fifrie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſins of gold, of a thouſand drammes, & two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the golde are a free willoffering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntill ye weigh them before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts & the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer & the gold, and the veſſels to bring them to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahana, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, & the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Uriah the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſon of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Alſo the children of thoſe that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offrings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and fiue rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a ſinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings commiſſions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 His prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeede haue mingled themſelues with the people of thoſe lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had beene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And ſayd, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſes is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee beene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings, and our Prieſts, beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuitie, and to a ſpoyle, and to confuſion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and to † repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for wee haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commaunded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleanneſſe.

12 Now

†Heb. yellow or ſhining braſſe.
†Heb. deſireable.

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

† Heb. moment.
‖ Or, a pinne.
‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

† Heb. to ſet vp.
† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.
* Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.
† Heb. from mouth to mouth

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities deſerue, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

† Heb haſt withhold beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou haddeſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as it is this day: behold we are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, & promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Jehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſayd vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we alſo will be with thee: bee of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſtes, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when hee came thither, hee did eat no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould bee † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene caryed away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. the showers.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought back.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a lowd voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them whith haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, bee turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Sabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts, that were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Eliocnai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Eliœnai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.
29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adnah, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.
31 And of the ſons of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh and Shimei.
34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 ‖Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Ioſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai according to ſome copies.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues by whom they had children.

The Booke of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah vnderſtanding by Hanani the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he, and certaine men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.
3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of
*2.King.25.9. Ieruſalem alſo *is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,
*Dan.9.4. 5 And ſayd, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:
6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.
7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.
8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying,
*Deut.4.25, &c. * If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations.
9 But if yee turne vnto mee, and keepe my
*Deut.30.4. commandements, and do them: * though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.
10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.
11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the Kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of his enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not bene beforetime ſad in his preſence.
2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,
3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance bee ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?
4 Then the king ſaid vnto mee, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.
5 And I ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.
6 And the King ſayde vnto mee, (the †Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? And when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

†Hebr. wife.

7 Moreouer, I ſayd vnto the King, If it pleaſe

please the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernors beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings forrest, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder mee to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs builde vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon mee; as also the Kings words that hee had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen hee will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

* 1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe gate, they sanctified it, & set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they sanctified it vnto the towre of *Hananeel.

*Iere. 31. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

† *Heb. at his hand.*

3 But the fishgate did the sonnes of Hassenaah builde, who also layde the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repayred; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they layd the beames therof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repayred Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ *Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah, the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repayred the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

† *Heb. second measure.*

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the stayres that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9. 7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the place ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mighty.

*2. Kings 20. 20.

17 After

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

‖ Or, Zaccai. 20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Uriiah the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wal, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Uzai, ouer againſt the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Pharoſh.

* Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

*2.Chro.27.3 ‖ Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmithes ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the

‖ Or, corner chamber. ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth & continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Iewes? will they † faſtine themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and hee ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, he ſhall breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

† Heb. deſpigh

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built wee the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſayd, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbiſh, ſo that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhal not know, neither ſee, till wee come in the middeſt among them, and ſlay them, & cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them came, they ſaide vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

‖ Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wal, and on the higher places, I euen ſet the people, after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſayd vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Bee not yee afraide of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wal, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergions, and the rulers were behinde all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, euery one with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet, was by me.

† *Hebr. on his loynes.*

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ ſauing that euery one put them off for waſhing.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaide, Wee, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne for them, that we may eat and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſayd, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that wee might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſayd, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh is as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to bee ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and theſe words.

† *Heb. my heart conſulted in me.*

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and ſayd vnto them, You exact vſury, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhal they be ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to anſwere.

*Leuit. 25. 48.

9 Alſo I ſayd, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne? I pray you let vs leaue off this vſury.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houſes: alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſayd they, Wee will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them: ſo will wee doe as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† *Heb. emptie, or voyd.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yere of Artarexes the king, that is, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernors that had bene before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourty ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo, I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought we any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for mee daily, was one ore, and ſixe choice ſheepe: alſo fowles were prepared for mee, and once in tenne dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13. 14

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed, to the terrour of the enemies, 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in ſome one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo ‖ I can not come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

‖ *Or, that.*

4 Yet they ſent vnto mee foure times after this ſort, and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto me, in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein

‖Or, Geſhem, verſe 2.

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſayth it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt bee their King, according to theſe words.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, There is a King in Iudah, and now ſhall it bee reported to the King according to theſe words, Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſayd, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, & let vs ſhut the doores of the temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſayd, Should ſuch a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would get into the temple to ſaue his life? I will not go in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I ſhould bee afrayde, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe workes, and on the prophetеſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets, that would haue put mee in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes, for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

†Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

‖Or, matters.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before mee, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon. 9 of the people, 39 of the Prieſts. 43 of the Leuites. 46 of the Nethinims. 57 of Solomons ſeruants. 63 and of the Prieſtes which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſayd vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hote; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

†Hebr. broad in ſpaces.

4 Now the citie was † large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein,

*Ezra. 2. 1. &c

6 *Theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had bene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie,

‖Or, Seraiah.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men, of the people of Iſrael, was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fortie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

‖Or, Bani.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, fiue hundred, fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Bigual, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

‖Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourty and two.

‖Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie, and three.

‖Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah, and Geba, sixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

*See verſ. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priestes. The children of *Jedaiah, of the house of Iesshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.

*1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred, fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuentene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.

‖Or, Hodaiah, Ezra 2.4. or Iudah, Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon.

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai.

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaleah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

61 *And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.

*Ezra 2.43.

‖Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priestes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha saide vnto them, that they should not eate of y most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their man seruants, & their mayd seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men, and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fortie and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred, and twentie asses.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of golde, fiftie bassins, fiue hundred and thirty Priestes garments.

†Hebr. part.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to learne and be instructed, 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

And

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the ſtreet that was before the watergate, * and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

*Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

†Hebr. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And hee read therein before the ſtreet that was before the water gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: and the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the Booke of the Law.

†Hebr. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which hee had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

†Hebr. tower of wood,

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

†Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD, the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people ſtood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the wordes of the Law.

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

‖ Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law, † Hebr. by the hand of.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commaunded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

*Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

†Hebr. a reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickednes.*

NOw in the *twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

*Chap. 8.2.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

†Hebr. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Jeſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a lowd voice vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, ſcaffold.

5 Then the Leuites, Jeſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, and bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe,

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

*Gene. 1.1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

*Gene. 11.31, and 12.1. and 17.5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue it,

*Gene. 15.6. * Gene. 12.7. and 15.18. and 17.8.

I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words; for thou art righteous,

*Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

9 *And diddeſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea,

*Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes and *wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

*Exod. 14. 22.

11 *And thou diddeſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecuters, thou threwſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mightie *waters.

*Exod. 15. 10.

*Exod. 13. 21.

12 Moreouer, thou *leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20. †Heb. Lawes of truth.

13 Thou *cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commaundements:

14 And madeſt knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

*Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. num. 20. 9. *Deut. 1. 8. † Hebr. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.

15 And *gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould *goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed *a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art †a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

*Num. 14. 4. † Hebr. a God of pardon.

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, & ſaid, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wildernes: the *pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy *good Spirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy *Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

*Num. 11. 17. *Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. Ioſh. 5. 12.

21 Yea, fourty yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wildernes, ſo that they lacked nothing; their *clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

*Deut. 8. 4.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and Nations, and didſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of *Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

*Num. 21. 21, &c.

23 Their children alſo multiplieddſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Heb. according to their will.

25 And they tooke ſtrong Cities, and a fat land, & poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, Vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: ſo they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

‖ Or, ciſterns. † Hebr. ſtuff of food.

26 Neuertheles, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy *Prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1. King. 19. 20.

27 Therefore thou deliuereddſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them Sauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had reſt, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

† Hebr. they returned to do euill.

29 And teſtifieddſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but ſinned againſt thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Heb. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres diddeſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifieddſt *againſt them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. proteſt ouer them. *2. King. 17. 13. 2. chr. 36. 15. † Hebr in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *mightie, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Prieſts, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the Kings of Aſſyria vnto this day.

*Exod. 34. 6. † Heb. wearineſſe. † Hebr. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou art iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gaueſt them, and in the large & fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold,

36 Behold, wee are ſeruants this day: and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, wee make a ſure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and Prieſts, † ſeale vnto it.

†Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſealed

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant. 29 The points of the couenant.

†Heb. at the ſealings. ‖Or, the gouernours.

NOw thoſe † that ſealed were, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pahur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Michah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

*Ezra.2.43. 28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the landes, vnto the law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding.

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and do all the Commaundements of the LORD our Lord, & his Iudgements, & his Statutes:

†Hebr. by the hand of.

*Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

*Exod. 20.10. leuit. 23.3. deut. 5.12. chap. 13.23. *Deut. 15.2. leuit. 25.4.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on ỳ Sabbath day to ſell: that wee would not buy it on them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, & that wee would leaue the ſeuenth yere, & the † exaction of euery debt.

†Heb. euery hand.

32 Alſo wee made Ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God:

33 For the ſhewbread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet feaſts, & for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an attonement for Iſrael, & for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people for the wood offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See num. 28. and 29. chap. & exod. 23.19 & leuit. 19.23

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruite of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

*Exod. 13.2. leuit. 27.27. numb. 18.15. & 18.12. &c.

37 And that we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

*Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues, to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, to wit, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah, Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri was their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah was ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, were eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Pashur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred ſixty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahalai, the ſonne of Meſhelemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mightie men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of one of the great men.

‖ Or, the ſonnes of Haggedolim,

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Hashub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

† Heb. were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph was the principal to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two.

† Heb. at the gates,

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See Chap 3. 26.

Or, the tower.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, was Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Hashabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

‖ Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriatharba and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon and in the villages thereof; and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Meconah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, & in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aia, & Bethel, and in their villages:

‖ Or, of Geba, ‖ Or, to Michmash.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel,* 10 *The ſucceſſion of the Prieſts.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw theſe are the * Prieſts, and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra. 2. 1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ Or, Melicu, verſ. 14.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abiah,

‖ Or, Sebaniah, verſ. 14.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

‖ Or, Harim, verſ. 15.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

‖ Or, Meraioth, verſ. 15.

8 Moreouer † Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, & Mattaniah which was ouer the ‖ thankſgiuing, he & his brethren.

‖ Or, Gmarchon, verſ. 16.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, & Unni; their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.

‖ Or, Miniamin, verſ. 17.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

‖ Or, Moadiah, verſ. 17.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

‖ Or, Sallai, verſ. 20.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Abnah, of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recor-

ded

‖ That is, the Pſalmes of thankſgiuing.

ded chiefe of the Fathers: also the Priests, to the raigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, were written in the booke of * Chronicles, euen vntil the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

* 1. Chron. 9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iehua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies,

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Iehua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine country round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; & Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thanks, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fishgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepgate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me,

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zacharah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, & Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy, the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ That is appointed by the Law.

† Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.

† Heb. that stood

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

* 1. Chro. 24. and 25. chap. * 1. Chron. 25 1, &c.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of olde, there were chiefe of the singers and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, set a part. * Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah after his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the mariages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therin was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for euer:

† Heb. there was read. * Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3.

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

† Heb. sware. * Num. 22. 5. ioh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest, † hauing the ouerlight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

† Heb. being set ouer.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine and the oyle, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

† Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this time was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king.

† Heb. at the end of dayes. ‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast

fooꝛth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither bꝛought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: foꝛ the Leuites and the ſingers that did the woꝛke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God foꝛſaken? And I gathered them together, & ſet them in their † place

† Heb. ſtanding.

12 Then bꝛought all Iudah the tithe of the coꝛne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the || treaſuries.

|| Or, ſtorehouſes

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: foꝛ they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their bꝛethren.

† Heb. at their hand.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done foꝛ the houſe of my God, and foꝛ the || offices thereof.

† Heb, it was vpon them.
* Ver. 22.
† Heb. kindneſſes.
|| Or, obſeruations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, ſome treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figges, and all manner of burdens, which they bꝛought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which bꝛought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do? & prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bꝛing all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bꝛing moꝛe wꝛath vpon Iſrael, by pꝛofaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates ſhould bee ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden bee bꝛought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once oꝛ twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If yee doe ſo againe, I will lay handes on you From that time foꝛth came they no more on the Sabbath.

† Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the || greatneſſe of thy mercy.

|| Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes that † had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.
† Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and || curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, noꝛ take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, oꝛ foꝛ your ſelues.

|| Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1. Kings, 11, 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefoꝛe I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the prieſthood, and the Couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

† Heb for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the Wards of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe.

31 And foꝛ the wood offering at times appointed, and foꝛ the firſt fruits, Remember me, O my God, foꝛ good.

The Booke of Eſther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſthi ſendeth, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraignty.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundꝛed and ſeuen and twentie pꝛouinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate one the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the pꝛouinces being before him.

4 When hee ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many dayes, euen an hundꝛed and foureſcore dates.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

† Heb. found.

6 Where were white, greene and || blew hangings, faſtened with coards of fine linnen, and purple,

|| Or, violet,

purple, to siluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, of purpure, and marble and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome, † Heb. according to the hand of the King.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ chamberlens that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beautie: for shee was † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance, † Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to his wise men, which knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew law & iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen *Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

*Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

† Heb. what to do?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the Prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media, say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Heb. if it be good with the king. † Heb. from before him. † Heb. that it passe not away. † Heb. vnto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great & small.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For hee sent Letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

† Heb. that one (should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 *One of the choise of Virgins, a queene is to bee chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The maner of purification, and going in to the King.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene.* 21 *Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.*

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

† Heb. vnto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai, verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, bee Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 *Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had beene caried away with Iechoniah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

*2. King. 24. 15. iere 24. 1. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whō Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Heb. nourished. † Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement & his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan ye palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, & shee obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maydes, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† Heb. her portions. † Heb. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery mayden vnto the king,

king, what soeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnesse. † Heb. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, euen Esthers feast, & he made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the king.

† Heb. rest.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the comandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2. † Heb. the threshold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, & Esther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman aduanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes.* 7 *He casteth lots.* 8 *He obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes, that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman; for the King had so commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which were in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them: that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus: There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it is not † for the kings profit to suffer them.

† Heb. meet, or equall.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written, † that they may bee destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the kings treasuries.

† Heb. to destroy them. † Heb. weigh.

10 And the King tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppressor.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer is giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commaunded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoyle of them for a praye.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should bee ready against that day.

15 The posts went out being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, & adiureth her to vndertake the suit.* 10 *She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, put on sackcloth with ashes, & went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud & a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And

3 And in euery prouince, whither-soeuer the kings commaundement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlens came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

† Heb, Eunuches,

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlens, † whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the king to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Esther the wordes of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not been called to come in vnto the king, these thirty dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther: Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

† Heb, respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them returne Mordecai this answer.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three daies night or day: I also and my maidens, will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which is not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† This found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, & did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb passed.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet.* 6 *She being encouraged by the King in her suite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day.* 9 *Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai.* 14 *By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a gaire of gallows.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparell, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, ouer against the kings house: and the king sat vpon his royall throne in the royal house ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, that she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what is thy request, it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King sayd, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it shall bee performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath said.

† Heb, to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuerthelesse Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zereth his wife.

† Heb, caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman sayd moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe: and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zereth his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous bee made of fiftie cubites hie, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruices done*

done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, knowes not such counsell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

† Heb. the King's sleepe fled away.

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, and hee commanded to bring the booke of Records of the chronicles; and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21. † Heb, threshold,

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings servants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house to speake vnto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings servants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall bee done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Heb, in whose honour the king delighteth,

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought; † which the king vseth to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most Noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. let them bring the royall apparell.

† Heb. where-with the king clotheth himselfe.

† Heb. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparell and the horse as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the citie, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: But Haman hasted to his house, mourning and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the seede of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther intertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life and her people. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes, which haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Heb, to drink.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall bee performed euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said: If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For wee are sold, I and my people, † to bee destroyed, to bee slaine, and to perish: but if we had beene sold for bondmen and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not countreuaile the Kings damage.

† Heb. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is he, † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

† Hebr. the man aduersary. ‖ Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for hee saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then sayd the King: Will hee force the Queene also † before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb, with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, sayd before the King: Behold also the † gallowes, fifty cubits high which Haman had made for Mordecai who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb, tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the Queene: and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what hee was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Heb. and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice.

‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iewe Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, *may no man reuerse.

* See Chap. 1. 19

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horsebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a pray.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuc. led.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commaundement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladnesse, a feast and a good day; and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman.* 12 *Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged.* 20 *The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men,

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slewe they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king sayd vnto Esther the Queene, the Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall bee done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it bee granted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans tenne sonnes be hanged vpon the gallows.

† Heb. let them hang.

14 And the king commanded it so to bee done

done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathred themselues together, and stood for their liues and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse. †Heb. in it.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof: and on the fiftenth day of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre.

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fiftenth day of the same yeerely.

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them. †Hebr. crush.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should †Heb. when she came. returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them, ‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere: †Heb. passe.

28 And that these dayes should bee remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed. †Heb. passe. †Heb. be ended.

29 Then Esther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim. † Hebr. all strength.

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iewe, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry. †Heb. for their soules.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Persia? †Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The Booke of Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holines, riches, & religious care of Iob for his children* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill. *Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee Asses, and a very great ‖ household: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East. ‖ Or, cattell. ‖ Or, husbandry. †Heb. sonnes of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, & rose vp early in the morning, and

and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and *cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

*1. King. 21. 10, 13.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also among them.

†Heb. all the dayes.

†Heb the aduersarie.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

†Heb. in the midst of them. *1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill.

†Heb. hast thou set thy heart on.

9 Then Satan answered the LORD and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖Or, cattell.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

†Hebr. if he curse thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, only vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

†Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away, yea they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, & I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

†Heb. rushed.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house.

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

†Hebr. from aside, &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped.

‖Or, robe.

21 *And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

*Eccles. 5. 14. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

* *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife moouing him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? and Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*Chap. 1. 7.

3 *And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth: a perfect, and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause.

*Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8.

†Heb. to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potsherd to scrape himselfe withall; and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Dost thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 Hee complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

†Heb. answered.

3 *Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a manchild conceiued.

*Chap. 10. 18, 19. ier. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard

regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darknesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still and bin quiet, I should haue slept: then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not beene, as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from trembling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and the great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miserie, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and digge for it more then for hidde treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters:

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

‖ Or, challenge it.
‖ Or, let them terrifieit as those who haue a bitter day.
‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.
‖ Or, Leuiathan.
† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.
† Heb. wearied in strength.
† Heb. wait.
* Chap. 19.8.
† Heb. before my meat.
† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to be onely for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and sayd.

2 If we assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence: the vprightnesse of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 *Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his *nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voice of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The olde lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout Lions whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the fourme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was silence, & I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shal a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly.

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in *houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

† Heb. the bowing knees.
* Prou. 22.8. ose. 10.13.
* That is, by his anger, as Esa. 30.33.
† Heb. by stealth.
† Heb met me.
† Heb the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a still voyce.
* Chap. 15. 15. 2. pet 2.4.
‖ Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.
* 2. Cor. 5.1.
† Heb. beaten in pieces.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration, 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry † eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as ‖ the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number:

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth

‖ Or, looke.
‖ Or, indignation.
‖ Or, iniquitie.
‖ Or, labour.
† Heb, the sonnes of the burning coale lift vp to flie.
* Chap. 9.10. psal. 72.18. rom. 11.33.
† Heb. and there is no search.
† Heb, till there be no number.

†Heb. angels.

*Psal. 113.6. 1. sam. 2.7.

*Nehe. 4.15. psal. 33.10. isay 8.10.

‖Or, cannot performe any thing.

*1. Cor. 3.19. *Deut. 28.29.

‖Or, runne into.

*Psal. 107. 42.

*Prou. 3.12. iames 1.12. hebr. 12.5. apoc. 3.9.

*Deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2.6. isay 30. 26. hose. 6. 1.

*Psal. 91.3.

†Heb. from the hands.

‖Or, when the tongue scourgeth.

*Hose. 2.18.

‖Or, that peace is thy tabernacle,

‖Or, erre,

‖Or, much.

†Hebr. ascendeth.

†Hebr. for thy life.

†Hebr lifted vp.

‖That is, I want words to expresse my griefe.

*Psal. 38.2.

†Hebr. as grasse.

Gentiles walketh vpon the † fieldes.

11 *To set vp on high those that bee low; that those which mourne, may bee exalted to safetie.

12 * He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie so that their handes ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 *He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse, and the counsell of the frowarde is carried headlong.

14 * They ‖ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 *Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore dispise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.

18 *For he maketh sore and bindeth vp, he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *Hee shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles: yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou shalt bee in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall bee at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle shall bee in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine ofspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, wee haue searched it, so it is heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death wherein hee is assured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered and sayd,

2 Oh, that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layd in the ballances together.

3 For now it would bee heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words ‖ are swallowed vp.

4 *For the arrowes of the Almightie are within mee, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when hee hath grasse? or loweth the ore ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauoury bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge.

7 The things that my soule refused to touch are as my sorowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for.

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the wordes of the Holy one.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine ende, that I should prolong my life.

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse?

13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wisedom driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend: but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the streame of brooks they passe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they ware warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they goe to nothing and perish.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now yee are † nothing: yee see my casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty.

24 Teach mee, and I will hold my tongue and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words: but what doth your arguing reproue.

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore bee content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea returne againe my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 Hee complaineth of his owne restlesnesse. 17 and Gods watchfulnes.

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling.

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke.

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to mee.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of

tossings

†Hebr, my expectation.

†Heb. to him that melteth.

†Hebr, brasen.

†Hebr, they are cut off.

†Hebr, in the heat thereof.

†Hebr. extinguished.

‖Or, for now, yee are like to them. Heb to it.

†Hebr, Nay.

†Hebr, ye cause to fall vpon.

†Hebr. before your face.

‖That is, in this matter.

†Hebr, my palate.

‖Or, a warfare.

†Hebr gapeth after.

†Heb, the euening is meared.

tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

Chap.16.22. Psal.90.6. a 2nd 102.11. a 2nd 103.15. and 144.4. Isay 40.6. Iames 4.14. †Hebr. shall not returne. ‖To see, that is, so enioy. ‖That is, I can liue no longer.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I ‖am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shal come vp no more.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth: I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather † then my life.

† Hebr. then my bones.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

Psal.8.4. and 144.3. Hebr.2.6.

17 * What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and try him euery moment.

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I swallow downe my spittle.

20 I haue sinned, what shall I do vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alleadgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 How applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth bee like a strong wind?

Deut 32.4. 2.chro.19.7. dan.9.14. †Hebr. in the hand of their transgression. *Chap.32. 23.

3 *Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, & make thy supplication to the almighty.

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnes prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

*Deut.4.32. *See chap.7.6. gen.47.9. 1.chron.29.15. psal.144.4. psal.39.14.

8 * For enquire I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we are but of yesterday, and know †nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

†Hebr. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 *Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

*Psal.129.6. iere.17,6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose fruit shall be † a spyders web.

*Chap.11.20. and 18.14. psal.112.10. pro.10.28. †Hebr. a spiders house.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 Hee is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way and out of the earth shall other grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

†Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with † reioycing.

†Heb. shouting forioy.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked †shall come to nought.

†Heb. shall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should * man be iust‖ with God?

*Psal.143.2. ‖Or, before God.

3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart & mightie in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea.

*Gene.1.6. †Hebr. heights.

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

*Amos 5.8. chap.38.31, &c. †Hebr. Aſs, Ceſil, and Cimah.

10 *Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*See Chap.5.9.

11 Loe, hee goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, †who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

*Isay 45.9. iere.18.6. rom 9.20. †Hebr. who can turne him away?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

† Hebr. helpers of pride or strength.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my iudge,

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh me with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 Hee will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesſe.

19 If I ſpeake of ſtrength, lo, hee is ſtrong: and if of Iudgement, who ſhall ſet me a time to plead?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: if I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhall alſo proue me peruerſe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it; hee deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.

†Hebr. ſhips of deſire. ‖Or, ſhips of Eheth.

26 They are paſſed away as the †‖ ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle that haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe.

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall ‖ abhorre me.

‖Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwere him, and wee ſhould come together in Iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

†Hebr. one that ſhould argue. ‖Or, Vmpire.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

†Hebr. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.

35 Then would I ſpeake and not feare him, † but it is not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.

MY ſoule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitternesſe of my ſoule.

‖Or, cut off while I liue.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the counſell of the wicked?

†Hebr. the labour of thine hands.

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

†Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

8 Thine handes † haue made mee and faſhioned mee together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

†Hebr. tooke paines about me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 * Haſt thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

*Pſal. 139. 4. and 14. 15.

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkinne, † fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.

†Heb. hedged.

12 Thou haſt granted mee life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; if I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou ſhewest thy ſelfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation vpon mee; Changes and warre are againſt me.

‖ That is, thy plagues.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

*Chap. 3. 11.

19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bin carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

*See chap. 8. 9. and 7. 6.

21 Before I goe whence I ſhall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it ſelfe, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iuſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſedome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talke bee iuſtified?

†Hebr. a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

‖Or, deuices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that hee would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe, then thine iniquitie deſerueth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as hie as heauen, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

†Heb. the hights of heauen.

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

‖Or, make a change.

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee ſeeth wickednes alſo, will he not then conſider it?

†Heb. who can turne him away?

12 For † vaine man would bee wiſe; though man be borne like a wilde aſſes colt.

†Heb. empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſs dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:
17 And thine age † ſhall be clearer then the noone day: thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt bee ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.
19 *Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid: yea many ſhall † make ſuite vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope ſhalbe as the ‖ giuing vp of the ghoſt.

† Hebr. ſhall ariſe about the noone day.
* Leuit. 26. 5.
† Heb. entreat thy face.
† Hebr. flight ſhall periſh from them.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reprone him.* 7 *Hee acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob anſwered and ſaid,
2 No doubt but yee are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.
3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.
5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowles of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the Sea ſhall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand is the ‖ ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.
11 *Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.
13 With ‖ him is wiſedome and ſtrength, hee hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 *Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee † ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: alſo hee ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 Hee leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 *Hee remoueth away † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkneſs, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 Hee increaſeth the Nations, and deſtroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraitneth them againe.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes where there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

† Hebr. ſhall be clearer then the noone day.
† Hebr. I fall not lower then you.
† Hebr. with whom are not ſuch as theſe?
‖ Or, life.
† Hebr. all fleſh, of man.
* Chap. 34. 3.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ That is, with God.
* Iſay 22. 22.
* Apoc. 3. 7.
† Hebr. vpon.
* Chap. 32. 9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.
† Hebr. leadeth in.
† Heb. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie.* 14 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and intreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, the ſame doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But yee are forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?
10 Hee will ſurely reprone you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances are like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.
15 Though hee ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 Hee alſo ſhall be my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he that will pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.
20 Only do not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities & ſinnes? make

† Hebr. ſtand from me.
† Hebr. preſſe, or argue.

make me to know my trangression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.
28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

* Psal.25.7.
† Hebr.obserues.
† Heb.roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnes of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest mee into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he can not passe.
6 Turne from him that hee may † rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the roote thereof ware olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground;
9 Yet through the sent of the water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away: yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
11 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens bee no more, they shall not awake; nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret vntill thy wrath bee past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.
19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which growe out of the dust of the earth, & thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but hee perceiueth it not of them.
22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

* Psal.103.15.& 144.4.chap. 8.9.
† Heb.short of dayes.
† Heb who will giue.
* Psal.51.5.
* Chap.7.1.
† Heb.cease.
† Heb.is weakened,or cut off.
* Psal.136.2.
† Heb.fadeth.
† Heb.ouerflowest.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impatience in iustifying himselfe. 17 Hee proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and sayd,
2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?
3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith hee can doe no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest || prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, & lettest such words goe out of thy mouth?
14 * What is man, that he should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?
15 * Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?
17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,
18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid it.
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen: and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadful sound is in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 Hee beleeueth not that hee shall returne out of darkenesse, and hee is waited for of the sword.
23 Hee wandreth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.
26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke,

† Heb.vaine knowledge of wind.
† Heb.thou makest void, || Or,speach, † Heb teacheth.
* Rom.11.34.
* Chap.14.4. 1.king.8.46. 2.chron.6.36. psal.14.3. prou 20.9. 1.ioh 1.8.
* Iob 4.18.
† Heb a sound of feares.

vpon the thicke bolles of his bucklers:
27 Becauſe hee couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his ſlankes.
28 And he dwelleth in the deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.
29 Hee ſhall not be rich neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.
30 He ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.
31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhall be his recompence.
32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.
‖ Or, cut off.
33 Hee ſhall ſhake of his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.
35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.
* Eſay. 59. 4. pſal. 7. 15.
‖ Or, iniquitie.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe.* 7 *He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocencie.*

THen Iob anſwered, and ſayd.
2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters are ye all.
‖ Or, troubleſome.
* Chap. 13. 4.
3 Shall † vaine words haue an end? Or what emboldneth thee that thou anſwereſt?
† Heb. words of wind.
4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye doe: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heap vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.
5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage your griefe.
6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and though I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?
† Heb. what goeth from me?
7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.
8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witneſſe againſt mee: and my leanenes riſing vp in me, beareth witnes to my face.
9 He teareth mee in his wrath, who hateth me: hee gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.
10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.
11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.
† Heb. hath ſhut me vp.
12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken mee to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.
13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare: he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.
15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.
16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the ſhadow of death.
17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.
19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe is in heauen, and my record is † on high.
† Heb. in the high places.
20 My friends † ſcorne mee: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.
† Heb. are my ſcorners.
21 O that one might pleade for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.
‖ Or, friend.
22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall go the way whence I ſhall not returne.
† Heb. yeers of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob appealeth from men to God.* 6 *The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may admoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous.* 11 *His hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.
‖ Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.
2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
† Heb. lodge.
3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſurety with thee: who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?
4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.
5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to his friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.
6 Hee hath made mee alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore time I was as a tabret.
‖ Or, before them.
7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a ſhadow.
‖ Or, my thoughts.
8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.
9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall bee ſtronger and ſtronger.
† Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.
11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart.
† Heb. the poſſeſſions.
12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort becauſe of darkneſſe.
† Heb. neere.
13 If I waite, the graue is mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.
14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou art my father: to the wormе, Thou art my mother and my ſiſter.
† Heb. cryed, or called.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?
16 They ſhall go downe to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie.* 5 *The calamities of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſayd,
2 How long will it bee, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, and reputed vile in your ſight?
4 Hee teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth bee forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke be remooued out of his place?
† Heb. his ſoule.
5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.
6 The light ſhall bee darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.
‖ Or, lampe.
7 The ſteppes of his ſtrength ſhall bee ſtraitened,

ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feete, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grinne ſhall take him by the heele, and the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare is † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkinne: euen the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

14 * His confidence ſhall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: brimſtone ſhall bee ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes ſhalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreete.

18 † He ſhall be driuen from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 Hee ſhall neither haue ſonne, nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall bee aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his frends crueltie, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to ſtirre their crueltie 21. 28 He craueth pitty. 23 He beleeueth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe ten times haue yee reprocched mee: you are not aſhamed that you ‖ make your ſelues ſtrange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your ſelues againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but there is no iudgement.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe, and hee hath ſet darkneſſe in my pathes.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee remoued like a tree.

11 Hee hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and hee counteth me vnto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maides count me for a ſtranger: I am an alient in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and hee gaue mee no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens ſake of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ yong children diſpiſed mee; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, ‖ and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitty vpon me, haue pittie vpon me, O yee my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye perſecute mee as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and that hee ſhall ſtand at the latter day, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And though after my ſkin, wormes deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and not † another, though my reines be conſumed † within me.

28 But yee ſhould ſay, Why perſecute wee him? ‖ ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Bee yee afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe mee to anſwere, and for this † I make haſte.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth mee to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of old, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 Yet he ſhall periſh for euer, like his owne dounge: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where is he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found: yea hee ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo which ſaw him, ſhall ſee him no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the ſinne of his

†Heb. hidden.
†Heb. ſcatter him.
†Heb. barres.
*Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. pſal. 120. 10. prou. 10. 28.
*Prou. 2. 22.
†Heb. they ſhall driue him.
‖Or, lined with him.
†Heb. laid hold on horror.
‖Or, harden your ſelues againſt me.
‖Or, violence.
†Heb. my belly.
‖Or, the wicked.
*Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 13.
†Heb. the men of my ſecret.
‖Or, as.
†Heb. who will giue? &c.
‖Or, After I ſhall awake though this body be deſtroyed. yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.
†Heb. a ſtranger
†Heb. in my bones.
‖Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?
†Heb. my haſte is in me.
*Pſal. 37. 37.
†Heb. from neere
†Heb. cloud.
‖Or, the poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

youth, which shall lye downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue:

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midst of his palate.

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

|| Or, streaming brookes.

17 He shall not see the riuers, || the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

† Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance shal the restitution be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

† Heb. crushed.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an *house which he builded not:

* Eccles. 5.12.

† Heb. know.

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which hee desired.

|| Or, there shall be none left for his meates.

21 || There shall none of his meate bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall bee in straits: euery hand of the || wicked shall come vpon him.

|| Or, troublesome.

23 When he is about to fil his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; yea the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours are vpon him.

26 All darkenesse shalbe hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reason to bee grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Somet mes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit bee † troubled?

† Heb. shortened.

5 † Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

† Heb. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

* Psal. 17.10. and 73.12. iere. 12.1. hab. 1.16.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seede is stablished in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the Timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes || in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

|| Or, in mirth.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap. 22.17.

15 What is the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profite should wee haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the || candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

|| Or, lambe.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

† Heb. stealeth away.

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

|| That is, the punishment of his iniquitie.

20 His eye shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

24 His || breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

|| Or, milke-pales.

25 And another dyeth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, which yee wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall bee brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

* Prou. 16.4.

† Heb. the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall hee bee brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

† Heb graues. † Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The clouds of the valley shall bee sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes, 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and sayd,

2 Can

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? as ‖ hee that is wise may bee profitable vnto himselfe.

‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good seruice depend thereon?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him that thou makest thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb, the man of arme.

† Heb eminent, or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherles haue bin broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

† Heb, the head of the starres,

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

‖ Or, what.

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him that hee seeth not; and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood,

† Heb, a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

* Chap 21.14.

‖ Or, to them.

18 * Yet hee filled their houses with good things, but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21.16. * Psal. 107.42.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

‖ Or, substance.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ Or, excellency.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖ That is, with God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

* Chap. 8.5.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp golde ‖ as dust, and the golde of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ Or, on the dust.

25 Yea, the Almighty shalbe thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

‖ Or, gold. † Heb, siluer of strength.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes.

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſse of thine hands.

‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

† Heb my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seate!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will he pleade against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left hand where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: when hee hath tryed me, I shall come forth as golde.

† Heb, the way that is with me.

11 My foote hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary foode.

† Heb, I haue hid, or laid vp. ‖ Or, my appointed portion. * Psal. 119.3.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turne him? and what * his soule desireth, euen that he doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknesse, neither hath he couered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse oftentimes vnpunished.* 17 *There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feede thereof.

* Deut. 19.14. and 27.17. ‖ Or, feede them.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes ore for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse yeeldeth foode for them and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb mingled corne, or dradge. † Heb, the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They

8 They are wette with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread the winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

† Hebr. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the darke they digge thorow houses, which they had marked for themselues in the day time: for they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Hebr. violently take it.

19 Drought and heate † consume the snow waters: so doeth the graue those which haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feede sweetely on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mightie with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no man is sure of life.

‖ Or, he trusteth not his owne life.

23 Though it bee giuen him to bee in safetie, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† Hebr. are not. † Heb. closed vp.

25 And if it bee not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and sayd:

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

*Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

4 *How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can hee be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, that is a worme, and the sonne of man which is a *worme?

*Psal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirits of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 *Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.

*Prou. 15. 11.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke cloudes, and the cloude is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an ende.

† Heb. vntill the end of light with darkenesse.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proud.

† Heb. pride.

13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and sayd,

† Heb. added to take vp.

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

† Heb. made my soule bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and * the spirit of God is in my nostrils,

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach mee, † so long as I liue.

† Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and hee that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

* Matth. 16. 26

9 *Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

*Prou. 1. 28, ezech. 8. 18, iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

‖ Or, being in the hand &c.

12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors which they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children bee multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 *Those

*Pſal.78.65. 15 *Thoſe that remaine of him ſhalbe buried in death, and his widowes ſhall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp ſilver as the duſt, and prepare rayment as the clay.
17 Hee may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſilver.
18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but hee ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.
*Chap.18.11 20 *Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.
21 The Eaſt winde carieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.
†Heb.in fleeing he would flee. 22 For God ſhall caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

||Or,a mine. SVrely there is a || veine for the ſilver, and a place for gold where they find it.
||Or,duſt. 2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.
3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſs, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
||Or,gold oare. 6 The ſtones of it are the place of Saphirs: and it hath || duſt of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.
8 The lyons whelps haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.
||Or,flint. 9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the || rocke; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the roote.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks: and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.
†Heb.from weeping. 11 He bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where ſhall wiſedome be found? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
Rom.11.33, 34 14 *The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.
†Heb.fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it. 15 † It * cannot bee gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphir.
17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhal not be for || iewels of fine gold.
||Or,veſſell of fine gold. 18 No mention ſhall be made of || coxall, or of pearles: for the price of wiſedome is about Rubies.
||Or,Ramoth. 19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhal not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.
*Verſe 12. 20 *Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, & kept cloſe from the foules of the || ayre.
||Or,heauen. 22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
||Or,did number it. 27 Then did he ſee it, || and declare it, and prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.
*Pſal.111.10. prou.1.7.and 9.10. 28 *And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wiſedome, and to depart from euill is vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperity and honour.

†Heb.added to take vp. MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,
2 Oh that I were as in moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me.
||Or,lampe. 3 When his || candle ſhined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkeneſſe:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almightie was yet with mee, when my children were about me:
†Heb.with me. 6 When I waſhed my ſteppes with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, when I prepared my ſeat in the ſtreete.
8 The young men ſaw mee, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their hand on their mouth.
†Heb the voice of the nobles was hid. 10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard mee, then it bleſſed me, and when the eye ſaw mee, it gaue witneſſe to me:
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me: & I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſnes, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
†Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders. 17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.
†Heb. I caſt. †Heb.ſpread. 18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply my dayes as the ſand.
19 My roote was † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
†Heb.new. †Heb.changed. 20 My glory was † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my words they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not,

not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

†*Heb. of fewer dayes then I.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their handes profit me, in whom olde age was perished?

‖*Or, darke as the night.* †*Hebr. yesternight.*

3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper rootes for their meate.

5 They were driuen forth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a theefe.)

†*Heb. holes.*

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

†*Heb. men of no name.* *Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.

9 *And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

†*Heb and withhold not bridle from my face.*

11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.

15 Terrors are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

†*Heb. my principall one.*

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinnewes take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

†*Heb. turned to be cruell.* †*Hebr. the strength of thy hand.*

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

‖*Or, wisedome.* †*Heb. heape.* **Rom. 12. 15.* *psal. 35. 13.* †*Heb. for him that was hard of day.*

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde: thou causest mee to ride vpon it, and dissoluest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me:

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cried in the congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

* *Psal. 102. 6.* ‖ *Or, ostriches.*

30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duelies.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almightie from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 *Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

*2. Chro. 16. 9. chap. 32. 21. prou. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;

†*Heb, let him weigh me in balances of iustice.*

6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen balance that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let mee sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquitie to be punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manseruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp, and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

‖*Or, did he not fashion vs in our wombe?*

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

‖ *That is, the widow.*

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed mee, & if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

‖ *Or, the chanell bone.*

23 For

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, & because mine hand had † gotten much:

†Heb found much.

26 If I beheld † the Sun when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:

†Heb. the light. †Heb bright.

27 And my heart hath bin secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

†Heb, my hand hath kissed my mouth.

28 This also were an iniquitie to be punished by the Iudge: For I should haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

†Heb my palate.

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

‖Or, to the way.

33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

‖Or, after the manner of men.

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, and went not out of the doze?

35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a Booke.

‖Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, and bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

†Heb, weept. † Heb. the strength thereof.

38 If my land crie against mee, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

†Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

‖Or, noysome weeds.

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Because wisedome commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnes of his youth 11 He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to speake.

†Heb. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

†Heb. his soule.

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

†Heb, expelled Iob in words.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they were † elder then he.

†Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I am † yong, and yee are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

†Heb few of dayes. †Heb I feared.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

*Chap. 38. 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither do the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

†Heb. vnderstandings. †Heb, words.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Least yee should say, Wee haue found out wisdome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

‖Or, ordered his words.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

†Heb. they removed speeches from themselues.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

†Heb words. †Heb, the spirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

†Heb is not opened.

20 I will speake † that I may bee refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

†Heb. that I may breathe.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in so doing my Maker would soone take mee away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerities and meekenesse to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

†Heb. in my palate.

3 My words shall be of the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canst, answere mee, set thy words in order before me, stand vp.

6 *Behold, I am † according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

*Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 20. †Heb. according to thy mouth. †Heb. cut out of of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand bee heauy vpon thee.

†Heb, in mine stead.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am innocent: neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against mee, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, hee marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for he giueth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.
15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumberings vpon the bed:
16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,
17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bedde, and the multitude of his bones with strong paine.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.
22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:
24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.
25 His flesh shall bee fresher † then a childs: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.
26 Hee shall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.
27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,
30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.
33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

Furthermore, Elihu answered, and said,
2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.
4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what is good.
5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lye against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.
7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, that hee should doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause every man to find according to his wayes.
12 Yea surely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?
14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, if hee gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;
15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.
16 If now thou hast vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? And wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?
18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 * How much lesse to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mightie shalbe taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man and he seeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkenes, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.
23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that hee should † enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men † without number, & set others in their stead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.
26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:
27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cause the crie of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the crie of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it bee done against a nation, or against a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.
31 Surely it is meete to bee said vnto God, I haue borne chastisement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I see not, teach thou mee: If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it bee according to thy minde? hee will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.
34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisedome.

36 ‖ My

† *Heb. he answereth not.*
† *Heb. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.*
† *Heb. worke.*
† *Heb. from passing by the sword.*
* *Psal. 107. 17.*
† *Heb. meat of desire.*
‖ *Or, an atonement.*
† *Heb. then childhood.*
‖ *Or, he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c.*
‖ *Or, he hath deliuered my soule &c. and my life.*
† *Heb. twice and thrice.*
* *Chap. 12. 11.*
† *Heb. palate.*
† *Heb. mine arrow.*
† *Heb. men of heart.*
* *Exod. 32. 4. Iob. 8. 3. & 36. 23. psal. 92. 15 rom. 9. 14.*
* *Psal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. iere. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.*
† *Heb. all of it.*
* *Psal 104. 29.*
† *Heb. vpon him.*
* *Eccles. 12. 6. gene 3. 19.*
† *Heb. bind.*
* *Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 9. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.*
† *Heb. they shall take away the mightie.*
* *Prou. 5. 21. & 15. 3. iob 31. 4. 2. chron. 16. 9. iere. 16. 17?*
† *Heb. go.*
† *Heb. without searching out.*
† *Heb. crushed.*
† *Heb. in the place of beholders.*
† *Heb. from after him.*
† *Heb. Should hee recompence it with thee?*
† *Heb. of heart.*

‖Or, My father, let God be tried,

36 ‖My desire is that Job may bee tried vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clapperth his hands amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and sayd,

2 Thinkest thou this to bee right that thou saydst, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and, What profit shall I haue ‖if I be cleansed from my sinne?

‖Or, by it more than by my sin, †Heb. I will returne to thee words.

4 †I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

*Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. Iob. 22. 3.

7 *If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes may profit the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they crie, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

*Iob 27. 9. prou. 1. 28. Isay 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement is before him: therefore trust thou in him.

‖That is, God. ‖That is, Iob.

15 But now because it is not so, ‖he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Job open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes: 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, & I will shew thee † that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

†Hebr that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre and will ascribe righteousnesse to my maker.

4 For truly my words shall not bee false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

†Hebr, heart.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and disdaineth not any: he is mighty in strength and †wisedome.

‖Or, afflicted. *Psal. 34. 14.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖poore.

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on ỹ throne yea, hee doeth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and bee holden in cordes of affliction.

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and serue him, *they shall spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeres in pleasures. *Iob 21. 13.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge. †Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ vncleane. †Hebr. their soule dieth. ‖Or, Sodomites.

15 He deliuereth the ‖poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression. ‖Or, afflicted.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatnes. †Heb. the rest of thy table.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold on thee. ‖Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliuer thee. †Hebr. turne thee aside.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say? Thou hast wrought iniquitie.

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not, neither can the number of his yeres bee searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noyse of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and coureth † the bottome of the sea. †Hebr. the roots.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With cloudes he coureth the light: and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloude that commeth betwixt. †Hebr. that which goeth vp.

33 The noyse thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place. †Hebr. leaue in heaving.

2 †Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth. †Hebr. light.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his †lightning vnto the ends of the earth. †Hebr. wings of the earth.

4 After

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth: † likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watring hee wearieth the thicke cloud: hee ſcatereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may do whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill: and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous works of him which is perfect in knowledge.

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, & as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; for wee cannot order our ſpeech by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it bee told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 † Fayre weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: hee is excellent in power, and in iudgment, and in plenty of iuſtice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mighty workes conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 And of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge.

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demand of thee, and anſwere thou me.

4 *Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath layde the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it.

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof faſtened? or who layd the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 Or who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe.

9 When I made the cloude the garment thereof, and thicke darkneſſe a ſwadling band for it.

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores.

11 And ſayd, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and heere ſhall † thy proud waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day ſpring to know his place.

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſpringes of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth and as for darkenes, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnowe? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile.

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is: on the wildernes wherein there is no man.

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate & waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender hearbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt

---

*Pſal. 147. 16. and 17.
†Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength.
†Heb. out of the chamber.
†Heb. ſcattering winds.
†Heb. the cloud of his light.
†Heb. a rod.
†Hebr. gold.
†Hebr. make me know.
*Pſal. 104 5. prou. 30. 4.
†Hebr. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.
†Hebr. ſockets.
†Hebr. made to ſinke.
*Pſal. 104. 9.
†Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.
†Heb. the pride of thy waues.
†Heb. wings.
‖Or, at.
†Hebr. is taken.
‖Or, the ſeuen ſtarres. Hebr. Cimah.
†Hebr Ceſil.
‖Or, the twelue ſignes.
†Hebr. guide them.

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, †Here we are?

†Hebr, behold vs.

36 *Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

*Chap. 32.8. eccles. 2.26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heauen,

†Hebr. who can cause to lie downe.

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnes, and the clouds cleaue fast together.

‖Or, when the dust is turned into myre.

39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong lyons,

†Heb. a powred. *Psal. 104. 21.

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in wait.

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

†Heb. the life. *Psal. 147.9. matt. 6, 26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild asse.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The eagle.*

*Psal. 29.8.

KNowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hinds do calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

†Heb. salt plain.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

†Hebr. of the taskes.

8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, & he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by the crib?

10 Canst thou bind the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seede? and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gauest thou the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

‖Or, the feathers of the storke and ostrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on hie, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is † terrible.

†Heb. terrour.

21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: hee goeth on to meete † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feet digge. †Hebr. the armour.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 Hee sayth among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and hee smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doeth the hauke flie by thy wisedome and stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?

†Hebr. by thy mouth.

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones also sucke vp blood: and *where the slaine are, there is he.

*Matth. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe to God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and sayd,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once I haue spoken, but I will not answer: yea twise, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and sayd:

7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man, I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

*Chap. 38. 3.

8 *Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest bee righteous?

*Psal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.

9 Hast thou an arme like God, or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 *Decke thy selfe now with Maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty.

*Psal. 104. 1.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proude, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

15 ¶ Beholde now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

‖ Or, the elephant, as some thinke.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ‖ Hee mooueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together:

‖ Or, he setteth vp.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he

that made him, can make his sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the shady trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The shady trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

†Hebr. he oppresseth. 23 Behold, he drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: hee trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

||Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a ginne. 24 || He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

|| That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole. †Hebr. which thou drownest. CAnst thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde † which thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his law through with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fishspeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one bee cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

*Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26. 11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

||Or, within. 13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, || with his double bridle?

†Hebr. strong pieces of shields. 14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doeth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. sorrow reioyceth. †Hebr. the falls. 22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flackes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

||Or, breastplate. 27 He esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

† Hebr. sharpe pieces of the potsherd. 30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe poynted things vpon the myre.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

||Or, who behaue themselues without feare. 33 Vpon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all hie things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I knowe that thou canst doe euery thing, and that || no thought can be withholden from thee.

||Or, no thought of thine can be hindered. 3 *Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

*Chap. 38. 2. 4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee & against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offring and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

†Hebr. his face or person. 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commaunded them: and the LORD also accepted † Iob.

† Hebr. the face of Iob. 10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise as much as hee had before.

† Hebr. added to Iob vnto the double. 11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and

one

euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being olde and full of dayes.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

*Prou. 4.14.

||Or, wicked.

BLessed *is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ||vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seate of the scornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, *and in his Law doeth hee meditate day and night.

*Iosh. 1.8. psal. 119.1. iere. 17.8.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not †wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

†Hebr. fade.

4 The vngodly are not so: but are * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

*Psal. 34.5. iday 17.13.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ||rage, and the people †imagine a vaine thing?

*Actes 4.25. ||Or, tumultuously assemble? †Hebr, meditate.

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens, shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

*Prou 1.26. ||Or, trouble. †Heb. anoynted. †Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holinesse.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and ||vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set †my King †vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ||the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Actes 13.33. hebr. 1.5. ||Or, for a decree.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

*Psal. 72.8.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

*Apoc. 2.27. and 19.15.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: bee instructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

*Prou. 16.20. iday 30.18. iere. 17.7. rom. 9.33. and 10.11. 1.pet. 2.6.

PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

*2.Sam. 15. 15.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many there bee which say of my soule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield ||for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

||Or, about.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid mee downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

*Psal. 4.9.

6 * I will not bee afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set themselues against mee round about.

*Psal. 27.3.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy people. Selah.

*Iday 43.11. hosea 13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid. ‖ *Or, ouer ſtrings.*

HEare mee, when I call, O God of my righteouſnes: thou haſt inlarged me when I was in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercie vpon mee, & heare my prayer. ‖ *Or, be gracious vnto me.*

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long will ye turne my glory into ſhame? how long will ye loue vanitie, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, and put your truſt in the LORD. *Pſal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladnes in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 * I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety. *Pſal. 3. 5.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 * My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp. *Pſal. 130. 6.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickednes: † neither ſhall euill dwell with thee. † *Hebr. before thine eyes.*

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie. † *Hebr. the men of bloods and deceit.*

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: † the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man. † *Hebr. the Temple of thy Holineſſe.* † *Hebr. thoſe which obſerue not.*

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple. || *Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe,* † *Hebr. in his mouth, i. in the mouth of any of them,*

8 Leade me, O LORD in thy righteouſnes, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face. † *Hebr. wickednesſes,*

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes: * their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue. *Rom. 3. 13. ‖ *Or, make them guiltie.*

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee. ‖ *Or, from their counſels.*

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou † defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee. † *Hebr. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.*

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as with a ſhield. † *Hebr. crowne him.*

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauid complaineth in his ſickenes, 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid. ‖ *Or, vpon the eight.*

O * LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure. *Pſal. 38. 1.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes? *Pſal. 30. 10. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. eſay 38. 18.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares. ‖ *Or, euery night.*

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

8 * Depart from mee, all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping. *Matth. 7. 23. and 25. 41. luke 13. 27.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and bee aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocence. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

Shiggaion of Dauid; which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benjamite. ‖ *Or, buſineſſe.*

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting it in pieces, while there is † none to deliuer. † *Hebr. not a deliuerer.*

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded:

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on hie. *Pſal. 18. 19. *1. Sam 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. pſal. 139. 1. iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in mee.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines. † *Hebr. my buckler is vpon God.*

10 † My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart. ‖ *Or, God is a righteous Iudge.*

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne upon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe upon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

*Iob 15.35. esay 59.4. iam.1.15.

†Heb. he hath digged a pit.

*Psal. 9.15. and 10.2. prou 5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, & by his love to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician upon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the starres, which thou hast ordeined;

4 * What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels; and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feete:

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beastes of the field:

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoeuer passeth through the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

*Mat.21.16. †Heb. founded.

*Iob.7.17. psal.144.3. heb.2.6.

*1.Cor.15.27

†Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for executing of Iudgement. 11 He inciteth other to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall ende: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he

†Heb. thou hast made my iudgement.

†Heb. in righteousnesse.

‖Or, the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse; he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge, in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing prayses to the LORD which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate mee, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shalbe turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shal not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

*Pſal.96.13. and 98.10.

*Pſal.37.39. and 46.1. and 91.2.

†Heb. an high place.

*Gen.9.5.

‖Or, afflicted.

*Pſal.7.16.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poore: * let them bee taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, whome the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke after God: ‖ God is not in all his* thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath sayd in his heart, I shall not bee mooued; for I shall † neuer be in aduersitie.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 Hee lieth in waite † secretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

†Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute, *Pſal.7.16. and 9.16. pro. 5.22.

†Heb. soules.

‖Or, the consumer sseth him selfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

‖Or, all his thoughts are there is no God. *Pſal. 14.1. and 53.1.

†Heb. vnto generation and generation. *Rom. 3.14.

†Heb deceits.

‖Or, iniquity.

†Heb. hide themselues.

†Heb. in the secret places.

†Heb, he breaketh himselfe.
‖Or, into his strong parts.
*Psal. 94.7.
‖Or, afflicted.

10 †He croucheth and humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 Hee hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see it.
12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.
14 Thou hast seene it, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite it with thy hand: the poore †committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, till thou find none.
16 * The LORD is king for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

†Heb. leaueth.
*Psal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. Iere. 10.10. Iam 5.19.
‖Or, establish. ‖Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enemies.* 4 *The presidence and iustice of God.*

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say yee to my soule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may †priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations bee destroyed: what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids trie the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: this shalbe the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

†Heb. in darknesse.
*Habak. 2.20
‖Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth help of God* 3 *He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises*

To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

HELPE LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.
2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lippes, and with †a double heart doe they speake.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lippes, and the tongue that speaketh †proude things;
4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?
5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set him in safety from him that ‖ puffeth at him.

‖Or, speake.
†Heb. an heart and an heart.
†Heb. great things.
†Heb. are with vs.
‖Or, would insnare him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as siluer tryed in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.
7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou shalt preserue them from this generation for euer.
8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the †vilest men are exalted.

*2. Sam. 23.21 Psal. 18.29. & 119.ver. 140. Prou 30.5.
†Heb. him, i. euery one of them
†Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe.* 3 *He prayeth for preuenting grace.* 5 *He boasteth of former mercy.*

To the ‖ chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, euer liue.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, hauing sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?
3 Consider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe the sleepe of death.
4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him, and those that trouble me, reuoyce, when I am moued.
5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.
6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the saluation of God.*

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * foole hath said in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand and seeke God.
3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.
4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.
5 † There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Yee haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD is his refuge.
7 * O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

*Psal. 10.4. and 53.1.
*Rom. 3.10.
†Heb. stinking.
†Heb. they feared a feare.
†Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

To the Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproch against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

*Psal. 24.1. &c.
† Heb sojourne.
*Esay 33.15.
‖Or, receiueth, or endureth.

5 * Hee

*Exod.22.24 leuit.25.36. deut 23.19. ezech.22.12. and 18.8.

5 *He that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doeth these things, shall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for perseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, A golden Psalme of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast sayde vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:

* Psal. 50.10. iob.22.2. and 35.7.

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall bee multiplied, that ‖ hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖ Or, giue gifts to another.

5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

* Lamen 3.24. deut. 32.9. † Heb. of my part

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleese the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

* Actes.2.25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

* Actes 2.31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and cruelnesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

† Heb. iustice.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.

† Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited mee in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my foot steps † slip not.

† Heb. bee not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto mee, and heare my speach.

‖ Or, that sauest them which trust in thee from those that rise vp against thy right hand.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp against them.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse mee, from † my deadly enemies, who compasse mee about.

† Heb. that waste me. † Heb. my enemies against the soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

† Heb. the likenes of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lion that desireth to rauine.

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

† Heb. sitting. † Heb present his face.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ which is thy sword:

‖ Or, by thy sword.

14 ‖ From men which are thy hande, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

‖ Or, from men by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

* 2. Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, and my high tower.

† Heb. my rocke.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the floods of † vngodly men made mee afraid.

* Psal. 116.3. † Heb. Belial.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, cords.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God, hee heard my voice out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hils moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe, and darknesse was vnder his feet.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkenes his secret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightnes that was before him: his thicke clouds passed, hayle stones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voyce, hayle stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of || many waters.

|| Or, great waters.

17 Hee deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented mee in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought mee forth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered mee, becauſe hee delighted in mee.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before mee: and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

† Heb, with.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therfore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleannes of my hands † in his eye ſight.

† Heb, before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhewe thy ſelfe froward.

|| Or, wreſtle.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe hie looks.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

|| Or, lampe.

29 For by thee I haue || runne thorowe a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

|| Or, broken.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is || tried: hee is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12.6. and 119.140. prou 30.5.

|| Or, refined.

31 * For who is God, ſaue the LORD? or who is a rocke, ſaue our God?

* Deut. 32.33. 1. ſam. 2.2. pſal. 86.8. eſay. 45.5.

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feet like hinds feet: and ſetteth me vpon my hie places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhielde of thy ſalnation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy || gentleneſſe hath made mee great.

|| Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder mee: that † my feet did not ſlip.

† Heb, mine ankles.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder mee thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

† Heb, caused to bow.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not known, ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey mee: † the ſtrangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

† Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.

† Heb, the ſonnes of the ſtranger.

|| Or, yeeld faned obedience. Heb. lie.

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed bee my rocke: and let the God of my ſalnation bee exalted.

† Heb giueth auengements for me.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and || ſubdueth the people vnder me.

|| Or, deſtroyeth, † Heb man of violence.

48 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered mee from the † violent man.

49 * Therfore will I || giue thanks vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9.

|| Or, confeſſe.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory. 7 The word his graces. 12 Dauid praieth for grace.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glorie of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handie worke.

* Gene. 1.6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeach nor language, where || their voice is not heard.

4 * || Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the ende of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

|| Or, without theſe their voices is heard. Heb. without their voice heard.

* Rom. 10.18.

5 Which is as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the ende of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

|| Or, doctrine.

7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

|| Or, reſtoring.

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD is pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

† Hebr. truth.

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine golde: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Pſal. 119.72. & 127. & 103 prou. 8.19.

† Heb, the dropping of hony-combes.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand his errors? cleanſe thou me from ſecret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from || the great tranſgreſſion.

|| Or, much.

14 Let

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, †my strength, and my Redeemer.

†Heb. my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob †defend thee.

†Heb. set thee on an high place.

2 Send †thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and †strengthen thee out of Sion.

†Heb. stay thee vp. †Heb supporte thee.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and †accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

†Heb turne to ashes: or make fat.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him †from his holy heauen, †with the sauing strength of his right hand.

†Heb. from the heauen of his holinesse. †Heb. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

7 Some trust in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not with-holden the request of his lippes. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest it him, euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy saluation, honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

†Heb. set him to be blessings. †Heb. gladded him with ioy.

6 For thou hast †made him most blessed for euer: thou hast †made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High, hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

‖Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. †Heb. shoulder.

12 Therefore ‖shalt thou make them turne their †backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against y face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He prayseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY God, my God, *why hast thou forsaken mee? why art thou so farre †from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

*Mat. 27. 46. mark. 15. 34. †Heb. from my saluation.

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heerest not: and in the night season, and †am not silent.

†Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the prayses of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man, a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 *All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they †shoote out the lippe, they shake the head, saying,

*Mat. 27. 39. †Heb. open.

8 *†Hee trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him ‖seeing he delighted in him.

*Mat. 27. 43. †Heb. He rolled himselfe on the Lord. ‖Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of the woombe, thou ‖diddest make mee hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

‖Or, kept me in safetie.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere, for there is †none to helpe.

†Heb. not a helper.

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong buls of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They †gaped vpon me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

†Heb. opened their mouthes vpon me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the middest of my bowels.

‖Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: *they pierced my hands and my feete.

*Mat. 27. 35. marke 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

and 37.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my strength haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: †my darling †from the power of the dogge.

†Heb. my only one. †Heb from the hand.

21 Saue mee from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard mee from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.

*Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him, all ye the seede of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seede of Israel.

24 For hee hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when hee cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My prayse shall bee of thee, in the great congre-

congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and bee satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

*Psal.2.8. and 72.11.& 86.9

27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdome is the Lords: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seede shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Esa 40.11. iere. 23.5. exech. 34.23. iohn 10.11. 1.pet. 2.25.

THe LORD is *my shepheard, I shall not want.

†Heb. pastures of tender grasse.

2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

†Heb. waters of quietnesse.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth mee in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou art with mee, thy rodde and thy staffe, they comfort me.

*Psal. 3.6.& 118.6.

5 Thou preparest a table before mee, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

†Heb. maketh fat.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

†Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Deut.10.14. iob 41.2. psal.50.12. 1.cor.10.26. and 28.

THe * earth is the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, & they that dwell therein.

*Iob 38.6. psal. 104.5. and 136.6.

2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and stablished it vpon the floods.

*Psal.15.1. *Esa 33.15,16 †Heb. the cleane of hands.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, || O Iacob. Selah.

||Or, O God of Iacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee yee lift vp yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift them vp, yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

*Psal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9. *Esa.28.16. rom.10.11.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let mee not bee ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

3 *Yea let none that wait on thee bee ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

*Psal.27.11. & 86.11.and 119.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Psal.103.17. & 106.1. and 107.1. iere. 33.3. †Hebr. thy bowels.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they haue been euer of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the earth.

†Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse.

14 *The secret of the LORD is with them that feare him: || and hee will shew them his couenant.

*Pro.3.32. ||Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feete out of the net.

†Hebr. bring forth.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

†Heb. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reporteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

*Psal.7.10.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me: trie my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

*Psal.1.1.

4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.
9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
10 In whose hands is mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
12 My foote standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
‖ Or, take not away.
† Heb. men of bloods.
† Heb. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *Dauid sustaineth his faith, by the power of God.* 4 *By his loue to the seruice of God.* 9 *By prayer.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I bee afraid?
2 When the wicked euen mine enemies and my foes † came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
3 * Though an hoste should encampe against mee, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I bee confident.
4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.
5 For in the time of trouble he shal hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.
6 And now shall my head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses vnto the LORD.
7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: haue mercy also vpon mee, and answere mee.
8 ‖ When thou saydest, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I seeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not neither forsake mee, O God of my saluation.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 I had fainted vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal. 118.6. mica. 7.8.
† Heb. approached against me.
* Psal. 3.6.
‖ Or, the delight.
† Heb. of sounding.
‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee in my face seeke thy face, &c.
† Heb. will gather me.
* Psal. 25.4. and 86.11 & 119.
† Heb. a way of plainesse.
† Heb. those which obserue me.
* Psal. 31.25. isa. 25.9. hab. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies.* 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe down into the pit.
2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe is in their hearts.
4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuors: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them and not builde them vp.
6 Blessed bee the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I prayse him.
8 The LORD is ‖ their strength, and he is the † sauing strength of his Anoynted.
9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

* Psal. 143.7.
† Heb. from me.
‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.
* Psal. 12.3. iere. 9.8.
‖ Or, his strength.
† Heb. strength of saluations.
‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God,* 3 *by reason of his power,* 11 *and protection of his people.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.
3 The voyce of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.
4 The voyce of the LORD is † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is † full of Maiestie.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.
7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.
8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.
9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one speake of his glory.
10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth King for euer.
11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

† Heb. ye sonnes of the mighty.
† Heb. the honor of his name.
‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
‖ Or, great waters.
† Heb. in power.
† Heb. in Maiestie.
* Deut. 3.9.
† Heb. cutteth out.
‖ Or, to be in paine.
‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for his deliuerance.* 4 *He exhorteth others to prayse him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A

A Psalme and song at the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp: and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment: in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I sayd, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast ‡made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackecloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖ Or, to the memoriall. † Heb. there is but a moment in his anger. † Heb. in the euening. † Heb. singing. ‡ Heb. setled strength for my mountaine. * Psal. 6. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. ‖ That is my tongue or my soule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *He reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD doe I put my trust, let mee neuer bee ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse,

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee, deliuer me speedily: bee thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake lead me and guid me.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities:

8 And hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength failed, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against mee, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee ashamed, and ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse in a ‖ strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: for the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee shall stregthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

† Heb. a vessell that perisheth. ‖ Or, let them be cut off for the graue. † Heb. a hard thing. * Eiay. 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9. ‖ Or, fenced city. * Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes.* 3 *Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

A ‖ Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed is hee whose * transgression is forgiuen, whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD: and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way

‖ Or, a Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction. * Rom. 4. 7. * Pro. 28. 13. esai. 65. 24. 1. iohn 1. 9. † Heb. in a time of finding. * Psal. 9. 10.

the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Bee yee not as the horse, or as the mule which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes shall bee to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Bee glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnes, 6 for his power, 13 & for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God, 21 & his name.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous; for praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe, sing vnto him with the Psalterie, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his workes are done in truetly.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgment: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the deepe in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, hee commanded and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsaile of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed is the nation, whose God is the LORD: and the people whom hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer any by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee is our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually bee in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me: and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; † & saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life? and loueth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and do good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as bee † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shalbe desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shal be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

PLeade my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against mee.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule; I am thy saluation.

4 * Let

† Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye shal be vpon thee.
» Pro. 26. 3.

Psal. 119. 64.
‖ Or, mercy.
Gen. 1. 6, & 7.

Esa. 19. 3.
† Heb. maketh frustrate.
Prou. 19. 21. Esa 46. 10.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

Iob. 36. 7. & 34. 14. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

‖ Or, Achish: 1. Sam. 21. 13.

‖ Or, they flowed vnto him.

1. Pet. 3. 10.

Iob. 36. 7. psal. 31. 18.
1. Pet. 3. 12.

† Heb. so the broken of heart.
† Heb contrite of spirit.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

4 *Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe, and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

*Psal.40.15. & 70.3.

5 *Let them bee as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

*Iob 21.18. psal.1.4. Esa.29.6. Ose 13.3.

6 Let their way be †darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

†Heb.darkenesse and slipperinesse.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him †at vnwares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

†Heb.which he knoweth not of.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needie, from him that spoileth him?

11 †False witnesses did rise vp: †they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

†Heb.witnesses of wrong. †Hebr.they asked me.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the ‖spoyling of my soule.

†Heb deprining. ‖Or,assuted.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I †behaued my selfe as though hee had been †my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauilie, as one that mourneth for his mother.

†Heb.walked. †Heb.as a friend, as a brother to me.

15 But in mine †aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceased not.

†Heb,halting.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, †my darling from the lyons.

†Heb.my only one.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among †much people.

*Psal.40.11. and 111.1. †Heb strong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

†Heb.falsly.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land:

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, and sayd, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would wee haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

†Heb.ah, ah our soule.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour †my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

†Heb.my righteousnesse.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to God, children.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes †vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

†Heb.to find his iniquitie to hate.

3 The wordes of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way that is not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

‖Or, vanitie.

5 *Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heauens; and thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the clouds.

*Psal.57.11, and 108.4.

6 Thy righteousnesse is like †the great mountaines; thy iudgements are a great deepe; O LORD thou preseruest man and beast.

†Heb.the mountaines of God.

7 How †excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

†Heb precious,

8 They shall be †abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

†Heb.watred.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O †continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

†Heb.draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

*Pro.23.17. and 24.1.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD: and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and †verely thou shalt be fed.

†Heb,in truth and stablenesse.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 †*Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

†Heb,roll thy way vpon the Lord, *Prou.16.3. mat.6.25. 1.per.5.7.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, & thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 †Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

†Heb.be silent to the LORD.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay †such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall bee satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall bee as † the fat of lambes: they shal consume: into smoke shal they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that bee cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, hee shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and now am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall bee cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome; & his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power and spreading himselfe ‖ like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall bee cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: hee is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, and are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease; and there is no soundnes in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I haue roared by reason of the disquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for mee: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not: & I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, heare me, least otherwise they should reioyce ouer me: when my foote slippeth they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies ‖ are liuely and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplyed.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL.

*Matth. 5. 5.

‖ Or, gnasheth.

* Psal. 2. 4.

† Heb. the vpright of way.

† Hebr. the precious fat of Lambes.

‖ Or, established.

† Hebr. all the day.

‖ Or, going.

‖ Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne soile.

† Hebr. wried.

† Hebr. is not with me.

† Hebr. stroke.

‖ Or, my neighbours.

‖ Or, thee doe I wait for.

‖ Or, answere.

† Heb for halting.

† Hebr. being liuing, are strong.

† Hebr. for my helpe.

PSAL. XXXIX

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the consideration of the brenitie and vanity of life,* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatience*

*1.Chron.25.1. ¶ To the chiefe Musitian, euen to *Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

†Heb.a bridle,or a muzzell for my mouth. I Sayd, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was †stirred.

†Heb.troubled. 3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖Or what time I haue here. 5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state is altogether *vanity. Selah.

†Heb.setled. *Psal.62.9. and 144.4. †Heb.image. 6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, and opened not my mouth: because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

†Heb.conflict. 11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanity. Selah.

†Heb.that which is to be desired in him,to melt away. *Leuit.25.23. Chron.29.15. Psal.119.19. Heb.11.13.1. 1.Pet.2.11. 12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God,* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice,* 11 *The sense of Dauids euills inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

†Heb.in waiting I waited. I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

†Heb.a pit of noyse. 2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mire clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud nor such as turne aside to lies.

‖Or, vnto such as turne aside to lies. 5 Many, O LORD my God are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

*Psal.51.16. Esa.1.11, and 66.3. Hos.6.6 Heb.10.5, mat. 22,7. †Heb.digged. 6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy law is † within my heart.

†Heb.in the midst of my bowels. 9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

†Heb forsaketh. 13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe mee.

*Psal.34.5. & 70.3. 14 * Let them bee ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needie, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery.* 10 *He feeleth to God for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, the weake, or sicke. B Lessed is hee that considereth ‖ the poore, the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

†Heb in the day of euill. 2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee shall bee blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖Or, doe not thou deliuer 3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

†Heb, turne. 4 I said, O LORD be mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his Name perish?

6 And if he come to see mee, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

†Heb.euill to me. †Heb.a thing of Belial. 7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that hee lyeth, hee shall rise vp no more.

*Iohn 13.18. †Heb,the man of my peace. †Heb,magnified. 9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto mee, and raise mee vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee:

because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me
12 And as for me, thou vpholdest mee in mine integrity: and settest mee before thy face for euer.
13 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

‖ Or, a psalme giuing instruction of the sons. &c

To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

† Heb. prayeth.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.
2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?
* Psal. 80. 5. 3 *My teares haue bene my meat day and night; while they continually say vnto mee Where is thy God?
4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.
† Heb. bowed downe.
‖ Or, giue thanks ‖ Or, his presence is saluation.
5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule and why art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.
6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Mizar.
‖ Or, the little hill.
7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.
8 Yet the LORD will commaund his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall bee with mee, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.
9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?
‖ Or, killing. 10 As with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God wholly. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

‖ Or, vnmerciful. † Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquity.
IUdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.
2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?
3 O send out thy light and thy trueth; let them leade mee, let them bring mee vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.
† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.
4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.
* Psal. 42. 6. and 11.
5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie. 24 She feruently prayeth for succour.

To the chiefe musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of olde.
2 How thou diddest driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.
3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.
4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.
5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.
6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.
7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies: and hast put them to shame that hated vs.
8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.
9 But thou hast cast off & put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.
10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.
† Heb. as sheepe of meate. 11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.
† Heb. without riches. 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.
* Psal. 79. 4. 13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision vnto them that are round about vs.
* Iere 24. 9. 14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.
15 My confusion is continually before mee: and the shame of my face hath couered me.
16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.
17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy couenant.
‖ Or, going. 18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.
19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.
20 If we haue forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our handes to a strange God:
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
* Rom. 8. 36. 22 *Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?
25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Heb. a help for vs.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The dueties of the Church and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe musician, vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ Or, of instruction.

† Heb. boyleth or bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

† Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekenesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

* Heb. 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house,

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for hee is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, euen the rich among thy people shall intreate † thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall bee brought vnto the King in rayment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOd is our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines

† Heb. the heart of the sea.

be carried into † the middest of the sea,

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and bee troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the streames whereof shal make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most high.

5 God is in the middest of her: shee shall not bee mooued; God shall helpe her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes is with vs: the God of Iacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, beholde the workes of the LORD, what desolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, hee burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will bee exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes is with vs; the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdom of Christ.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great king ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 Hee shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of the Trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

‖ Or, every one that hath vnderstanding.

7 For God is the King of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the Throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

‖ Or, of.

¶ A song, and Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the Mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth, is mount Sion, on the sides of the North, the Citie of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marueiled: they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the City of the LORD of hosts, in the City of our God,

God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnes, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſnes.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgments.
12 Walke about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towres thereof.
13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generation following.
14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, euen vnto death.

†Hebr. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes. ‖Or, raiſe vp.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperitie is not to be admired.

‖Or, of. To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low & hie, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall bee of vnderſtanding.
4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?
6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:
7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer)
9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.
10 For hee ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.
12 Neuertheleſſe, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.
13 This their way is their folly; yet their poſteritie † approue their ſayings. Selah.
14 Like ſheepe they are layde in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for hee ſhall receiue me. Selah.
16 Bee not thou afraide when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed:
17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.
18 Though † whiles he liued, he bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe,
19 † He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.
20 Man that is in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

†Hebr. to generation, and generation.

†Hebr. delight in their mouth.

‖Or, ſtrength. ‖Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them. †Hebr. from the hand of the graue. ‖Or, hell. *Iob 27.19. †Hebr. in his life. †Hebr. the ſoule ſhall goe.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of obedience.

‖Or, for Aſaph. A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.
3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.
4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee, by ſacrifice.
6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I am God, euen thy God.
8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue bene continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor hee goates out of thy folds.
10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.
11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field are † mine.
12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: *for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.
13 Will I eate the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.
15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.
16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth?
17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee.
18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt bene partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.
21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.
22 Now conſider this, ye that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.
23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

†Hebr. with me. *Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. pſal. 24.1. *Iob 41.2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.

*Rom. 2.21, 22.

†Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers. †Hebr. thou ſendeſt.

†Hebr. that diſpoſeth his way.

CHAP. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 He prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Muſitian. A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

*2.Sam.12.1. and 11.2.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie: and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before me.

*Rom.3.4. 4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou might eſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

†Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

*Leuit.14.6. num.19.18. 7 * Purge mee with hyſſope, and I ſhall be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnes: that the bones which thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes: and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renue || a right Spirit within me.

||Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

†Hebr. Bloods. 14 Deliuer mee from †blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: and my tongue ſhall ſing alowd of thy righteouſnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

||Or, that I ſhould giue it. 16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: || elſe would I giue it: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

*Iſay 57.15. and 66.2. 17 * The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 *Dauid condemning the ſpitefulnes of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thanks.*

¶ To the chiefe muſitian Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

*1.Sam.22.9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euil more then good: and lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſnes. Selah.

||Or, and the deceitfull tongue. 4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, || O thou deceitfull tongue.

†Heb. beat thee down. 5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his || wickednes.

||Or ſubſtance.

8 But I am like a greene Olive tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I will waite on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe* foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity; *there is none that doth good.

*Pſal.14.1, &c.pſal.10.4. *Rom.3.10.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people, as they eat bread? they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that incampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

†Heb. they feared a feare.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

†Heb who will giue ſaluation, &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiſeth ſacrifice.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid. *When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

*1.Sam.23.19, and 26.1.

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule: they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhal reward euil vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

†Hebr. thoſe that obſerue me.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee: I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treacherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.*

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, & heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath †ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme, and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streetes.

12 For it was not an enemie that reproched me, then I could haue borne it, neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against mee, then I would haue hidde my selfe from him:

13 But it was thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke sweete counsell together, and walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloude: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his wordes were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Jonath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: hee fighting dayly, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against mee, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraide, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee:

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most High: vnto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue mee ‖ from the reproach of him, that would swallow me vp: Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truetth.

4 My soule is among lyons; and I lye euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sons of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselues. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe; I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy truetth vnto the clouds.

†*Heb. couered me.*

†*Heb. a man according to my ranke.*
†*Heb. who sweetned counsel.*
‖*Or, the grane.*

‖*Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God.*
†*Heb. he hath prophaned.*

*Psal. 37. 8, mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22, 1. pet. 5. 7.
‖*Or, gift.*
†*Heb. men of bloods and deceit.*
†*Heb. shall not halfe their dayes.*

‖*Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.*
**1. Sam. 21. 11.*
†*Heb. mine obseruers.*

‖*Or, destroy me.*
**1. Sam 24. 1.*

[Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

**Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.*

**Psal. 108. 1. &c.*
‖*Or, prepared.*

**Psal. 36. 6. & 108. 5.*

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

‖ Or, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid.

To the chiefe musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe yee indeede speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart yee worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

† Heb. from the belly.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they bee borne, speaking lies.

† Heb. according to the likenesse. ‖ Or, aspe.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder that stoppeth her eare.

‖ Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: When he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let euery one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the Sunne.

† Heb. as lusting as wrath.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

† Heb. fruit of sin, &c.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely there is † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies, 6 He complaineth of their cruelty, 8 He trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

‖ Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 19. 11.

To ‖ the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

† Heb. set me on high.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mightie are gathered against mee, not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

† Heb. to meet me,

4 They run and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

* Psal. 10, 11, & 73. 11. and 94. 7.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

† Heb. my high place.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee: God shall let me see my desire vpon † mine enemies.

† Heb. mine obseruers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lippes, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† Heb. to eate. ‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloude of thy mercie in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme.

To the chiefe musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee strone with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelue thousand. * 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chron. 18. 3. * Psal. 44. 10.

† Heb. broken.

O God, thou hast cast vs off; thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

* Psal. 108. 6. &c.

5 * That my beloued may bee deliuered; saue with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me, [by an vsual] † Heb. citie of strength. * Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

† Heb. saluation.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Neginah. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke that is higher, then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen me the heritage of those that feare thy name.

† Heb. shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

† Heb. as generation and generation.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and trueth which may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or only. † Heb. is silent.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my saluation.

† Heb. high place.

2 Hee onely is my rocke and my saluation: hee is my † defence, I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall bee slaine all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye bee, and as a tottering fence.

† Heb. in their inward parts.

4 They onely consult to cast him downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule wait thou only vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my saluation, he is my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God is my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

‖ Or, alike. ‖ Or, strength. * Iob 34.11. prou. 24.12. iere. 32.19. ezek. 7.27. mat. 16.27. rom 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. ephe 6.8. colos. 3.25. 1. pet 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to bee layd in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase set not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord belongeth mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauid thirsteth for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

OGod, thou art my God, earely will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirstie land † where no water is:

† Heb. weary. † Heb. without water.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as with † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shal praise thee with ioyfull lips.

† Heb. fatnes.

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those that seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

† Heb. they shall make him run out like water by the handes of the sword.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 Hee promiseth himselfe to see such an eminent destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe musician a Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

* Psal. 11.3.

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoote their arrowes, euen bitter words.

4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoote at him and feare not.

‖ Or, stretch. † Heb. to hide snares.

5 They incourage themselues in an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖ Or, we are confirmed by that which they haue throughly searched.

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart is deepe.

† Heb. a search searched.

† Heb. their wound shalbe.

7 But God shall shoote at them: with an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme and ſong of Dauid.

†*Heb. is ſilent.* PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow bee performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

†*Heb. words, or matters of,* 3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach vnto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: wee ſhall bee ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſalnation: who art the confidence of all the endes of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the ſea:

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noyſe of the ſeas, the noyſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening || to reioyce.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and || watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God which is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: || thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe: and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

||Or, to ſing.

||Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire raine.

||Or thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof.

†*Heb. thou diſſolueſt it.*

†*Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe.*

†*Heb. are girded with ioy.*

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes. 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefites. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a ſong, or Pſalme.

†*Heb. all the earth.* MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto God, † all yee lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies || ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

||Or, yeeld faigned obedience, Heb. lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the ſea into drie land: they went through the flood on foot, there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

†*Heb. putteth.*

10 For thou, O God, haſt prooued vs: thou haſt tryed vs, as ſiluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

†*Heb. moyſt.*

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

†*Heb. opened.*

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

†*Heb. marrow.*

16 Come and heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 And the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or Song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs, and cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

†*Heb. with vs.*

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

†*Heb. lead.*

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; and God, euen our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10. 35

†*Heb. from his face.*

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

†*Heb reioyce with gladneſs.*

4 Sing

4 Sing vnto God, sing prayses vnto his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A Father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

†Heb. in a house. 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: euen Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

†Heb. shake out. †Heb. confirme it. 9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published it.

†Heb. armie. †Heb. did flee, did flee. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lyen among the pots, yet shall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

‖Or, for her, she was,

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, yee high hilles? this is the Hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, ‖ euen thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖Or, euen many thousands. *Ephe. 4. 8.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

†Heb. in the man,

19 Blessed bee the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs with benefites, euen the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of saluation; and vnto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the sea:

‖Or, red. 23 That thy foote may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damosels playing with timbrels.

‖Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Israel. ‖Or, with their company. 26 Blesse yee God in the Congregations, euen the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, ‖ and their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of the Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

‖Or, the beast of the reedes. 30 Rebuke the ‖ company of spearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people that delight in warre.

‖Or, he scattereth.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lord, Selah:

†Heb. giue. 33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of olde: lo, he doeth † send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ cloudes.

‖Or, heauens.

35 O God thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is hee that giueth strength, and power vnto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He prayseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim, A Psalme of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

†Heb. the mire of depth. †Heb. depth of waters. 2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where there is no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dryed: mine eyes fayle while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

†Heb guiltinesse 5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, bee ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee bee confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an alient vnto my mothers children.

*Iohn 2. 17. *Rom. 15. 3. 9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

†Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke. 12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and I was the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the truetth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee not

not sinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

†Heb. make haste to heare me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked for some † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

†Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gaue mee also gall for my meate, *and in my thirst they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

*Matt. 27. 28. mark. 15. 23. ioh. 19. 29.

22 *Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should haue beene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

*Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee desolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

†Heb. their palace. †Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

†Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖Or, punishment of iniquitie.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and sorowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, & will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 This also shall please the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

‖Or, meeke.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue, that seeke good.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

†Heb. creepeth.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shal dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid solliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

*Psal. 40. 14. &c.

MAke haste, *O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

†Heb. to my helpe.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 *Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

*Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needy, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *He promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *He prayseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

*Psal. 31. 2.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause mee to escape: incline thine eare vnto mee, and saue me.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commaundement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

†Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I been holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of olde age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

†Heb. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered with reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnes, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

†Hebr. vnto olde age, and gray haires. †Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very hie, who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and

shalt

shalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on every side.

†Heb, with the instrument of Psaltery. 22 I will also praise thee † with the psaltery euen thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lippes shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christes kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

‖ Or, of. A Psalme ‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnes vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnes.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, hee shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres that water the earth.

†Heb, till there be no moone. 7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the moone endureth.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: the poore also, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 Hee shall redeeme their soule from deceite and violence: and precious shall their blood bee in his sight.

†Heb, one shall giue. 15 And hee shall liue, and to him † shall bee giuen of the golde of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall hee be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and they of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

†Heb, shall be. †Heb shal be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for euer. 17 His Name † shall endure for euer: † his name shalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men shalbe blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.

19 And blessed bee his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled with his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph. ‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph.

TRuely God is good to Israel, euen to such as are † of a cleane heart. † Or, yet. † Heb. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked. * Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. iere. 12. 1.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme. † Heb fat.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men. † Heb, in the trouble of other men. †Heb, with.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence coureth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish. † Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly concerning oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cuppe are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these are the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bin plagued, and † chastened euery morning. †Heb, my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: Behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me, †Heb, it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddest set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beast † before thee. †Heb, I know not. †Heb. with thee.

23 Neuertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Who haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

†Heb. rocke.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee, to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He mourneth God to helpe, in consideration of his power,* 18 *Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

C ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast vs of for euer? why doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

†Heb, they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by casting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

†Heb, breake.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shal the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

*Exod. 14.21

†Heb, breake.

‖ Or, whales.

13 * Thou didest † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heades of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heades of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernes.

*Exod. 17.5. num. 20.11. iosh. 3.13.

†Heb, riuers of strength.

15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.

†Heb, made them.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reprocched, O LORD, and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle done vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, pleade thine owne cause remember how the foolish man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† Heb, ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

‖ Or, to the chiefe musician [destroy not] a Psalme or song for Asaph.

C ‖ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme or Song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe wee giue thankes, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wondrous workes declare.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.

2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I sayd vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

†Heb. desert.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer: I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

‖ Or, for Asaph.

C To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth A Psalme or Song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to bee feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee:

thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents
†Heb. to feare. † vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.
‖Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce; and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.
†Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled, that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth his promise faile † for euermore?
†Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary: who is so great a God, as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depthes also were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.
†Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.
*Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the inordinate and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

‖ Maschil of Asaph.
‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph, to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:
*Psal. 49. 5. matt. 13. 35.

3 Which we haue heard and known: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel which hee commanded our father: * that they should make them known to their children.
*Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know them, euen the children which should bee borne: who should arise and declare them to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements.

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.
†Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.
†Heb. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.
*Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.
*Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.
*1 Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. psal. 105. 44. 1. cor 10. 4.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?
*Num. 11. 4. †Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?
*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and angre also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.
*Exod. 16. 14. *Iohn 6. 31.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.
‖ Or, euery one did eat the bread of the mighty.

26 Hee

†Heb. to get.

26 Hee caused an East wind to †blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rayned flesh also vpon them as dust: and †feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

†Heb. foule of wing.

28 And hee let it fall in the middest of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and †smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

†Heb. made to bow.

‖ Or, yong men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But he being full of compassion, forgaue their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

‖ Or, rebell against him.

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when hee deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:

‖ Or, from affliction.

43 How hee had †wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

†Heb. set.

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 7.20.

45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

*Exod. 1.34. and 8.6.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

*Exod. 10.13.

47 * Hee †destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ frost.

*Exod. 9.23.

†Heb. killed.

‖ Or, great haile-stones.

48 †He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile, and their flocks to ‖ hote thunder bolts.

†Heb. he shut vp.

49 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels among them.

‖ Or, lightenings.

50 †He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence,

†Heb. he weighed a path.

‖ Or, their beasts to the murrein, Exod. 9.3.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

*Exod 12.29. and 9.3.

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

*Exod 14.27. and 15.10.

†Hebr. couered.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

*Iosh. 13.7.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his Testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

*Deut. 32.21.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which hee placed among men.

*1. Sam. 4.10.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.

†Heb. praised.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mightie man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which hee hath † stablished for euer.

†Heb. founded.

70 * Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheep-folds:

*1. Sam. 16.11 2. Sam 7.8.

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

*2. Sam 5.2. 1. Chron 11.2.

†Hebr. from after.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiseth thankefulnesse.

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 * Wee are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

*Psal. 44.14.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

*Psal 89.45.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the

*Iere. 10.25.

thekingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

*Isa.64.9. 8 *O remember not against vs || former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

|| Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our sight, by the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

†Heb. vengeance.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

† Heb thine arme. †Heb. reserue the children of death.

12 And render vnto our neighbours, seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and the sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme || of Asaph.

||Or, for Asaph.

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, and that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and † come, and saue vs.

†Heb. come for saluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

†Heb. wilt thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a Vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst roome before it, and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

†Heb the Cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doeth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field, doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and beholde, and visite this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we go backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duetie by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme || of Asaph.

||Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the tabret, the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the newe moone, in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordained in Ioseph for a Testimony, when hee went out || through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderstood not.

||Or, against.

6 I remoued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

†Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of || Meribah. Selah.

*Exod. 17.6. ||Or, strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There shall no strange god bee in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp || vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

*Acts. 14.16 ||Or, to the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes.

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ||submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

||Or, yeelded feined obedience. Heb. lyed.

16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

† Heb with fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

A Psalme || of Asaph.

||Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly, and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1.17.

3 † Deli-

3 †Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

†Heb. make.

4 *Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

*Prou. 24 11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand: they walke on in darkenes: all the foundations of the earth are †out of courſe.

†Heb. moued.

6 *I haue ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High:

*Iohn 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖Or, for Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one †conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

†Heb. heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: †they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

†Heb. they haue become an arme to the children of Lot.

9 *Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to *Siſera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kiſon:

*Iudg. 7. 22.
*Iudge. 4. 15. and 24.
*Iudg 7. 25. and 8. 21.

10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues, the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtormie.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to ſhame, and periſh:

18 That men may know, that thou, whoſe Name alone is IEHOVAH: art the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary. 4 Sheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therin. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes.

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparrowe hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhee may lay her yong: euen thine Altars, O LORD of hoſts, my King, and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praying thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are the wayes of them:

6 Who paſſing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo †filleth the pooles.

‖Or, of mulberie trees make him a well, &c.
†Heb couereth.

7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖Or, from company to company

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thouſand: †I had rather be a doore keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

†Heb. I would chuſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

11 For the LORD God is a Sunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

*Pſal. 2. 12, and 34. 9.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait theron, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

LORD, thou haſt beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

‖Or, well pleaſed.

2 *Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

*Pſal. 32. 1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned thy ſelfe from the fiercenes of thine anger.

‖Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met together: righteouſnes and peace haue kiſſed each other.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

22 Yea, the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeelde her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 By the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace, 14 Complaining of the proude, hee croueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe.

A prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me; for I am poore and needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I am holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee daily.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may ſee it, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church, 4 The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A Pſalme or ſong for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold, Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, This and that man was borne in her, and the higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the Singers, as the players on inſtruments ſhall bee there, all my ſpringes are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

A ſong or Pſalme for the ſons of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, Walchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt layd mee in the loweſt pit: in darkenes in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: I am ſhut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD: and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from mee: and mine acquaintance into darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and beſeecheth God.

Walchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen
*2.Sam.7.11. &c. I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seede will I establish for euer: and
†Heb. to generation and generation. build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can bee likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.
‖Or, Egypt. †Heb. with the arme of thy strength. 10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.
*Gene. 1, 1. psal. 24, 1. and 50, 12. 11 *The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulnes thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.
†Heb. an arme with might. ‖Or. establishment. 13 Thou hast † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.
Num. 10. 6. 15 Blessed is the people that know the ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.
‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel. 18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saydst, I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
*1.Sam. 16. 1. &c. 20 *I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall bee with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 Hee shall cry vnto mee, Thou art my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, & walke not in my iudgements;
31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:
† Heb. prophane my statutes. 32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnes † to faile.
† Heb. I will not make void from him. † Heb to lie.
34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
† Heb. of I lie. 35 Once haue I sworne by my Holinesse; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
* Rom. 7, 16, luke 1, 33. iohn, 12, 34. 36 *His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made voide the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way spoile him: hee is a reproch to his neighbors.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
† Heb. brightnes. 44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease, and cast his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherfore hast thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
2.Sam.7.15. 49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: how I do beare in my bosom the reproch of all the mighty people.
51 Wherwith thine enemies haue reproched O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.
52 Blessed bee the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth, of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and brenity of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

‖ Or, a prayer being a psalme of Moses. ¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.
† Heb. in generations. LOrd, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.
† Heb. from generation and generation. 2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne, ye children of men.

4 *For

*2. Pet 3 8.

4 *For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and as a watch in the night.

‖ Or, when hee hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the evening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are †passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale that is told.

†Hebr. turned away.

‖Or, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they bee fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

†Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are seventie yeeres.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy feare, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may †apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

†Hebr. cause to come.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we have seene evill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy servants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

†Hebr. lodge.

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall †abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shalbe thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenes: nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD which is my refuge, even the most high, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

*Matth. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.

11 *For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their handes: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

‖ Or, aspe.

14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

†Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing prailes vnto thy Name, O most High.

2 To shew forth thy louing kindenesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnes euery night:

†Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: it is that they shalbe destroyed for euer.

8 † But thou, LORD, art most High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shalbe scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of an Unicorne: I shalbe anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

*Hosh. 14. 5.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shalbe fat, and † flourishing:

†Heb. greene.

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: hee is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy Throne is established † of old: thou art from euerlasting.

†Hebr. from then.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD,

the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their wawes.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mightie wawes of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holynesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for ever.

†Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie.* 8 *He teacheth Gods prouidence.* 12 *He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction.* 16 *God is the defender of the afflicted.*

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

†Hebr. God of vengeances.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

†Hebr. shine fourth.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they vtter, and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

*Psal. 10. 12, 13. 10. 10, 11.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fooles when will ye be wise?

9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

*Exod. 4. 11.

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

*1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law.

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

†Hebr. shalbe after it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had bene my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 6 *and for his goodnesse,* 8 *and not to tempt him.*

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with Thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

†Hebr. prevent his face.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.

†Heb. in whose. ‖Or, the heights of the hils are his.

5 † The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

†Hebr. whose the sea is.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For hee is our God, and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, *as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse:

*Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7. †Hebr. contention. *Num. 14. 22. &c.

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

*Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

†Hebr. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 4 *for his greatnesse,* 8 *for his Kingdome,* 11 *for his generall iudgement.*

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1. Chro. 16. 23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maiestie are before him: strength and beautie are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his Courts.

†Hebr. of his Name.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holinesse, feare before him all the earth.

‖Or, in the glorious Sanctuarie.

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee stablished, that it shall not be moued: hee shall iudge the people righteously.

*Psal 93. 1. and 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the fielde bee ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſtie of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles ber glad thereof.

†Heb. many, or, great yles.

2 Clouds and darkeneſſe are round about him: * righteouſnes and iudgement are the || habitation of his throne.

*Pſal. 89.15. ||Or, eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like ware at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

*Exod. 20.4. leuit. 26.1. deut. 5.8. heb. 1.6.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, & was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements: O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

*Pſal. 34.13. amos 5.8. rom. 12.9.

10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

||Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

A Pſalme.

SING vnto the LORD a new ſong: for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

*Iſai 52.10. ||Or, reuealed.

2 * The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee || openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loude noiſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands; let the hils be ioyfull together,

*Pſal. 96.13.

9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetteth foorth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

†Heb. ſtagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and hee is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgment, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: for || he is holy.

||Or, it is holy.

6 Moſes, and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgauedſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

A Pſalme of || praiſe.

||Or, thankeſgiuing.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.

†Heb. all the earth.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know yee that the LORD, hee is God, it is hee that hath made vs, and || not wee our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

||Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing and into his courts with praiſe: be thankefull vnto him, and bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlaſting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

I WILL ſing of mercy and iudgment: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, it ſhall not cleaue to me.

†Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Who ſo priuily ſlaundereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high looke, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhalbe vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh || in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

||Or, perfect in the way.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhal not tary in my ſight.

†Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God

18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He sustaineth his weake age by the vnchangeablenesse of God.*

‖ *Or, for.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crye come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble: incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

‖ *Or, (as some reade) into smoke.*

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖ *Or, flesh.*

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: and they that are madde against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast mee downe.

*Isai. 40. 6. iames. 1, 10.

11 *My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: & thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not dispise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

†*Heb. the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his prayse in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

†*Heb. afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1. 10.

25 * Of olde hast thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

†*Heb. stand.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes, and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to angre, and † plentious in mercy.

*Exod. 34. 7. deut. 34. 6. num. 14. 18. nehem. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. ier. 32. 18.

†*Heb. great of mercy.*

9 He will not alway chide: neither will he keepe his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† *Heb. according to the height of the heauen.*

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath hee remooued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

†*Heb. it is not,*

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto children children:

18 * To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

*Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his Angels, † that excell in strength, that do his commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

†*Heb. mighty in strength.*

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes, ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God,* 31 *Gods glory is eternall.* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest thy selfe with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in

in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chaꝛet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

*Heb. 1. 7. 4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes. 5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou couereſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.

‖ Or, the mountaines aſcend the valleyes deſcend. 8 ‖ They go vp by the mountaines: they go downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

†Heb. who ſendeth, †Heb. walke. †Heb. breake. 10 †He ſendeth the ſpꝛings into the valleys, which † run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wild aſſes † quench their thirſt.

†Heb. giue a voyce. 12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: which † ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy wꝛkes.

*Ioſh. 9. 13. 14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that hee may bꝛing foꝛth food out of the earth:

†Heb. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle. 15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make his face to ſhine: and bꝛead which ſtengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſtes: as for the ſtoꝛke, the firre trees are her houſe.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkenes, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the foꝛeſt do creepe foorth.

†Heb. all the beaſts thereof do trample on the forreſt. 21 The young lions roare after their pꝛay: and ſeeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foꝛth vnto his wꝛoꝛke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy wꝛoꝛks! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

†Heb. formed. *Pſal. 145. 15. 26 There goe the ſhips: there is that Leuiathan, whom thou haſt † made to play therein.

27 *Theſe waite all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meat in due ſeaſon.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away thy breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt foꝛth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

†Heb. ſhall be. 31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure foꝛ euer: the LORD ſhal reioyce in his wꝛoꝛks.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing pꝛaiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhalbe ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners bee conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no moꝛe: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Pꝛaiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

*An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeek out his wꝛoꝛks. 7 The ſtoꝛy of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioſeph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 Ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites, 37 Ouer the Iſraelites bꝛought out of Egypt, feeding in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue *thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people. *1. Chron. 16. 8. eſay. 12. 4.

2 Sing vnto him; ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondꝛous wꝛoꝛks.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtength: ſeeke his face euermoꝛe.

5 Remember his marueilous wꝛoꝛkes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

6 O yee ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: yee children of Iacob his choſen.

7 Hee is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembꝛed his couenant foꝛ euer: the wꝛoꝛd which hee commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 *Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac: *Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16. & 26. 3. & 28. 13 and 35. 11.

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob foꝛ a law: & to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, †the lot of your inheritance. *luke 1. 73. heb. 6. 17.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and ſtrangers in it. *Gen. 15. 15. and 15. 10.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people. †Heb. the euerl.

14 Hee ſuffered no man to doe them wꝛong: yea, he reꝛoued kings foꝛ their ſakes,

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Pꝛophets no harme.

16 Moꝛeouer, hee called foꝛ a famine vpon the land: he bꝛake the whole ſtaffe of bꝛead.

17 He ſent a man before them: *euen Ioſeph, who was ſold foꝛ a ſeruant. *Gen. 37. 28.

18 *Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in yron. *Gen. 39. 20. †Heb. his ſoule came into yron.

19 Vntill the time that his wꝛoꝛd came: the wꝛoꝛd of the LORD tried him.

20 *The king ſent and looſed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him go free. *Gen. 41. 14.

21 *Hee made him loꝛd of his houſe, and ruler of all his † ſubſtance: *Gen 41. 40. †Heb. poſſeſſion.

22 To bind his pꝛinces at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatoꝛs wiſedome.

23 *Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham. *Gen. 46. 6.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly, and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 *Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants. *Exod. 1. 8.

*Exod.3.10. 26 *He ſent Moſes his ſeruant, and Aaron whom he had choſen.

*Exod.7.9. † Heb. words of his ſignes. 27 *They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod.10.22 28 *He ſent darkneſs, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

*Exod.7.20. 29 *He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

*Exod.8.6. 30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod.8.17. and 24. 31 *He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: and lice in all their coaſts.

*Exod.9.23. † Heb. he gaue their raine, haile. 32 *† He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

*Exod.10.4. 33 He ſmote their vines alſo, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

34 *He ſpake and the locuſts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the hearbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod.12.29. 36 *He ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land, the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

*Exod.12.29. 37 *He brought them forth alſo with ſiluer and golde: and there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

*Exod.12.33 38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod.13.21 39 *He ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod.16.12. 40 *The people aſked, and hee brought quailes: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod.17.6. numb.20.11. 1.cor.10.4. 41 *Hee opened the rocke, and the waters guihed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy: and his choſen with † gladneſſe:

† Heb. ſinging. 44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

*Ioſh.13.17. deut.6.10. 45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Palmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God 4 He praieth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers, 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion and Gods mercy, 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† Heb. Hallelujah. P † Raiſe ye the LORD. O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Pſal.107.1. 118.1.& 136. 1. 2 *Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

*Iudg.13.21. 3 Bleſſed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg.7.19. 6 *We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the ſea, euen at the Red ſea.

*Exod.14.11 & 32.31. 8 Neuertheleſs, he ſaued them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wildernes.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left. *Exod.14.27 and 15.5.

12 *Then beleeued they his wordes: they ſang his praiſe. *Exod.14.31. and 15.1.

13 *† They ſoone forgate his works: they waited not for his counſell: *Exod.15.14. and 17.3.

14 *But † luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the deſert. † Heb. they made haſte, they forgate.

15 *And hee gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule. *Exod.17.2. 1.cor.10.6.

16 *They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD. † Heb. luſted a luſt.

17 *The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram. *Num.11.31. *Num.16.2.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked. *Num.16.31. deut.11.6.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image. *Num 16.35. and 46.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe. *Exod.32.4.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red ſea.

23 *Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them. *Exod.33.13

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word: † Heb. a land of deſire.

25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD. *Num.14.2.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernes:

27 † To ouerthrow their ſeede alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands. † Heb. to make them fall.

28 *They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead. *Num.25.3.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 *Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgment: and ſo the plague was ſtayed. *Num.25.7.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſnes, vnto all generations for euermore.

32 *They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes: *Num.20.13.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 *They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whome the LORD commaunded them: *Deut.7.1.

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works. *Iudg.1.21.

36 And they ſerued their idols: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes, and of their daughters, whom they

they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

*Iudg. 2. 16. 43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

‖ Or, impouerished, or weakened.

44 Neuertheless he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

*Deut. 30. 2. 45 *And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them also to bee pitied, of all those that caried them captiue.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy prayse.

48 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence* 4 *ouer trauailers,* 10 *ouer captiues,* 17 *ouer sicke men,* 23 *ouer Seamen,* 33 *and in diuers varieties of life.*

*Psal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East and from the West: from the North and † from the South.

† Heb. from the sea.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And hee ledde them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would prayse the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse:

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the wordes of God: and contemned the counsell of the most high.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would prayse the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death. *Iob 33. 20.

19 Then they crye vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would prayse the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing. † Heb. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe business in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commaundeth, and † raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof. † Heb. maketh to stand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end. † Heb. all their wisedome is swallowed vp.

28 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they bee quiet: so hee bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that men would prayse the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and prayse him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein. † Heb. saltnesse.

35 * Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs. *Isa. 41. 18.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished, and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: *Iob 12. 21.

and

‖Or, voyde place.

and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse: where there is no way.

41 *Yet setteth hee the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 *The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so is wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

*1.Sam.2.8. psal.113.7. and 8.verf.

‖Or, after.

*Iob 22.19. and 5.16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

A song or Psalme of Dauid.

OGod, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy truth reacheth vnto the ‖ cloudes.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

‖Or, skies.

*Psal.60.7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer:

9 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, denoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miserie, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOlde not thy peace, O God of my prayse.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the †mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

†Heb. mouth of deceit.

†Heb. haue opened themselues.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

‖Or, an aduersary.

7 When hee shall be iudged, let him bee †condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

†Heb. goe out guiltie, or wicked.

8 *Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his ‖ Office.

*Acts 1.20.

‖Or, charge.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoyle his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie bee cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it bee farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

†Heb. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them bee ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee cloathed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly prayse the LORD with my mouth: yea I will prayse him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue him † from those that condemne his soule.

†Heb. from the iudges of his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the Passion of Christ.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THe *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

*Mat.22.44. mark.12.36. luke 20.42. actes 2.34. 1.cor.15.25. heb.1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middes of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall bee willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchisedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shal fill the places with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

7 He shall drinke of the broke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.

* Heb. 5. 6. & 7. 17.

‖ Or, great.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious,* 5 *And gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God is the true wisedome.*

† Raise yee the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 The workes of the LORD are great sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is honourable and glorious and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: hee will euer bee mindfull of his couenant.

† Heb. prey.

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are verity and iudgement: all his commandements are sure.

† Heb. are stablished.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe his commandements: his praise endureth for euer.

* Iob. 28. 28 prou. 1. 7. & 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16.

‖ Or, good successe.

† Heb. that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *And of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.*

† Raise ye the LORD, Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandements.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall bee in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Heb. iudgement.

6 Surely hee shall not bee moued for euer: the righteous shall bee in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not bee afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see it, and bee grieued: hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie,* 6 *for his mercie.*

† Raise yee the LORD, Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the name of the LORD.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD: from this time forth for euermore.

* Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the rising of the sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS name is to be praised.

* Mal. 1. 11.

4 The LORD is high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high.

† Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwel.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 * Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.

8 That hee may set him with princes: euen with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house: to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

When * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language:

* Exod. 13. 3.

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw it, and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

* Exod. 14. 21. iosh. 3. 13.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee skipped like rammes: and ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truely glorious,* 4 *And Idoles are vanitie,* 9 *He exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

Not vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy trueths sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

* Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

3 * But our God is in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

* Psal. 135. 6.

4 * Their idols are siluer & gold: the worke of mens hands.

* Psal. 135. 15.

5 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

6 They

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noſes haue they, but they ſmell not.
7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feete haue they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, hee will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † both ſmall and great.
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 Ye are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen euen the heauens are the Lords: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duety to God for his deliuerance, 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe hee hath heard my voyce, and my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon him † as long as I liue.
3 * The ſorrow of death compaſſed mee, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and ſorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: * All men are lyers.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankes-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie and trueth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all yee people.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God, 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: becauſe his mercie endureth for euer.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercie endureth for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered mee, and ſet mee in a large place.
6 * The LORD is † on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me.
8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
9 * It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them.
11 They compaſſed mee about, yea they compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them.
13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 * The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation.
15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 * The

† Heb. with.
* Dan. 2. 20.
† Heb. in my dayes.
* Pſal. 18. 5, 6.
† Heb. found me.
* 2. Cor. 4. 13.
* Rom. 3. 4.
* Rom. 15. 11.
* Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.
† Heb. out of diſtreſſe.
* Heb. 13. 6. * pſal. 56. 4, 11.
† Heb. for me.
* Pſal. 146. 2.
† Heb. cut them off.
† Hebr. cut downe.
* Exod. 15. 2. iſai 12. 2.

*Mat.21.42. mar.12.10. luk.10.17. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2 4.

22 * The stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner.

†Hebr. this is from the LORD.

23 † This is the LORD'S doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

*Mat.21 9.

26 * Blessed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖Or, perfect, or sincere.

BLessed are the ‖ undefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and that seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not bee ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commaundements.

†Heb. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Where withall shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

†Heb. reueale.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

*Gen.47.9. 1.chron.29.15 psal.39.12. heb.11.13.

19 * I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed: which doe erre from thy Commaundements.

22 Remoue from mee reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit & speake against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and † my counsellers.

†Heb. men of my counsell.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes.

*Psal.25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.

27 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule † melteth for heauines: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

†Heb. dropped.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

†Heb. make to passe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: euen thy saluation, according to thy word.

‖Or, so shall I answere him that reproueth me in a thing.

42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth mee: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

†Heb. at large.

45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horror hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
†Hebr. face. 58 I entreated thy †fauour with my whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
‖Or, companies. 61 The ‖bands of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.
62 At mid night I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
*Psal. 19. 9. Pro. 8. 11. 72 *The law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will be glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
†Heb. right. ouer fuse. 75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements are †right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
†Heb. to comfort me. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be †for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruerstly with mee without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart bee sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort mee.
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy law.
†Heb. faithfulnesse. 86 All thy commandements are †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.
†Heb. to generation and generation. 90 Thy faithfulnesse is †vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.
†Heb stande. 91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy law had beene my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for †they are euer with me.
†Heb. is euer with me. 99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
*Psal. 19. 9. †Heb. palate. 103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my †taste! yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖Or, candle, 105 Thy word is a ‖lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.
†Heb. to do. 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy statutes, alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 *Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the commandements of my God. *Mat.7.23.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word that I may liue: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies. †Heb. causest to cease.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proude oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made void thy Law.

127 *Therefore I loue thy Commaundements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold. *Prou.8.11. Psal.19.9.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate euery false way.

PE

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name. †Heb. according to the custome towardsthose, &c.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach mee thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keepe not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements. †Heb. righteousnesse.

138 Thy Testimonies that thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull. †Heb. faithfulnesse.

139 *My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words. *Psal.69.8. Iohn.2.17. †Heb. eaten me vp.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it. †Heb. tryed or refined.

141 I am small and despised, yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy law is the truth. †Heb. found me.

143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: yet thy commandements are my delights

144 The righteousnes of thy Testimonies is euerlasting: giue me vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH

145 I cryed which my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy testimonies. ‖Or, that I may keepe.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are far from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are truth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is far from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.

156 ‖Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgments ‖Or, many.

157 Many are my persecutors, and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 †Thy word is true from the beginning and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer. †Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements. †Heb. they shall haue no stumbling blocke

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies, for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteousnesse.

173 Let

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth against Doeg.* 3 *reproueth his tongue,* 5 *complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

‖ *Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?* † *Heb. added.* ‖ *Or, It is as the sharp arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe commeth from the LORD which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foote to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD is thy keeper, the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

‖ *Or, I will lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence should my helpe come?* * *Psal. 144.7.*

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church,* 6 *and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they sayd vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feete shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† *Heb. doe sit.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God,* 3 *and pray to be deliuered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

For Dauid blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not been the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed bee the LORD who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken and we are escaped.
8 *Our helpe is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* *Psal. 121.2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safetie of such as trust in God.* 4 *A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, shall bee as mount Zion, which cannot bee remooued, but abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shall be vpon Israel.

† *Heb. wickednesse.*

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie,* 4 *prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Heb. returned the returning of Zion.* † *Heb. hath magnified to worke with them.*

3 The

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ioy.
‖Or, singing.
6 Hee that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.
‖Or, seedbasket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.
‖Or, of Solomon.
EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that †build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.
†Heb. are builders of it in it.
2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.
3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruite of the wombe is his reward.
4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: so are children of the youth.
5 Happy is the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖shall speake with the enemies in the gate.
†Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.
‖Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

A song of degrees.
BLessed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine handes: happy shalt thou bee, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shal be as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.
4 Behold that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saiuing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

A song of degrees.
‖Or, much.
MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say.
2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against mee.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.
6 Let them bee as the grasse vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.
8 Neither do they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD be vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees.
OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doth waite: and in his word doe I hope.
6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I say, more then they that watch for the morning.
‖Or, which watch vnto the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of Dauid.
LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I †exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too †high for mee.
†Heb. walke. †Heb. wonderfull.
2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.
†Heb. my soule.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer
†Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.
LORD, remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:
2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.
4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Until I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.
†Heb. habitations.
6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footestoole.
8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.
*2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.
9 Let thy Priests bee clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.
10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworne in troueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.
*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. kings. 8. 25. 2 chro 6. 16.
12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant: and my testimonie, that I shall teach them their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.
luke 1. 9. acts 2. 30.
†Heb. thy belly.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my reſt for euer: heere will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

‖Or, ſurely. 15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatiſfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout aloud for ioy.

*Luke 1. 69. ‖Or, candle. 17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

†Heb. euen together. BEholde how good and how pleaſant it is for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head; that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard, that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

‖Or, in holineſſe. 2 Lift vp your hands ‖ in the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements, 15 The vanitie of idoles, 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Prayſe ye the Name of the LORD: prayſe him O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD in the courts of the houſe of our God,

3 Prayſe the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing prayſes vnto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our God is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

*Iere. 10. 13. 7 *He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

*Exod. 12. 29. †Heb. from man vnto beaſt. 8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: †both of man and beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

*Num. 21. 2. and 4. 25, 26, 34, 35. 10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlewe mightie kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

*Ioſh. 12. 7. 12 *And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memorial, O LORD, †throughout all generations.

†Heb. to generation and generation. 14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

*Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. 15 *The idoles of the heathen are ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thanks to God for peculiar mercies.

O *Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 118. 1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Gene. 1. 1. 5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Gene. 1 6, iere. 10. 12. 6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Gene. 1. 14. 7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.

† Heb. for the rulings by day. 8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone and Stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Exod. 12. 29. 10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Exod. 13 17. 11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22. 13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercy endureth for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Exod. 14 28. † Heb. ſhaked off. 15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Exod. 15. 22. 16 *To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Deut. 29. 7. pſal. 135. 10. and 11. 18 *And ſlue famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Num. 21 23. *Num. 21. 33. *Ioſh. 12. 7. 19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.

20 *And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 Euen an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our lowe eſtate: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.
25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylō, there we ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the midſt thereof.
3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth: ſaying, Sing vs one of the ſongs of Zion.
4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.
8 * O daughter of Babylon, who art to bee † deſtroyed: happie ſhall hee be † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.
9 * Happie ſhall hee be that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

†Heb. the words of a ſong.
†Heb. layd vs on heapes.
†Heb. land of a ſtranger.
†Heb. the head of my ioy.
†Heb. marg bare.
*Obad. 12. 13.
†Heb. waſted.
†Heb. that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt to vs.
*Iſay 13. 16.
†Heb. the rock.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the truths of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidance in God.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I * Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.
2 I wil worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt me: and ſtrengthenedſt mee with ſtrength in my ſoule.
4 All the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glorie of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.
8 The LORD will perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, endureth for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

*Pſal. 119. 46.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He deſieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſincerite.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowne me.
2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.
3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but lo, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.
5 Thou haſt beſet mee behinde, and before: and layd thine hand vpon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.
7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?
8 * If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vtermoſt parts of the ſea:
10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.
11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkenes ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhalbe light about me.
12 Yea the darkenes † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darknes and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my ſoule knoweth † right well.
15 My ¶ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members are written, ‖ which in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.
17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?
18 If I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.
20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And ſee if there bee any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

*Or, winnoweſt.
*Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.
*Iob 26. 6. hebr. 4. 13.
†Hebr. darkneth not.
†Heb. as is the darkenes, ſo is the light.
†Hebr. greatly.
‖Or. ſtrength of body.
†Hebr. all of them.
‖Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.
*Pſal. 40. 6.
†Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the † violent man.
2 Which imagine miſchiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

†Hebr. man of violence.

*Rom.3.14. pſal.58.5.

3 *They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poyſon is vnder their lippes. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, frō the hands of the wicked, preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for mee and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ leſt they exalt themſelues. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

†Hebr. a man of tongue, or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

11 Let not an †euill speaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſt vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee †set foorth before thee as incenſe: and the lifting vp of my hands, as the Euening ſacrifice.

†Heb. directed.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite mee, it ſhall bee a kindneſſe: and let him reproue me, it ſhall bee an excellent oyle, which ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.

‖ Or, let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oile breake my head, &c.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, †leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

†Heb. make not my ſoule bare.

9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

†Hebr. paſſe ouer.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ Or, A Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laide a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know mee, refuge †failed me: †no man cared for my ſoule.

‖ Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.
†Heb. periſhed from me.
†Heb. no man ſeeketh after my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer mee from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with mee.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for ſauour in Iudgement, 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer, 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue care to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in *thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

*Exod.34.7. rom.3.20. galat.2.16.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made mee to dwell in darkneſs, as thoſe that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes; I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land. Selah.

7 Heare mee ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

†Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy ſpirit is good: leade mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſnes ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut of mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercies both to him and to man, 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer.

Heb. my rocke.

† Heb. to the warre, &c.

**2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. & 35. and 49. verses.*

‖ Or, my mercy.

**Iob. 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.*

**Psal. 39. 6. iob. 14. 2.*

**Psal. 18. 13, 14.*

† Heb. hande.

‖ Or, victory.

† Heb. out.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

† Heb. able to beare burdens or loaden with flesh.

**Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.*

† Heb. end of his greatnesse there is no search.

† Heb. things or words.

† Heb. declare it.

Inuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiseth to praise God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed be the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my handes † to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and hee in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

9 * Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoote out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a Psalterey, and an instrument of tenne strings will I sing prayses vnto thee.

10 It is hee that giueth ‖ saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes may be as plants growen vp in their youth; that our daughters may bee as corner stones, † polished after the similitude of a palace.

13 That our garners may be full, affording † all maner of store; that our sheepe may bring foorth thousands, and tenne thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may bee † strong to labour, that there bee no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 * Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his name, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Psalme of prayse.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will prayse thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praysed: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare the mighty actes.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 * The LORD is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall prayse thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: hee also will heare their cry, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the prayse of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name, for euer and euer.

** Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. psal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.*

† Heb. great in mercy.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee.

‖ Or, mercifull or bountifull.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God, 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy and kingdome is only worthy to be trusted.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise ye the LORD, O my soule.

† Heb. Hallelujah.

2 While I liue, will I prayse the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * But not your trust in Princes: nor in the sonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

4 His breath goeth foorth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous,

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he releeueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 * The LORD shall raigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

** Psal. 118. 8, 9.*

‖ Or, saluation.

** Exod. 15. 18.*

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome. 15 For his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it is good to ſing prayſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, and prayſe is comely.
2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: hee calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing prayſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes: who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 *He giueth to the beaſt his foode: and to the yong rauens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legges of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.
12 Prayſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: prayſe thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.
14 † Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.
15 Hee ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.
16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcatereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.
17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?
18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee cauſeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.
20 Hee hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.*

PRaiſe yee the LORD. Prayſe yee the LORD from the heauens: prayſe him in the heights.
2 Prayſe yee him all his Angels: prayſe yee him all his hoſtes.
3 Prayſe yee him Sunne & Moone: prayſe him all yee ſtarres of light.
4 Prayſe him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.
5 Let them prayſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.
7 Prayſe the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines & all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.
10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both yong men and maidens: olde men and children.
13 Let them prayſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.
14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the prayſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Prayſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.*

PRaiſe yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: and his prayſe in the Congregation of Saints.
2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.
3 Let them prayſe his Name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing prayſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.
4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.
5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud vpon their beds.
6 Let the high prayſes of God bee † in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and puniſhments vpon the people.
8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.
9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honour haue all his Saints. Prayſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to prayſe God 3 with all kind of inſtruments.*

PRaiſe yee the LORD. Prayſe God in his Sanctuary: prayſe him in the firmament of his power.
2 Prayſe him for his mighty actes: prayſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.
3 Prayſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: prayſe him with the Pſaltery and harpe.
4 Prayſe him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: prayſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and Organes.
5 Prayſe him vpon the loud cymbals: prayſe him vpon the high ſounding cymbals.
6 Let euery thing that hath breath, prayſe the LORD. Prayſe ye the LORD.

† Heb. griefes.
† Heb. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.
*Iob. 39. 3. pſal. 104. 27, 28.
† Heb who maketh thy border peace.
† Heb. fat of wheat.
† Hebr. his words.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
† Heb. birds of wing.
† Heb. exalted.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
‖ Or, with the pipe.
† Heb. in their throat.
*Deut 7. 1.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
‖ Or, Cornet.
‖ Or, pipe.

The

The Prouerbes.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word.* 10 *To auoid the enticings of sinners.* 20 *Wisdome complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel.

2 To knowe wisedome, and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie.

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation: the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shalbe † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoyle:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My son, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their owne blood: they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the waies of euery one that is greedy of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisdome crieth without, shee * vttereth her voyce in the streets:

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, yee simple ones, will yee loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, & shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commaundements with thee:

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, and apply thine heart to vnderstanding.

3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, and † lifteit vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity, yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule:

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * euen from the stranger, which flattereth with her words.

17 Which forsaketh the the guide of her

† *Heb. equities.*

‖ *Or, aduisement.*

‖ *Or, an eloquent speech.*

* Iob. 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

‖ *Or, the principall part.*

† *Heb. an adding.*

* Isa. 59. 7. rom. 3. 15.

† *Heb in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.*

† *Heb wisedome, that is, excellent wisedome.*

* Chap. 8. 1.

* Isa 65. 12 and 66. 4. ier. 7. 13 ezech. 8. 18.

* Iob. 27. 9. isa 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

* Micah. 3. 4.

‖ *Or, ease of the simple.*

† *Heb. giue thy voice.*

* Mat. 13. 44.

* Iam. 1. 5. 1. king. 3. 9.

* Cha. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

*Psal.37.30.
* Iob.18.17. psal.104.35.
‖ Or, plucked vp.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 The power, 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefite of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my lawe; * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither bee weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, in whom hee delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisedome, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to bee compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth: by vnderstanding hath he ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the cloudes drop downe the dew.

*Deut.8.1.and 30.16.
† Heb. yeares of life.
* Exod.13.9. deut.6.8.
* Psal.111.10
‖ Or, good successe.
*1.Chron.28.9.
* Rom.12.16.
† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. watring, or moystning.
* Exod.23.19 and 34.26. deut.26.2.&c. mala.3.10 &c luke.14.13.
* Deut.28.8.
* Iob 5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.19.
† Heb. the man that findeth out vnderstanding.
* Iob.28.15. &c. psa.19.10 prou.8.vers.11 and 19. and 16 16.
‖ Or, prepared.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou lyest downe, thou shalt not bee afrayd: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chose none of his wayes.
32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his secret is with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.

*Psal.37.24. & 91.11.
† Heb. she owners thereof.
‖ Or, practise no euill.
* Psal.37.1.
† Heb. a man of violence.
* Psal.25.13.
* Mala.3.2.
* Iames.4.6. 1.pet.5.5.
† Heb. exalteth the foole.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisedome, 14 and to shunne the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely beloued in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught mee also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisdome is the principal thing, therefore get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.
8 Exalt her, and shee shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost imbrace her.
9 * She shal giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall shee deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

* 1.Chro.29.1
* 1.Chro.28.9
* Chap.1.9.
‖ Or, he shall compasse thee with a crowne of glorie.

12 When

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

*Psal. 91. 11

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

*Chap. 1. 10, 15. psal. 1. 1.

15 Auoyde it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away, vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust is as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and † health to all their flesh.

†Heb. medicine.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

†Heb. aboue all keeping.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

†Heb. froward-nesse of mouth, and peruersnesse of lips.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, || and let all thy wayes be established.

||Or, all thy wayes shalbe ordered aright.

27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foote from euill.

*Deut. 5. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 *Salomon exhorteth to the study of wisdome.* 3 *He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and ryot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

My sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderstanding,

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 * For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is smoother then oyle.

*Chap. 2. 16, and 6. 24.

†Heb. palate.

4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

*Chap. 7. 27.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

†Heb. thy strength.

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, and riuers of waters in the streetes.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe, let her breastes † satisfie thee at all times, and bee thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.

†Heb. water thee. †Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, bee rauisht with a strange woman, and imbrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.

*Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. ierem. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall bee holden with the coards of his † sinnes.

†Heb. sinne.

23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and mischieuousnesse.* 16 *Seuen things hateful to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefes of whoredome.*

My sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the wordes of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and || make sure thy friend.

||Or, so shalt thou premasle with thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, and gathereth her foode in the haruest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

*Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33.

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee speaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

†Heb. casteth forth.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly: suddenly shall hee be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him.

†Heb. of his soule.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, & hands that shed innocent blood:

†Heb. haughtie eyes.

18 An

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feete that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſowerth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, and tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the commaundement is a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hoate coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not bee innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatiſfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:

31 But if hee bee found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, hee ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For ielouſie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

*Rom.3.15.

*Chap.1.8.

*Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.

*Chap.5.3.

†Heb.heart.

†Heb.he will not accept the face of any ranſome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 He diſwadeth from ſuch wickednes.

MY ſonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commaundements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou art my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding thy kinſwoman,

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man voide of vnderſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreete neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (* Shee is loud and ſtubburne, her feete abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So ſhee caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

14 I haue † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtry, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, hee is gone a long tourney.

20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money † with him, and will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhee forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ore goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto mee now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

27 * Her houſe is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

†Hebr. in the euening of the day.

*Chap.9.13.

†Heb.ſhe ſtrengthened her face and ſaid.

†Heb peace offerings are vpon me.

†Heb. in his hand. ‖Or, the new moone.

†Heb. ſuddenly.

*Chap.2.18. and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and eminencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

DOeth * not wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put forth her voice?

2 Shee ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the ſonnes of man.

5 O yee ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips, ſhalbe right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake trueth, and wickednelle is † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteouſnelle, there is nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

*Chap.1.20.

†Heb.ſhe ſawe.

†Heb. the abomination of my lippes.

†Heb. wreathed.

9 They

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Iob. 28.15. pſal.19 11. chap.3.15. and 16.16. ‖ Or, ſubtiltie.

11 *For wiſedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſedome: I am vnderſtanding, I haue ſtrength.

15 By me kings raigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me earely, ſhall find mee.

*Prou.3.16. 18 *Riches and honour are with mee, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

*Prou. 3. 14. 19 *My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

‖ Or, walke. 20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue me, to inherit ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed mee in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought forth:

‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part. ‖ Or, a circle. 26 While as yet he had not made the earth nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds aboue: when hee ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

*Gene.1.10. iob 38.10. pſal.14 9. 29 *When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

*Pſal.119.1,2 and 128.1. luke 11.28. 32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for bleſſed *are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doores.

† Heb. bring forth. 35 For who ſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But hee that ſinneth againſt mee, wrongeth his owne ſoule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſdome. 13 The temptation, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſdome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed † her beaſts; ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table. † Heb, her killing

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens: ſhe crieth vpon the higheſt places of the citie.

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhee ſaith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelfe a blot.

8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee. * Matt.7.16.

9 Giue inſtruction to a wiſe man, and hee will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

*Iob 28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.1.7. 10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy, is vnderſtanding.

*Chap.10.7. 11 *For by me thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

12 If thou bee wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

*Chap.7.11. 13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman is clamorous: ſhee is ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeate, in the high places of the city:

15 To call paſſengers, who go right on their waies:

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him:

17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and bread † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant. † Heb, of ſecrecie,

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her gheſts are in the depthes of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne is the heauineſſe of his mother. *Chap.15.20.

2 *Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death. *Chap.11.4.

3 *The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but hee caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked. *Pſal.37.25. ‖ Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

4 *Hee becommeth poore that dealeth with a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich. *Chap.12.24.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the iuſt: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked. * Verſe 11.

7 *The memory of the iuſt is bleſſed: but *Pſal.112.6. the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The

8 The wise in heart wil receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

† Heb. a foole of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten.

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowen.

* Psal. 23. 4. * Chap. 6 13. ‖ Or, shalbe beaten.

10 *He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

* Chap. 13. 14.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* 1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.

12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is voide of † vnderstanding.

† Heb. heart.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: the destruction of the poore is their pouertie.

* Chap. 18. 11.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

‖ Or, causeth to erre.

18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lippes, and he that vttereth a slaunder, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words, there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is as choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

† Heb. of heart.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding hath wisedome.

* Chap. 14. 9.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shal come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortened.

* Chap. 9. 11. † Heb. addeth.

28 * The hope of the righteous shalbe gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

* Iob. 8. 13. and 11. 20. psal. 112. 10.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the vpright: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer be remoued: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

* Psal. 125. 1. and 37. 22.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall bee cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh † froward nesse.

† Heb frowardnesses.

CHAP. XI.

1 * † False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight is his delight.

* Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10. † Heb. ballances of deceit. † Heb. a perfect stone.

2 * When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.

* Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18 12.

3 * The integrity of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersnesse of transgressors shall destroy them.

* Chap. 13. 6.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

* Chap. 10. 2. ezek 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shal fall by his owne wickednes.

† Heb. rectifie.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressors shalbe taken in their owne naughtinesse.

* Chap. 5. 22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

* Chap. 21. 18

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shal the iust be deliuered.

* Iob. 8. 13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voide of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. destitute of heart.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but hee that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

† Heb. he that walketh being a talebearer.

14 * Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

* 1. King. 12. 1

15 Hee that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and hee that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

† Heb. shalbe sore broken. † Heb. those that strike hands.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so hee that pursueth euill, pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not bee vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shalbe deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snowt: so is a faire woman which † is without discretion.

† Heb. departeth from.

23 The desire of the righteous is onely good but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shalbe watered also himselfe.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9. † Heb. the soule of blessing.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall bee vpon the head of him that selleth it.

* Psal. 7. 17. & 9. 16. & 10. 2. and 57. 7.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth

reth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the *righteous shall flourish as a branch.

*Psal. 1.3. and 92.13. iere. 17.8.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the wind: and the foole shalbe seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules, is wise.

†Heb. taketh. *1. Pet. 4.18.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall bee recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be moued.

*Chap. 10.25.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but shee that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

*1. Cor. 11.7.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

*Chap. 1.11. and 18.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

*Psal. 37.37. chap. 11.21.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but hee that is † of a peruerse heart, shalbe despised.

†Heb peruerse of heart.

9 He that is despised, and hath a seruant, is better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

‖Or, bowels.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, is void of vnderstanding.

*Chap. 28.19.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruite.

‖Or, the forresse.

13 †* The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

†Heb. the snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.

14 * A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruite of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shalbe rendred vnto him.

*Chap 18.7. *Chap 13.2. *Chap. 3.7.

15 * The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowen: but a prudent man couereth shame.

†Heb. in that day. *Chap. 14.5.

17 * He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnes: but a false witnesse, deceit.

*Pſal 57.5. and 59.8.

18 * There is that speaketh like the pearcings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is healeth.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shalbe filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

*Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

24 * The hand of the diligent shal beare rule: but the ‖ slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

*Chap. 10.4. ‖Or, deceitfull.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Chap. 15.13.

26 The righteous is more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

‖Or, abundant,

27 The slothfull man rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressors, shall eate violence.

*Chap. 12.14.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shal haue destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent, shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

*Chap. 11.3, 5, 6. †Heb. sinne.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

*Iob 18.6. and 21.17. ‖Or, candle.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised is wisedome.

*Chap 10.2. and 20.21.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanitie, shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

†Heb. with the hand.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, ‖ shalbe rewarded.

‖Or, shalbe in peace.

14 * The law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

*Chap. 14.27.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

*Chap. 12.23. and 15.2. †Heb. spreadeth.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is healthy.

18 Pouerty and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shalbe honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 Hee that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles † shall bee destroyed.

†Heb shalbe broken.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shalbe repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust. *Iob 27.17.

23 *Much foode is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement. *Chap.12.11.

24 *Hee that spareth his rodde, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes. *Chap.23.13.

25 *The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want. *Psal.37.3. and 34.10.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 *He that walketh in his vprightnes, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him. *Iob 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish, is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wise, shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen are, the cribbe is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the oxe.

5 *A faithfull witnesse will not lye: but a false witnesse will vtter lyes. *Exod.20.16. & 23.1.cha.6. 19.& 12.17.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth. *Chap.8.9.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at *sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour. *Chap.10.23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitternes: and a stranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy. †Heb the bitternesse of his soule.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 *There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death. *Chap.16.25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorowfull and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shalbe satisfied from himselfe. *Chap.1.31.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends. *Chap.19.7. †Heb. many are the louers of the rich.

21 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: *but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy is hee. *Psal.112.9.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth shall bee to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profite: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnes of fooles is folly.

25 *A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies. *Ver.5.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 *The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death. *Chap.13.14.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honor: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, is of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly. †Heb. short of spirit.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 *He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. *Chap.17.5. matth.25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnes exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproch † to any people. †Heb. to nations

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A *Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger. *Chap.25.14.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out *foolishnesse. †Heb. belcheth, or bubbleth, *Verse.28. and chap.12.23. and 13.16.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but peruersnes therein is a breach in the spirit. *Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. ier. 16.17 &.32.

5 *A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble. 19.heb.4.13. †Heb, the breaking of the tongue.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so. *Chap.10.7.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight. *Chap.21.27. amos 3 22. isa.1.11.&66. 3 iere 6.20. and 7.22.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, shall die. ‖Or, instruction, &c.

11 *Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men? *Iob 26.6.

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorow of the heart, the spirit is broken. *Chap.17.22.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnes.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

*Pſal.37.16. 1.tim.6.6. prou.16 8. *Chap.17,1.

16 *Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

*Chap.26.21. and 29.22.

18 *A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine.

†Heb. is raiſed vp as a cauſey.

20 *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

*Chap.10.1.

21 *Folly is ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

*Chap.10.23. †Heb. void of heart.

22 *Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

*See chap. 11. verſe 14.

23 A man hath ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word ſpoken † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

†Heb. in his ſeaſon.

24 *The way of life is aboue the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

*Phil.3.20. col.3.2.

25 *The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the the widow.

*Chap.12.7. and 14.11.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleaſant words.

*Chap.6.18. †Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe,

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but hee that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

*Pſal.34.16. and 145.18.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth || inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that || heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

||Or, correction. ||Or, obeyeth. †Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.

33 The feare of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſedome; and *before honour is humilitie.

*Chap.18.12.

CHAP. XVI.

THe* || preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

*Verſe 9. and chap.19.21. and 20 24. iere.10.23. || Or, diſpoſings.

2 *All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

*Chap.21.2.

3 †Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

*Pſal.37.5. and 55.23. matth.6.25. luke 12.22. †1.Pet.5.4.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

†Heb. rolle.

5 *Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

*Iob 21.30. *Chap.6.7. and 8 13. †Heb. hold innocent.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

8 *Better is a little with righteouſnes, then great reuenues without right.

*Pſal.37.16. chap.15.16.

9 *A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

*Verſe 1.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

†Heb. diuination.

11 *A iuſt weight and ballance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

*Leui. 19.36. chap.11.1. †Hebr. all the ſtones.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſnes.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of Kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

*Chap.19. 12.

16 *How much better is it to get wiſedome then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

*Chap.8.11.

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 *Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an haughty ſpirit before a fall.

*Chap.11.2. and 18.12.

19 Better is it to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoyle with the proud.

20 || He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and whoſo *truſteth in the LORD happy is he.

|| Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter. *Pſal 2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. iſay 30.18. iere.17 7.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent: and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

*Chap.13 14. †Heb. maketh wiſe.

22 *Vnderſtanding is a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are as an hony combe ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

*Chap.14.12.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

†Heb. the ſoule of him that labo ureth. †Heb. boweth vnto him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

†Hebr. a man of Belial.

28 *A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife; and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

*Chap.6.14, 19 and 15.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

18. and 26. 21. and 29.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to paſſe.

22.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſnes.

†Hebr. ſeen death foorth.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is caſt into the lappe: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter* is a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of || ſacrifices with ſtrife.

*Chap.15.17. ||Or, good cheere.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſon that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the breth ren.

*Pſ l.26.2. chap 27.21. iere.17.10. mala.3.3.

3 * The fining pot is for ſiluer, and the furnace

furnace for golde: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

*Chap. 14.13. 5 *Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: and hee that is glad at calamities shall not be † unpunished.

†Heb. held innocent.

*Psal. 127.4. and 128.3. †Heb. a lip of excellency. †Heb. a lip of being.

6 *Childrens children are the crowne of olde men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole much lesse doe † lying lips a prince.

*Chap. 18.16. †Heb. a stone of grace.

8 *A gift is as a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

*Chap 10.12. ‖Or, procureth. ‖Or, a reproofe aweth more a wise man, then to strike a foole an hundred times.

9 *He that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man rather then a foole in his folly.

*Rom. 12.17. 1.thes. 5.15. 1.pet. 3.9. 13 Who so *rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

*Exod. 23.7. isay 5.23. chap. 24.24. 15 *Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing he hath no heart to it?

*Chap. 18.24. 17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

*Chap 6.1. and 11.15. †Hebr. heart. 18 *A man void of † vnderstanding striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

†Heb. the froward of heart. 20 † He that hath a froward heart findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue falleth into mischiefe.

*Chap. 10.1. 21 *He that begetteth a foole, doeth it to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

*Chap. 15.13. and 12.25. ‖Or, to a medicine. 22 *A merry heart doeth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

*Eccles. 3.14. and 8.1. 23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to pernert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

*Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13. 25 *A foolish sonne is a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust is not good, nor to strike princes for equitie.

*Iames 1.19. ‖ Or, a coole spirit. *Iob 13.5. 27 *Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; and he that shutteth his lippes, is esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖ Or, he that seperateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse. THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

*Chap. 20.5. 4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well-spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

*Chap. 24.23. leuit. 19.15. deut. 11.7. and 16.19. 5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for stroakes.

*Chap. 10.14. and 12.13. and 13.3. 7 *A fooles mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soule.

*Chap. 12.18. and 26.22. ‖Or, whisperer, ‖Or, like as when men are wounded. 8 *The words of a ‖ tale bearer are ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

†Hebr. chambers. 10 * The Name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

*Psal. 18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2. †Hebr. is set aloft. 11 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceyte.

12 *Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.

*Chap. 10.15. *Chap. 11.2. and 16.18. and 15.33. †Heb. returneth a word. 13 He that † answereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

*Chap. 17.8. 15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his owne cause, seemeth iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to bee wonne then a strong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.

*Chap. 12.14. and 13.2. 20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that lou.. it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

*Chap. 19.14. 22 *Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

*Iames 2.3. 24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

*Chap. 17.17.

CHAP. XIX.

Chap 28.6. BEtter is the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also, that the soule bee without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

*Chap. 14.20. 4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witnes ſhall not be † vnpunished: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the prince: and euery man is a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends go farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: hee that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall find good.

9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpunished, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer princes.

11 * The || diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 * The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour is as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 * A foolish ſonne is the calamitie of his father: and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches, are the inheritance of fathers; & * a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 * Hee that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD: and || that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope: and let not thy ſoule ſpare || for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt † doe it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 * There are many diuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 * A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction that cauſeth to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 * The feare of a king, is as the roaring of a lyon: who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.

3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 * The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the || cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counſel in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne || goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: * his children are bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, and diuers † meaſures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it bee right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, and thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceite is ſweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about as a talebearer, reuealeth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that || flattereth with his lips.

20 * Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his || lampe ſhall bee put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 * Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance is not good.

24 * Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 It is a ſnare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man is the || candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of yong men is their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.

*Exod. 23.1. deut. 19.16. prou. 6.9. and 21.28.
† Heb. holds innocent.
† Heb. a man of gifts.
*Chap. 14.20.
† Heb. an heart.
*Verſe 5.
*Eccleſ. 10.6. chap. 30.22.
*Chap. 14.29.
|| Or, prudence.
*Chap. 16.15. and 20.2. and 28.15.
*Chap. 10.1. and 15.20. and 17.21. and 25. and chap. 21.9.
*Chap. 27.15
*Chap. 18.22
*Chap 10.4. and 20 13.
* Luke 11.28.
* Matt 10.42. and 25.40.
2. cor. 9.6. & 7
|| Or, his deed.
*Chap. 13.24. and 23.13.
|| Or, to his deſtruction: or, cauſeth him to die
† Heb. adde.
*Iob. 23.13. pſal. 33.10, 11 chap. 16.1. & 9. iſa 46.10.
*Chap. 15.19. and 26.13. and 15.
*Chap. 21.11.
† Heb. will be cunning.
† Heb. A witneſſe of Belial.
chap. 19.12. and 16.14.
*Chap. 20 4.
|| Or, winter.
*Chap. 18.4.
|| Or, bounty.
*Pſal. 112.2.
*Pſal. 51.5. iob 14.4. 1. king. 8.46. 2. chron. 6.36. eccleſ. 7 28. 1. Iohn 1.8.
*Deut. 25.15. chap. 11.1. and 16.2.
† Heb. a ſtone, and a ſtone, † Heb. an epha, and an ephah.
* Exod. 4.11. pſal. 94.9.
*Chap. 19.15. and 12.11.
*Chap. 27.13.
*Chap 9.17.
† Heb. bread of lying, or falſhood
*Cap. 15.22.
*Chap 11.13.
|| Or, inticeth.
* Exod. 21.17. leuit. 20.9. mat. 15.4.
|| Or, candle.
*Deut. 32 35. chap. 17.13. and 24.29. rom. 12.17. 1. theſ. 5 15. 1. pet 5 9.
* Verſ. 10.
† Heb ballances of deceit.
*Pſal. 37.23. chap. 16.9. iere. 10.23.
*Verſe 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.
|| Or, lampe.
*Pſal. 101.1. chap. 29.14.
*Chap. 16.31.

†Heb. a purging medicine against euill.

30 The blewnesse of a wound †cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

*Chap.16.2. 2 *Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

*1.Sam.15.22.isa.1.11.hose 6.6.mich.6.7.cha.15.8. *Chap 6.17. †Heb. haughtinesse of eyes. ‖Or, the light of the wicked.

3 *To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 *† An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plentiousnesse: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

*Chap.10.2. and 13.11. †Heb saw them or dwell with them. 6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie tolled too and fro of them that seeke death.

*Chap 25.19. and 13 3. and 27.15. † Heb a woman of contentions. †Heb. an house of seuerie. 7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked, desireth euill his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

*James 4.5. † Heb. is not fauoured. 11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

*Chap.19.25. 12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

*Matt.18.30. 13 * Who so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

*Chap.17.8. and 18.16. 14 A * gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shall bee to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

‖Or, sport. 17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, shall bee a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

*Chap. 11.18. 18 * The wicked shall bee a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the vpright.

*Verse 9. †Heb in the land of the desert. 19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious, and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

*Eccles 9.14. 22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

* Chap.12 13. and 18.21. †Heb. in the wrath of pride. 23 * Who so keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

*Chap.13.4. 25 * The desire of the slouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

*Psal.112.9. *Chap.15.8. isa.66.3. iere. 6.20. psal.50.9. amos 5.22. †Heb. in wickednesse. 26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth, and spareth not.

*Chap.19.5,9. †Heb. a witnesse of lies. 27 * The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when hee bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

‖Or, considereth iere 9.23. 29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

*Psal.33.17. *Psal.3.9. ‖Or, victory. 30 * There is no wisedome nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

*Eccles.7.2. ‖Or, fauour is better then, &c. A * Good name is rather to bee chosen then great riches, and ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

*Chap.19.13. 2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

*Chap.27.12. 3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

*Psal.112.13. ‖Or, the reward of humility, &c 4 * ‖ By humilitie, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

‖Or. Catechize. †Heb. in his way 6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee should goe: and when he is olde, he will not depart from it.

†Heb. to the man that lendeth. 7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant † to the lender.

*Iob.4.8.hose 10.13. ‖Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed, 8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

*2.Cor.9.6. †Heb. good of eye. 9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye, shall bee blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

*Psal.101.6. ‖Or, and hath grace in his lips. 10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproach shall cease.

‖Or, the matters *Chap.26.13. 11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips the king shalbe his friend.

*Chap.2.16. & 23.27.& 5 3.and 7.5. 12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

*C ap. 13.24 & 19.18. and 23.13. and 29.15,17. 13 * The slothfull man saith, There is a lion without, I shalbe slaine in the streetes.

14 * The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: but * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to encrease his riches; and hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

† Heb, in thy belly. 18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall bee fitted in thy lips.

‖Or, trust thou also. 19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth; that thou might-

tell

‖ Or, to those that send thee.

tell answere the words of trueth ‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore because he is poore, * Zech.7.10.

* neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

* Chap.23.11. iob 31.21.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoyle the soule of those that spoyled them.

24 Make no friend shippe with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.

26 * Bee not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are suretes for debts.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

*Chap.13.10. deut.19.14. and 27.17.

28 * Remoove not the ancient ‖ landmarke, which thy fathers haue set.

‖ Or, bound. † Heb. of secure men.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? hee shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not delirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

*1.Tim.6.9, 10.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisdome.

† Heb. wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon?

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselues wings, they fly away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is hee: Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and loose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisdome of thy words.

*Chap.22.28. deut 19.14. and 27.17.

10 * Remoove not the old ‖ landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

‖ Or, bound.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall pleade their cause with thee.

*Chap.22.23. iob 31.21.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

*Chap.13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

13 * Withholde not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, hee shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beate him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce ‖ euen mine:

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

*Chap.24.1. & 3.31 psal. 37.1. & 73.3.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy sinners, but bee thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.14. ‖ Or, reward.

18 * For surely there is an ‖ ende, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

* Rom.13.13. ephes.5.18. † Heb. of their flesh.

20 * Be not amongst winebibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouerty; and drowsinesse shall cloath a man with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when shee is olde. *Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not: also wisdome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shal greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, shall haue ioy of him. *Chap.10.1. and 15.20.

25 Thy father and thy mother shalbe glad, and she that beare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit. *Chap.22.14.

28 * Shee also lyeth in wayte ‖ as for a pray, and increaseth the transgressours among men. *Chap.7.12.

‖ Or, as a robber.

29 * Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redneſſe of eyes? *Isah.5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it mooueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder. ‖ Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midst of the sea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a mast. † Hebr. in the heart of the sea.

35 They haue stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, and † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe. † Hebr. I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Be not thou * enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them. *Chap.23.17. & 24.19. psal. 37.1. &c. and 73.3.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe. * Psal.10.7.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † is strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength. † Hebr. is in strength.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers there is safety. † Heb. strength into might. *Chap.20.18. and 11.14. and 15.22.

7 Wisedome is to high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shalbe called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes is sinne: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is † small: † Heb narrow.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine: *Pſal.82.4.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, wee knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and hee that keepeth thy soule, doeth not he know it? and shall not he render to euery man * according to his workes? *Iob 34.11. pſal.62.12. iere.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12.

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweet † to thy taste. * Pſal.119. & 119.103. † Hebr. vpon thy palate.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisedome be

vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found it, *then there ſhalbe a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not watte (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and †it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 *‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with †them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the wiſe: *It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 *Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall bee delight, and †a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lips that †giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Bee not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 *Say not, I will doe ſo to him, as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, and †conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

33 *Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerti: come, as one that trauelleth, and thy want, as †an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about kings,* 8 *and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe are alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is †vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come forth a veſſell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 †Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 *For better it is that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 *Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe: and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word †fitly ſpoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 *As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe †of a falſe gift, is like clouds and wind without raine.

15 *By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he bee †weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt *his neighbour, is a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

21 *If thine enemie bee hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The Northwind driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 As colde waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne glory, is not glory.

28 *Hee that hath no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſie-bodies.*

As

*Chap. 23.18.
*Pſal. 34.18. and 37.24. Iob 5.19.
*Pſal. 35.15. chap. 17.1. Iob 31.29.
†Heb. it be euill in his eyes.
*Pſal. 37.1. chap. 23.17.
‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked.
*Chap. 13.9. Iob 21.17.
‖ Or, lampe.
† Heb. changes.
*Leuit. 19.15. chap. 18.5. and 28.21. deut. 1.17. and 16.19. Iohn 7.24.
*Chap. 17.15. Iſa 5.23.
†Heb. a bleſſing of good.
†Heb. that anſwereth right words.
*Chap. 20.22.
†Heb. ſet my heart.
*Cha. 6.9 &c.
Heb. a man of ſhield.
†Heb there is no ſearching.
*Chap. 20.8.
† Heb. ſet not out thy glory.
*Luke 14.10.
*Matt. 5.25. and 18.15.
‖ Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.
† Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.
*Chap. 13.17
† Heb. in a gift of falſhood.
*Chap. 15.1. gene. 32.4. and 16.14. 1 ſam. 25.24.
‖ Or, let thy foot be ſeldome in thy neighbors houſe.
† Hep full of thee.
*Pſal. 120.4. chap. 12.18.
*Exod. 23.4. rom. 12.20.
‖ Or, The North-wind bringeth forth raine, ſo doth a backebiting tongue an angry countenance.
*Chap. 21.9. and 19.13.
*Chap. 16.32

As snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.
2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.
*Cha. 10.13 pſal. 32.9. 3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.
4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.
5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt †Heb. his own eyes. he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.
6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ‖ Or, violence. † Heb. are liſted vp. damage.
7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.
‖ Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones. 8 ‖ As hee that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.
9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.
‖ Or, a great man grieueth all, & he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors. 10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.
*2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. iterateth his folly. *Cha. 22.13 11 * As a dog returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.
12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceyt? there is more hope of a foole then of him.
13 * The ſlouthfull man ſaith, There is a lion in the way, a lyon is in the ſtreetes.
14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlothfull vpon his bed.
*Cha. 19 24 ‖ Or, hee is weary. 15 * The ſlouthfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.
16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceyte, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.
‖ Or, is enraged 17 He that paſſeth by, and ‖ meddleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the eares.
† Heb. flames, or ſparkes. 18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:
19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?
† Heb. without wood. 20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo* where there is no ‖ talebearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.
*Cha. 22.10 ‖ Or, whiſperer † Heb. a ſilent. 21 * As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.
*Cha. 15.18 and 29.22. 22 * The wordes of a tale-bearer are as
*Chap. 18.8. † Heb. chambers, woundes, and they goe downe into the † inmoſt parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.
‖ Or, is known 24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.
† Heb. maketh his voyce gracious, 25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.
‖ Or, hatred is couered in ſecret. 26 ‖ Whoſe hatred is couered by deceite, his wickednes ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole congregation.
*Eccleſ. 10.8 pſal. 7.16. and 9.15. 27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offences: 23 and of the houſhold care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrowe: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.
*Iames 4.13 &c. † Heb. to morrow day.
2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lippes.
3 A ſtone is † heauy, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.
† Heb. heauines 4 ‖ Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuy?
† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing. ‖ Or, iealouſie. 5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.
*Pſal. 141.5. † Or, earneſt, or frequent. 6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.
*Iob. 6.7. † Heb. treadeth vnder foote. 7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweete.
† Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule. 8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.
*Cha. 17.17. and 18.24. 10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not: neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for * better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.
*Chap. 10.1. and 23.24. 11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth mee.
*Chap. 22.3. 12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.
*Cha. 20.16 13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.
14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loude voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall bee counted a curſe to him.
*Cha. 19.13 15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.
16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it ſelfe.
17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Who ſo keepeth the figgetree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.
19 As in water, face anſwereth to face: ſo the heart of man to man.
*Eccleſ. 1.8. † Heb. not 20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.
*Chap. 17.3. 21 * As the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo is a man to his praiſe.
22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtel, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.
† Heb. ſet thy heart. 23 † Bee thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, and † looke well to thy heards.
† Heb. ſtrength 24 For † riches are not for euer: and doeth the crowne endure † to euery generation?
† Heb. to generation, and generation. 25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.
26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.
27 And thou ſhalt haue goats milke enough

for thy food, for the food of thy houſholde, and for the † maintenance for thy maydens. †Heb. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

*Leuit.26.36 THE * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bolde as a Lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the princes thereof: ‖but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge, the ſtate thereof ſhall bee prolonged. ‖Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping rayne † which leaueth no foode. †Heb. without foode.

4 They that forſake the Lawe, prayſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

*Chap.19.1. 6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, though he be rich.

*Chap.29.3. 7 *Who ſo keepeth the law, is a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father. ‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

*Cha.13.22 ecclеſ.2. 26. † Heb. by increaſe. 8 *Hee that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer ſhall bee abomination.

*Cha.26.27 10 *Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, hee ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

† Heb. in his eyes. 11 The rich man is wiſe † in his owne concite: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

*Ioh.11.10. eccleſ.10.6. and verſ. 28. 12 *When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden. ‖Or, ſought for

*Pſal. 32. 5. 1.ioh.1.9. and 10. 13 *Hee that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh them, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: *but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Rom.11. 20. 15 As a roaring lyon, and a ranging beare; ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but hee that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong his dayes.

*Gene 9.6. *Exo.21.14. 17 *A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Cha.10.25. *Cha.12.12 *Cha.13.11 and 23.4. 1.tim.6.9. 18 *Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, ſhall fall at once.

‖Or, impouiſhed. *Chap.18.5. and 24.23. ‖Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, verſ. 20. 19 *He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: *but he that maketh haſt to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

21 *To haue reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to bee rich, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

*Chap.27.6. 23 *Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the companion of † a deſtroyer. † Heb. a man deſtroying.

*Cha.13.10 25 *He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, hee ſhall bee deliuered.

*Deut.15.8. chap.22.9. 27 *Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Chap.29.2. and verſe 12. of this chap. 28 *When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publique gouernment, 15. and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, thecuery, cowardize, and corruption.*

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie. †Heb a man of reproofes.

*Cha.11.10. and 28.28. eccleſ.10.5. 2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne. ‖Or, increaſed.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11. *Lu.15.13. chap.5.9. and 28.7. 3 *Who ſo loueth wiſedome reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it. †Heb. a man of oblation.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

*Iob 29.16. 7 *The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

‖Or, ſet a citie on fire. 8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

† Heb. men of bloud. 10 † The bloodthirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his ſeruants are wicked.

*Chap.22.2. ‖Or, the vſurer. 13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

*Cha.20.28 *Sea.verſe 17. 14 *The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

*Chap.10.1. and 17.21. and 25. 15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a *child left to himſelfe, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

*Pſal.37.36 and 58.11. & 92.8. 16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

*Cha.13.24. and 22.15. & 23.13,14. 17 * Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, hee ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

‖Or, is made naked. 18 Where there is no viſion, the people ‖ periſh:

riſh: but hee that keepeth the Lawe, happy is hee.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for though hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

‖Or, in his matters. 20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his wordes? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a childe, ſhall haue him become his ſonne at the length.

*Chap. 15. 18 & 26. 21. 22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 15. 33. & 18. 12 Iob 22. 29. Iuke 14. 11. matt. 23 12. 23 *A mans pride ſhall bring him lower: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

†Heb. ſhall be ſet on high 25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

*Chap. 19. 6 †Heb. the face of a ruler. 26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and hee that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith.* 7 *The two poynts of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be deſpiſed.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowen.* 21 *Foure things intollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Foure things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

THe wordes of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutiſh then any man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

†Heb. know. 3 Neither learned will dome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

*Iohn 3. 13. iob 38. 4. pſal. 104. 3. iſa. 40. 12 4 *Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name if thou canſt tell?

*Pſa. 12. 7. & 18. 32 & 19. 8. and 119. 140. †Heb. purified 5 *Euery word of God † is pure: hee is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

*Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19. †Heb. withhold not from me. 6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyer.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

*Matt. 6. 11. †Heb. of my allowance. 8 Remoone farre from me vanity, and lyes: giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, ' feed me with food † conuenient for me.

*Deut. 32. 15 †Heb. bolye thee. 9 * Leaſt I bee full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

†Heb. hurt not with thy tongue. 10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt hee curſe thee, and thou bee found guiltie.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

*Chap. 6. 17 13 * There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

*Pſal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. iob 29. 17. 14 *There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwordes, and their law-teeth as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

†Heb. wealth 15 The horſeleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer ſatisfied, yea, foure things ſay not, † It is ynough:

16 The graue: and the barren wombe: the earth that is not filled with water: and the fire that ſaith not, It is ynough.

‖Or, ſtorkewoke 17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother: the rauens of ſtthe valley ſhall picke it out, and the young eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure which I know not:

†Heb heart, 19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre: the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke: the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an aduiterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

*Chap 19. 10. 22 * For a ſeruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when ſhee is maryed, and an handmayd that is heyre to her miſtreſſe.

†Heb. wiſe made wiſe. *Chap. 6, 7. 24 There bee foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rocks.

†Heb. gathered together. 27 The locuſts haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going.

30 A lion which is ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

‖Or, horſe. Heb. girt in the loynes. 31 ‖ A gray hound, an hee-goate alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

*Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4. 32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to bee comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THe wordes of king Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Lawe, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 *Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, *and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ *Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her huſband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no neede of ſpoyle.

12 She will do him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ſhips, ſhee bringeth her food from a farre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhee planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhee reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

21 Shee is not afrayd of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry, her clothing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her huſband is knowen in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedom: and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her huſband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceedeſt them all.

30 Fauour is deceitful, and beauty is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

Heb. alter. † *Heb. of all the ſonnes of affliction.* *Pſal. 104. 15.

Heb. bitter of ſoule. † *Heb. the ſons of deſtruction.* *Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

*Chap. 12. 4.

† *Heb. taketh.*

† *Heb. ſhe perceiueth.*

† *Heb. ſhee ſtreadeth.*

‖ *Or, double garments.*

‖ *Or, haue got. ten riches.*

Eccleſiaſtes, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine:* 4 *Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes.* 9 *They bring forth nothing newe, and all olde things are forgotten,* 12 *And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.*

THE wordes of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſayeth the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanity.

3 * What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the Riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

*Chap. 12. 9. pſal 144. 4. pſal. 36. 6 and 62, 9.

*Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

*Pſal. 104. 5 and 119. 90.

† *Heb. paſſeth*

*Pſal. 104. 9 10. iob 38. 10.

† *Heb. returne to go.*

9 * The thing that hath bin, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done; and there is no newe thing vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 3. 15

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may bee ſayd, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things, neither ſhal there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhal come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

‖ *Or, to afflict them.*

14 I haue ſeene all the works that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanity, and veration of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight, and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

*Chap 7 13. † *Heb. diſfect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue bene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome, and knowledge.

*1. King 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23. † *Hebr. had ſeene much.*

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedom, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is veration of ſpirit.

*Chap. 2, 12 and 7, 23.

18 For

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise bee better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

*Chap. 1.17 †*Heb. to draw my flesh with wine.*

3 *I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

†Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before mee.

†Heb sonnes of my house.

8 *I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

1. King. 9. 28. & 10. 4.

†Heb. musicall instrument & instruments.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was *vanitie, and veration of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

Chap. 1. 3.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that commeth after the king? ‖euen that which hath beene already done.

Chap. 1.17 and 7 23. ‖Or, in those things which haue beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

†Heb. that there is an excellencie in wisedome, more then in folly, &c.

14 *The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

Pro. 17. 24 chap. 8. 1.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to mee; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.

†Heb. happeneth to me, euen to mee.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie and veration of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

†Heb. laboured.

19 *And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shal he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sun. This is also vanitie.

Pſal. 49. 11. &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it for his portion; This also is vanitie, and a great euill.

†Heb. giue.

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the veration of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes are * sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

Iob 14. 1.

24 ¶ *There is nothing better for a man then that hee should eate and drinke, and that hee ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I sawe, that it was from the hand of God.

Chap. 3. 12. 22. and 5. 17 and 8. 15. ‖Or, delight his soule.

25 For who can eate? or who else can haſten hereunto more then I?

26 For God giueth to a man that is good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that *hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also is vanitie, and veration of spirit.

†Heb. before him.

Iob 27. 17

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his works there, and heere he shalbe like a beast.

TO euery thing there is a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

†Heb. to beare.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

†Heb to be farre from. ‖Or, seeke.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them, but

but of a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

*Chap.1.9. 15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to bee, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

†Heb.that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, that wickednesse was there, and the place of righteousnesse, that iniquitie was there.

*Verse 1. 17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

‖Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c. *Psal.49.21. chap.2,16. 19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

†Heb.of the sonnes of man. †Heb.is ascending. *Chap 2.24 and 5.17. 21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that †goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is encreased vnto men by oppression, 4 By enuie, 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse, 13 By wilfulnesse.*

*Chap.5.7, &c. SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter.

†Heb.hand. *Iob 3.17, &c. 2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

*Iob 3.11. 16,21. 3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

†Heb all the rightnesse of worke. †Heb,this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour. *Prou.6,10. and 24 33. *Pro.15.16. and 16,18. 4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The fools folderth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands, full with trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second: yea, hee hath neither child nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith hee, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of goods? this is also vanitie, yea it is a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king † who will no more bee admonished.

†Heb.who knoweth not to be admonished. 14 For out of prison he commeth to raigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely, this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

*1.Sam.15. 22.psa.50.8 prou.15.8. & 21.27. KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more readie to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

‖Or,word. 2 Bee not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

*Mat.6,7. prou.10,19. 3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

*Deut.23.21 *Psal.66.13, 14. 4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iniustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

†Heb,at the will or purpose. 9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himselfe is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shal not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man is sweete, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There

13 There is a ſore euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

*Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7. pſal.49.17.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he returne to goe as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

*Chap.1.3.

16 And this alſo is a ſore euill, that in al points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe: * and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkeneſſe, and he hath much ſo, row, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

*Chap.2.24 and 3.12. †Heb. there is a good which is comly, &c. †Heb. the number of the daies.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

‖Or, though he give not much yet he remembreth, &c.

20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vſe. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, & honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres bee many: and his ſoule bee not filled with good, and alſo that hee haue no burtall, I ſay, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall bee couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen any thing: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

†Heb. ſoule.

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

† Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this is alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it is man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then hee.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

†Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie. *Pſal. 144 4

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name, 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wiſedome. 23 The difficultie of wiſedome.

A * Good name is better then pretious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

*Prou. 22.1. and 15.30.

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

‖Or, anger.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the houſe of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

*Prou. 13.18 & 15.31,32.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo is the laughter of the foole: this alſo is vanitie.

†Heb. ſound.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad; * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

*Deut. 16.19

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angrie: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

*Prou. 14.17 and 16.32.

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this.

†Heb. out of wiſedome.

11 ¶ Wiſedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that ſee the Sunne.

‖Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.

12 For wiſdome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

†Heb. ſhadow

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which hee hath made crooked?

*Chap. 1.15

14 In the day of proſperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

†Heb. made.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe: and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſſe.

16 Bee not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

†Heb. be deſolate?

17 Bee not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

†Heb. not in thy time.

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 *Wiſe-

*Prou.21,22 and 24.5. chap.20.9 1.king.8.46 1.ioh.1.8.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then tenne mighty men which are in the citie.

20 * For there is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

†Heb.giue not thine heart.

21 Alſo † take no heede vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

†Heb.I and mine heart compaſſed.

25 † I applyed mine heart to knowe, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon of things, and to knowe the wickednеſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

*Pro.22.14.

26 *And I find more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall bee taken by her.

†Heb. he that is good before God.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to finde out the account:

‖Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reaſon.

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

*Gen.1.27.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The workes of God is vnſearchable.

*Prou.17.24

WHo is as the Wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

†Heb.the ſtrength.

2 I counſell thee; to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

†Heb. ſhall know.

5 Who ſo keepeth the commandement † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man is great vpon him.

‖Or, how it ſhall be?

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it ſhall be?

*Iob 14.5.

8 There is no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickednеſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

‖Or, caſting of weapons.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had ſo done, this is alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily: therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged: yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

*Pſal.37.10. 11,18,19.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall hee prolong his dayes which are as a ſhadow; becauſe hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanitie.

*Pſal.73 13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

*Chap 3.22.

16 ¶ Then I applyed mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke it out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know it, yet ſhall hee not bee able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

†Heb. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.

2 * All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as is the good, ſo is the ſinner, and he that ſweareth as he that feareth an oath.

*Mala.3.14. pſal.73.2. and 12.13.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is full of euill, and madneſſe is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing knowe that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed; neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and

and drinke thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white: and let thy head lacke no ointment.

†Heb set or enioy life. 9 †Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

*Chap.2.24. and 3 13. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

*Prou.29 6. 12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and fewe men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

*Prou. 21.22. chap.7.19. 16 * Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of Riot,* 18 *Slothfulnesse,* 19 *and Money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

†Heb flyes of death. DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

†Heb, his heart. 3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, †his wisedome faileth him, and hee saith to euery one that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

†Heb. from before †Heb. in great heights. 5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth †from the Ruler.

6 Folly is set †in great dignitie: and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

*Pro. 30 22. *Psal 7.16. Prou.26.27. 8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

†Hebr. the master of the tongue. 12 * The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

*Pro.10 32. and 12.13. †Heb grace. †Hebr. his mouth. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

*Prou.15.2. †Heb. multiplyeth words. 14 * A foole also † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

*Chap.3.22. and 6.12. *Isai.3.3.4. 16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

*Psal.104.15. †Heb. maketh glad the life. 19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

*Exod.22.28. ‖Or, conscience. 20 ¶ * Curse not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

†Heb. vpon the face of the waters. CAst thy bread †vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

*Deut.15.10. matt.10.42. prou.19.17. 2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall bee.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

†Heb. shalbe right. 6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall bee alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is sweete, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanitie.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth,

youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖Or, anger. 10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for child-hood and youth are vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe antidote of vanitie.*

*Prou. 22.6. REmember *now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖Or, the grinders faile, because they grindlittle. 4 And the doores shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of Musicke shall bee brought low.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer cord bee loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pit cher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it. *Gen. 3.19.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanity. *Chap. 1.2.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and sought out, and * set in order many Prouerbs. ‖Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c. *1.King.4.32.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written was vpright, euen words of trueth. †Heb. words of delight.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ study is a wearinesse of the flesh. ‖Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commaundements, for this is the whole duetie of man. ‖Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard, is.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be euill. *Rom. 2.16. and, 14.10. 1.cor. 5.10.

The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ:* 5 *Shee confesseth her deformitie,* 7 *And prayeth to be dwelled to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the Shepheards tents,* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church & Christ congratulate one another.*

THE Song of Songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: *for † thy loue is better then wine. *Chap. 4.10. †Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is as ointment powred forth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

4 *Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad & reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee. *Iohn 6.44. ‖Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the Vineyards, but mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions? ‖Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way forth by the foot-steps of the flock, and feed thy kiddes beside the Shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto mee: hee shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto mee, as a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the Vineyards of Engedi. ‖Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes. ‖Or, my companion.

16 * Behold, thou art faire, my beloued, yea pleasant: also our bed is greene. *Chap. 4.1. and, 5.12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our ‖ rafters of firre. ‖Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church.* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church.* 14 *Christs care of the Church,* 16 *The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the lillie of the valleis.

2 As the lillie among the thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my † taste. †Hebr. I delighted and sate downe, &c. †Heb. palate.

4 Her

‖ Heb. houſe of wine.
† Heb. ſtraw me with apples.
×Chap.8.3.

4 He brought me to the †banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, was loue.
5 Stray me with flagons, †comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.
6 ×His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me.

† Heb. I adiure you.
*Chap.3.5. and 8.4.

7 † * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.
8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

*Verſe 17.

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, †ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

† Hebr. flouriſhing.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.
11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, and gone.
12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the voyce of the Turtle is heard in our land.
13 The figge tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the Vines with the tender grape giue a good ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my doue! that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret places of the ſtaires, let mee ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweete is thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.
15 Take vs the foxes, the litle foxes, that ſpoile the Vines: for our Vines haue tender grapes.
16 ¶ * My beloued is mine, and I am his: hee feedeth among the lilies.

*Chap.6.3. and 7.10.

17 * Vntil the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

*Chap 4.6.
*Chap 8.14.
‖ Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him, but I found him not.
2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: to whom I ſaid, Saw yee him whom my ſoule loueth?
4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.

*Chap.2.7. and 8.4.

5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

×Chap.8.5.

6 ¶ × Who is this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threeſcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.
8 They all hold ſwordes, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.
9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the middeſt thereof being paued with loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.
11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 Hee ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to bee made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou art faire, my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire is as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.
* Chap. 6.5,6.
‖ Or, that eate of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.
3 Thy lips are like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeach is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy necke is like the towre of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all shields of mightie men.
5 * Thy two breaſts, are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

* Chap.7.3.

6 * Vntil the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

* Chap. 2.17.
† Hebr. breathe.

7 * Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no ſpot in thee.

* Epheſ. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

*Deut.3.9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe; thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

* Chap. 1.2.

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the honie combe: hony & milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.
12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

† Hebr. barred.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard:

‖ Or, Cypres.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincenſe Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.
15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.
16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou

thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friendes, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ *Or, and be dronke with loue.*

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to mee, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet; how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the [illegible] and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ *Or, (as ſome read) in me.*

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, & my fingers with † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† *Heb. paſſing or running about.*

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but hee gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found mee, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

† *Ebr. what.*

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddy † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† *Hebr. a ſtandard bearer.*

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his locks are ‖ buſhy, and blacke as a Rauen.

‖ *Or, curled.*

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

* *Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.*

† *Hebr. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*

13 His cheekes are as a bedde of ſpices, as ‖ ſweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ *Or, towers of perfumes.*

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Beryll: his belly is as bright yuory ouerlayde with Saphyres.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea hee is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide, that wee may ſeeke him with thee?

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* *Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.*

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire is * a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

‖ *Or, they haue puffed me vp.*

* *Chap. 4. 1. and 2.*

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and fourſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one; ſhee is the onely one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the Vine flouriſhed, and the Pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† *Hebr. I know not.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee; What will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhoes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † licour: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

† *Heb. mixture.*

* *Chap. 4. 5.*

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of yuorie: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looked toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ *Or, crimſon.*

† *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

† *Hebr. ſtraightly.*

‖ *Or, of the aunent.*

10 ¶ * I

*Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp earely to the Vineyards, let vs see if the Vine flourish, whether the tender grape †appeare, and the Pomegranates budde forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

†Heb. open.

*Gen. 30. 14.

13 The *mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruites, new, and old, which I haue layed vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

O That thou were as my brother that sucked the breastes of my mother, when I should finde thee without I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

†Heb they should not despise me.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of *spiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

*Prou. 9. 2.
*Chap. 2. 6.
*Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 7.

3 *His left hand should bee vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

†Heb. why should ye stirre vp, or why &c?

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

*Chap. 3. 6.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

†Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little sister, and she hath no breastes: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she bee a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer, and if she bee a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eies as one that found † fauor.

†Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand peices of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which is mine, is before mee: thou (O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruite thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions harken to thy voyce: cause mee to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

†Heb. flee away.

The Booke of the Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing the wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

*Deut. 32. 1.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

*Iere. 8. 7.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

†Heb. of heauinesse.

†Heb. alienated, or separated.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

†Heb. increase reuolt.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but woundes and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not bene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖Or, oile.

7 Your countrey is *desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

*Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51.
†Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in the Vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had *left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as *Sodom, and we should haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

*Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9. 29.
*Gen. 19. 24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your *sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beastes, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † the goats.

*Prou. 15. 8. and 21. 7. chap. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.
†Heb. great hee goats.

12 When yee come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

†Heb. to be seene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

‖Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye spread foorth your* hands I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare, your hands are full of* † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye make you cleane put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, *cease to doe euill.

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes bee as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woole.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, yee shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they* iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt bee called the city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the* † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners shall bee together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and yee shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For yee shall bee as an oke whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs kingdome. 6 Wickednesse in the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THe word that Isaiah, the son of Amos, saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the* last dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee ‖ established in the toppe of the mountaines, and shall bee exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say; Come yee and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-sharres, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they bee replenished ‖ from the East, and are sooth-sayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The* lofty lookes of man shall bee humbled, and the hautinesse of men shall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes shalbe vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the lofty looke of man shall bee bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall bee made low: and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the* holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the† earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast† his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold ‖ which they made each one for himselfe to worship, to the moules and to the battes:

21 To goe into the clefts of rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, & for the glory of his Maiesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath is in his nostrels: for wherein is he to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgement which shall be for the pride of the women.

For

*Prou. 1. 28. iere. 14. 12. mica. 3. 4. †Hebr. multiply prayer. *Chap. 59. 3. †Hebr. bloods. *1. Pet. 3. 11. ‖Or, righten.

*Iere. 5. 28. zach. 7. 10.

†Heb, according to pureneſſe.

‖Or, they that returne of her. *Iob 31. 3. psal. 1. 6. and 5 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35. †Hebr. brasking. ‖Or, and his worke.

*Mich. 4. 1. &c. ‖Or, prepared.

‖Or, fishers.

‖Or, more then the East. ‖Or, abound with the children, &c.

*Chap. 5. 15.

†Heb, pictures of desire.

‖Or, the idoles shall vtterly passe away. *Hos. 10. 8. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6. †Heb, the dust. †Hebr, the idols of his siluer, &c. ‖Or, which they made for him.

FOr behold, the Lord the LORD of hosts doeth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Judge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The Captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to bee their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall hee sweare, saying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall bee well with him: for they shall eate the fruite of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it shall bee ill with him: for the reward of his hands shalbe † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which leade thee, cause thee to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue || eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith: Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ||mincing as they go, and making a tinkeling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauerie of their tinkeling ornaments about their feete, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels.

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples and the crisping pinnes.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, and burning, in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and shee being || desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christes Kingdome shall bee a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shalbe excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that he that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall bee called Holy, euen euery one that is written || among the liuing in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Jerusalem from the middest thereof, by the Spirit of iudgement, and by the Spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for || vpon all the glory shalbe a defence.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetousnes,* 11 *vpon lasciuiousnes,* 13 *vpon impietie,* 20 *and vpon iniustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * Vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee || fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest Vine, and built a towre in the middest of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue bene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the

†Heb. A man eminent in countenance. ||Or, skilfull of speach. *Eccles. 10. 16.

†Hebr lift vp the hand. †Heb. binder vp.

*Gene. 13.13. and 18.21. and 19.5.

†Hebr. done to him.

||Or, they which call thee ill fred. †Heb. swallow vp.

||Or, burnt.

†Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes. ||Or, tripping weely. †Hebr. make naked.

||Or, networks. ||Or, sweetballes ||Or, spangled ornaments.

†Hebr. boxes of the soule,

†Hebr. mighty. ||Or, emptied: Hebr. clensed.

†Hebr. let thy Name bee called vpon vs. ||Or, take them away. † Hebr. beautie and glory. †Hebr. for the escaping of Israel. ||Or, to life.

*Exod. 13.21. ||Or, aboue. †Hebr. a couering.

*Iere. 2.21. matth. 21.33. marke 12.1. luke 20.9. † Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle. ||Or, made a wall about it. †Heb. hewed.

†Hebr. for a treading.

hedge thereof, and it ſhalbe eaten vp: and breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be †troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte; it ſhall not bee pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo commaund the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

†Hebr plant of his pleaſures. †Hebr. a ſcab. *Mich. 3.2.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſts is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah †his pleaſant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold †oppreſſion; for righteouſnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

‖Or, this is in mine eares ſaith the LORD, &c. †Hebr. If not, &c.

9 ‖In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoſts, †Of a trueth many houſes ſhalbe deſolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of Vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, that they may follow ſtrong *drinke, that continue vntill night, till wine ‖enflame them.

*Prou. 23.29, 30. ‖Or, purſue them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no knowledge: and †their honourable men are famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

†Hebr. their glory are men of fame.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

*Iſai 2.9, 11. 17.

15 And * the meane man ſhall bee brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall bee humbled, and the eyes of the loftie ſhalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in Iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall bee ſanctified in righteouſnes.

‖Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart rope.

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, and haſten his worke that we may ſee it: and let the counſell of the Holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

†Heb. that ſay concerning euill, It is good, &c.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them †that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkenes, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweet for bitter.

*Prou. 3.7. rom. 12.16. †Hebr. before their face.

21 Woe vnto them that are *wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent †in their owne ſight.

*Prou. 17. 15.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

†Hebr. the tongue of fire.

24 Therefore as the †fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall be rottennelſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy one of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were ‖ſtone in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

‖Or, as dongue. *Chap. 9.11, 16, 21. and 10.4.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an enſigne to the Nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhalbe weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhal the girdle of their loynes be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes are ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſes ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring ſhall be like a Lion, they ſhal roare like yong Lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall cary it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer it.

‖Or, diſtreſſe.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkenes and ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

‖Or, when it is light, it ſhall bee darke in the deſtructions thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage.* 9 *He ſhewth the obſtinacie of the people, vnto their deſolation.* 13 *A remnant ſhalbe ſaued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I *ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a Throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

*Iohn 12.39, 40, 41. ‖Or, the ſkirts thereof.

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one had ſixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and ſaid; *Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

†Hebr this cryed to this. *Reuel. 4.8.

4 And the poſtes of the †dooze mooued at the voice of him that cried, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

†Hebr. his glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I; Woe is mee; for I am †vndone, becauſe I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

†Hebr. three-folds. †Hebr. cut off.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue-coale in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

†Heb. and in his hand a line coals.

7 And † he layd it vpon my mouth, and ſaid, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

†Heb. cauſed it to touch.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lord, ſaying; Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid; † Here am I, ſend me.

*Gen. 1.26. †Hebr. behold me.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and tell this people; *Heare ye ‖indeed, but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceiue not.

*Matt. 13.14. mar. 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8. ‖Or, without ceaſing, &c. Hebr. heare ye in hearing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I; Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities be waſted without inha-

inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate,

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and there bee a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it ſhall bee a tenth, || and it ſhall returne, and ſhall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whoſe || ſubſtance is in them, when they caſt their leaues: ſo the holy ſeed ſhalbe the ſubſtance thereof.

† Heb. deſolate with deſolation. || Or, when it is returned and hath beene broufed. || Or, ſtocke or ſtumme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing libertie to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed. 17 His iudgement is prophecied to come by Aſſyria.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Uzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah, King of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

* 2. Kings 16. 5.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

† Heb. reſteth on Ephraim. † That is, the remnant ſhall returne.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Sheariaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole || in the high way of the fullers field.

* 2. Kings 18. 17. || Or, cauſe way.

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: feare not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tailes of theſe ſmoking firebrands: for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and || vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a King in the midſt of it, euen the ſonne of Tabeal.

|| Or, waken.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhal not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus is Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs ſonne: || if yee will not beleeue, ſurely yee ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed.

|| Or, doe yee not beleeue? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable. † Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeake.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying;

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; || aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

|| Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid; Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid; Is it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: * Behold, a Virgin ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and || ſhall call his name Immanuel.

* Matth 1. 23. luc. 1. 31. || Or, thou, O Virgin, ſhalt call.

15 Butter and hony ſhal he eat, that hee may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the child ſhall know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good: the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall bee forſaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhal bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhal hiſſe for the flie, that is in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all || buſhes.

|| Or, commendable.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a * raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

* 2. King 19. 35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that a man ſhall nourith a young cow and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke that they ſhall giue, hee ſhall eate butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. in the midſt of the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that euery place ſhall bee, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhal men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it ſhall bee for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, he prophecieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhalbe ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Iudah likewiſe for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgments ſhall be vnreſiſtable 11 Comfort ſhalbe to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. in making ſpeed to the ſpoile, he haſteneth the pray. Or, make ſpeed, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetеſſe, and ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. approched vnto.

4 For before the child ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the || riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoyle of Samaria ſhall bee taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

|| Or, He that is before the king of Aſſyria, ſhall take away the riches, &c.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto mee againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people, refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer ſtrong and many, euen the king of Aſſyria, and all his

glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, || and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue care all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and yee shall bee broken in pieces.

|| Or, yet.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

† Hebr. in strength of hand.

12 Say yee not, a confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him bee your feare, and let him bee your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

*Isa. 28. 16. luke 2. 34. rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and bee taken.

*Matth. 21. 44. luk. 20. 18

16 Bind vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

*Heb. 2. 13.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that are familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

*Heb. 2. 13.

† Heb. no morning.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall bee driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their hypocrisie. 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not bee such as was in her vexation; when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile || of the nations.

|| Or, populous.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

*Mat. 4. 15. ephes. 5. 14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and || not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, and as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

|| Or, to him.

4 || For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

|| Or, when thou breakest. *Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.

5 || For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; || but this shalbe with burning and † fewell of fire.

|| Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c. || Or, and it was, &c. † Heb. meat.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder: and his name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

*John 3. 16.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * there shall be no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

*Luke 1. 32, 33. *2. Kings 19. 31. chap. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The bricks are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

† Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

† Heb. with whole mouth. *Chap 5. 25, and 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head, and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lyes, hee is the taile.

16 For the || leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they || that are led of them, are † destroyed.

|| Or, they that call them blessed. || Or, they that are called blessed of them. † Heb. swallowed vp.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

|| Or, villany.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shal be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And

20 And hee shall † snatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not bee satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

† Hebr. cut.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

|| Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may bee their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

* Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12.

5 ¶ || O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, || the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

|| Or, woe to the Assyrian. † Heb. Asshur.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray; and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

|| Or, though. † Heb to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

* 2. King. 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10. &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idols, so do to Ierusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. † Heb. visit vpon. † Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

|| Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake it selfe against them that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp || it selfe, as if it were no wood.

|| Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp. || Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body: and they shalbe as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

† Heb. from the soule and euen to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shal be few, that a child may † write them.

† Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow || with righteousnesse.

* Chap. 28. 22. Rom. 9. 27. † Heb. in or amongst. || Or, so.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

* Chap. 28. 22

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, || and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

|| Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee. * Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea, so shall hee lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shalbe taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall bee destroyed because of the anointing.

† Heb. shall remoue.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

† Heb. cry shrill with thy voyce.

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall || by a mighty one.

|| Or, mighty.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse.* 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

* Act. 13.23. AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

† Heb. smit or smell. 3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

|| Or, argue. * Iohn. 4.9. 2. thes. 2.8. 4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and || reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25. 6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

|| Or, Adders. 9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall bee a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15.12. † Heb. glory. 11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings. 13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the East. † Heb. Edom and Moab shalbe the laying one of their hand. † Heb the children of Ammon their obedience. 15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men get ouer † dry-shod.

† Heb. in shoos. 16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shalbe left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15.2. psal. 118.14. 3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the wels of saluation.

* 1. Chro. 16.8 psal 105.1. || Or, proclaime his name. 4 And in that day shall yee say, * Praise the LORD, || call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

† Heb. inhabitresse. 6 Cry out, and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a Banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commaunded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnes.

† Heb. the likenesse of. 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyse of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts musstereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

|| Or, fall downe. 7 Therefore shall all hands || bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

† Heb. wonder. † Heb. euery man at his neighbour. † Heb. faces of the flames. 8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces shall bee as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

* Ezek. 32.7. ioel. 2.31. and 3.15. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24 luke. 21.25. 10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And

14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them shall fall by the sword.

*Psal.137.9. 16 Their children also shalbe *dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall be †as when God ouerthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah.

†Heb, as the ouerthrowing. *Gene.19.25. iere 50.40.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fould there.

21 But †wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of †dolefull creatures, and ‖owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall dance there.

†Heb, Ziim. †Heb, Ochim. ‖Or, ostriches.

22 And the wilde †beasts of the Ilands shall crie in their ‖ desolate houses, and Dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

†Heb. daughters of the owle. †Heb. Iim, ‖Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull restauration of Israel.* 4 *Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.* 29 *Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the LORD, for seruants and handmaydes: and they shall take them captiues, †whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

†Heb, that had taken them captiues.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue:

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? the ‖golden citie ceased?

‖Or, taunting speech. ‖Or, exactresse of golde.

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers:

6 Her who smote the people in wrath with †a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

†Heb, a stroke without remouing.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to

‖Or, the grane.

meete thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the †chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

†Heb, leaders, or great goats.

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee: Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyse of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt bee brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.

18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the rayment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: *the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Iob 18.19. psal 21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13. *Exod.20.5. mat.23.35.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, & pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saieth the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath *purposed, and who shall disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

*2.Chro.20.6. iob 9.12. prou.21.30. dan.4.32.

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz dyed, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

‖ *Or, adder.*

30 And the first borne of the poore shal feede, and the needy shall lie downe in safetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none shalbe alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ *Or, he shall not be alone.*
‖ *Or, assemblies.*

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

* Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17.
‖ *Or, betake themselues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is layd waste and ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

‖ *Or, cut off.*

2 Hee is gone vp to Baith, and to Dibon, the hie places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads shalbe baldnesse, and euery beard cut off.

* Iere. 48. 37, 38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their streetes they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streetes euery one shal howle, † weeping abundantly.

† *Heb, descending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.*

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shalbe heard euen vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues shall flee vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shal they go it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

‖ *Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
* Iere. 48. 5, 34.
† *Heb breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

† *Heb, desolations.*

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖ *Or, valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the crie is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† *Heb, additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeelde obedience to Christs Kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ *Or, Petra: Heb. a rocke.*

2 For it shall be that as a wandering bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the foords of Arnon.

‖ *Or, a nest forsaken.*

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† *Heb, bring.*

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an ende, the spoyler ceaseth, † the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

† *Heb, wringer.*
† *Heb. the treaders downe.*

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, prepared.*
* Dan. 7. 14, 27. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) euen of his hautinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lyes shall not be so.

* Iere. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall yee ‖ mourne, surely they are stricken.

* Iere. 48. 20.
‖ *Or, mutter.*

8 For the fieldes of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandred thorow the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

‖ *Or, plucked vp.*

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruites, and for thy haruest, is fallen.

‖ *Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.*

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull fielde, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their vintage-shouting to cease.

* Iere. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall bee contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shalbe very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ *Or, not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Syria and Israel are threatned.* 6 *A remnant shall forsake idolatry.* 9 *The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie.* 12 *The woe of Israels enemies.*

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a citie, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shalbe for flocks which shal lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shal be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Jacob shalbe made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the haruest-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shall bee as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it,

as

as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vttermost bough: foure or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harueſt shall flee a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall bee deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noyse, like the noyse of the Seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirle wind.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoyle vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians, 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters saying, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoyled.

‖ Or, out spread, and polished. ‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foot. ‖ Or, whose land the riuers deuide

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me; I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of haruest.

‖ Or, beholding.

5 And afore the haruest when the budde is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They shalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shal the present be brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, out spread and polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall fayle in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb shalbe emptied. † Heb. swallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, & a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, shut vp.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted and dryed vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dryed vp: the reedes and flagges shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb, and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, shalbe confounded.

‖ Or, white workes.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † pursposes thereof, all that make slaues and ponds † for fish.

† Heb. foundations. † Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, gouernors, Heb, corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a spirit of peruersities.

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or rush may doe.

16 In

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shalbe afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shalbe called the citie ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD, in the middest of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowen to Egypt, & the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my handes, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackecloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shoe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD sayd, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoote three yeeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall bee afrayd and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day, Beholde, such is our expectation, whither wee flye for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians.* 11 *Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance.* 13 *The set time of Arabias calamitie.*

THe burden of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow: so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The trecherous dealer dealeth trecherously, and the spoyler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to ceale.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnes affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise ye princes and anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto mee, Goe, set a watch-man, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet with a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ hee cryed, A lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men with a couple of horsmen: and he answered and sayd, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods hee hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said: The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord sayd vnto mee: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians.* 8 *Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly*

† *Heb. the lip.*

‖ *Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.*

† *Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.*

† *Heb. the captiuity of Egypt.*

† *Heb. nakednes.*

‖ *Or, countrey.*

† *Heb. hard.*

‖ *Or, my mind wandred.*

† *Heb. put.*

‖ *Or, cryed as a lyon*

* *Abac. 2. 1.*

‖ *Or, euery night.*

* *Iere. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.*

† *Heb. sonne.*

‖ *Or, bring ye.*

‖ *Or, for feare. Hebr. from the face.*

† *Heb. bowes.*

worldly ioy. 15 *Hee propheſieth Shebnaes deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim preſiguring the kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.*

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholy gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous city: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by † the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

† *Heb, of the bow.*

4 Therefore ſayde I; * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoyling of the daughter of my people.

* *Iere. 4. 19. and 9. 1.*
† *Heb, I will be bitter in weeping.*

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

† *Heb, made naked.*

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choyceſt valleyes ſhall bee full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray || at the gate.

† *Heb, the choiſe of the valleys.*
|| *Or, towards.*

8 ¶ And hee diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the foreſt.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the citty of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long a goe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

* *Chap. 56. 12. wiſd 2, 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.*

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts; ſurely this iniquity ſhall not be purged from you, till yee dye, ſayth the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the houſe, and ſay;

16 What haſt thou heere? and whom haſt thou heere, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre heere, || as hee that heweth him out a ſepulchre on hie, and that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

|| *Or, O hee.*
|| *Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly, v. 18 ſhall ſurely, &c.*

17 Behold, || the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee.

† *Heb, the captiuity of a man.*

18 He will ſurely violently turne and tolle thee, like a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory ſhalbe the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

† *Heb, large of ſpace.*

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim, the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he it all bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

* *Iob 12. 14. reuel. 3. 7.*

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off ſpring, and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cuppes, euen to all the || veſſels of flagons.

|| *Or, inſtruments of viols.*

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, be remooued, and bee cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it ſhalbee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre, 17 Their vnhappie returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhish for it is layde waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill, ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

† *Heb, ſilent.*

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenue, and ſhee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the Sea hath ſpoken, euen the ſtrength of the Sea, ſaying, I trauaile not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they bee ſorely payned at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe yee ouer to Tarſhish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whoſe antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall carry her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

† *Heb, from a farre off.*

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning citie, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† *Heb, to pollute*

10 Paſſe thorowe thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhish: there is no more † ſtrength.

† *Heb, girdle.*

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commaundement || againſt the merchant citie, to deſtroy the || ſtrong holdes thereof.

|| *Or, concerning a merchant man, Heb, Canaan.*
|| *Or, ſtrength*

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold,

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle yee shippes of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shalbe vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie, thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest bee remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres that the LORD will visite Tyre, And shee shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shalbe holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandize shalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. olde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land, 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him, 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall bee as with the people, so with the ‖ * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the mayd, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

‖ Or, prince. * Hosh. 4. 9.

3 The land shalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth do languish.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted do sigh.

* Iere. 7. 37. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezec 26 13 Hose 2. 11.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noyse of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a Song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is crying for wine in the streetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: there shalbe as the shaking of an olive tree, & as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the Maiestie of the LORD, they shal cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the sea.

‖ Or, valleyes.

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. leannesse to me, or my secret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that hee who fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the * pit: and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

* Iere. 48. 44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to & fro like a drunkard, and shalbe remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shalbe heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones that are on hie, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† Heb. visite vpon.

22 And they shalbe gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many daies shal they be ‖ visited.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. [Or, sound wanting. * Chap. 13. 10. ezek 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. ‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

23 Then the * Moone shal be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shal reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things: thy counsels of old are faithfulnesse and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape: of a defenced citie a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blaste of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noyse of strangers, as the heate in a dry place: euen the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 Hee will * swallow vp death in victory, and the LORD GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Lo, this is our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A Song inciting to confidence in God,* 5 *for his iudgements,* 12 *and for his fauour to his people.* 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah; Wee haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoynt for wals and bulwarks.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in † perfect peace, whose ‖ mind is stayed on thee, because hee trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwel on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, euen the feet of the poore, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust is vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue wee wayted for thee; the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, yet will hee not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnes will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: but they shall see, and bee ashamed for their ‖ enuy at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our ‖ workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lordes beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee only will wee make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue: they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst remoued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine and cryeth out in her pangs; so haue we bene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, wee haue bene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard.* 7 *His chastisements differ from iudgements.* 12 *The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the † piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and hee shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury is not in mee: who would set the briars and thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with mee, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? or is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in

† Heb. swallow vp. † Heb. couered. * 1. Cor. 15. 55. * Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.

‖ Or, threshed, ‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

† Heb. truthes. † Heb. peace, peace. ‖ Or, thought, or imagination. † Heb. the rocke of ages.

‖ Or, towards thy people.

‖ Or, for vs.

† Heb. secret speech.

* Micah. 1. 3.

† Heb. bloods.

‖ Or, crossing like a barre,

‖ Or, march a gainst.

† Heb. according to the stroke of those.

‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth, ‖ Or, when hee remoueth it.

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie shalbe desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there shall the calfe feede, and there shall hee lye downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shalbe broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the channel of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shalbe gathered one by one, O yee children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shalbe blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall bee aduanced in the Kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tryed. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Beholde, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempeſt of haile and a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feete.

† Hebr. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer, which when he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hands, he† eateth it vp.

† Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne in the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, so that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whom shal he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawen from the breasts.

† Hebr. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ must bee vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little.

‖ Or, hath been.

11 For with †* stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

† Hebr. stammerings of lip. *1. Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom hee said, This is the rest wherewith yee may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, heare a little, and there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scorneful men, that rule this people which is in Ieruſalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

17 Iudgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousnes to the plummet, and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall bee † troden downe by it.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shal take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, only ‖ to vnderstand the report.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that hee can wrappe himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount * Perazim, he shall bee wrath as in the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke: and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 11. * Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore bee ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plow-man plow all day to sowe? doeth he open and breake the clodddes of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rye in their † place?

‖ Or, the wheate in the principall place. and barley in the appointed place. ‖ Or, spelt. † Heb. border.

26 ‖ For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

‖ Or, and he himself doth it in such sort as God doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruised, because hee will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele

wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth forth from the LORD of hoſts, which is wonderfull in counſell and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgments vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſtableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenſeleſneſſe, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 11 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

‖Or, oh Ariel, that is the Lion of God: Or, of the Citie.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel‖ the city where Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them† kill ſacrifices.

†Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorrow: and it ſhall bee vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt bee brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall bee as one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

†Heb. peepe, or chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall bee as chaffe that paſſeth away: yea, it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhalbe as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth: but hee awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh but he awaketh, and behold, he is faynt, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleaſure and riot.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

†Hebr. heads.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath he couered.

‖Or, letter.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee and he ſaith, I am not learned.

*Matth 15.8. marke 7.6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, *Foraſmuch as this people draw neere with their mouth, and with their lippes doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards mee, is taught by the precept of men:

†Hebr. I will adde.

14 Therefore behold, I † will proceede to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall perith, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhalbe hid.

*1. Cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, & their works are in the darke, and they ſay, *Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Eccluſ. 23. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, Hee had no vnderſtanding?

*Chap. 45. 9.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a foreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the holy one of Iſrael.

†Hebr. ſhall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now bee aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhal come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

†Hebr. ſhall know vnder ſtanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt your confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence come the yong and old Lion, the viper, and the fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that ſhall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer.

† Hebr. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel; Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruerseness, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And her shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not bee found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

† Hebr. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye bee saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said; No, for wee will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enligne on an hill.

‖ Or, stroke beraft of branches, or boughes, or a mast.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wayte that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. *Blessed are all they that wayte for him.

*Psalm. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. iere. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of Aduersitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

‖ Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shal heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when yee turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Hebr. the graven images of thy siluer. † Heb. scatter.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sowe the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall bee fat and plentious: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath bin winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

‖ Or, sauoury. Heb. leauened.

25 And there shal be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

† Heb. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer, the light of the moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Beholde, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grieuousnes of flame. † Heb. heauie to beare.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanitie: and there shall bee a bridle in the iawes of the people causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Hebr. rocke.

30 And the LORD shal cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lightning downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest and haile-stones.

† Hebr. the glory of his voyce.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will hee fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded. † Heb cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against him.

33 For Tophet is ordeined † of olde; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

† Hebr. from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conuersion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† Heb. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shal fall downe, and they all shal faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the Lion, & the yong Lion roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called

called foorth against him, he will not be afraid
‖Or, multitude. of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noyse of them: so shall the LORD of hoastes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birdes flying, so will the LORD of hoastes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer it, and passing ouer, he will preserue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall *cast away his idols of siluer, and † his idols of gold,
*Chap. 2. 20. †Heb. the idoles of his gold. which your owne handes haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.
‖Or, for feare of the sword.

9 And he shal passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.
‖Or, tribut ary: Heb. for melting or tribute.
‖Or, his strength. Heb. rocke shall passe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs Kingdome.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewen.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a †great rocke in a weary land.
†Hebr. heauie.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speake ‖ plainely.
†Hebr. hastie. ‖Or, elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euill: hee deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.
‖Or, when hee speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.
‖Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye careelesse daughters, giue eare vnto my speach.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careelesse women: for the Vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.
†Heb. dayes abone a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: bee troubled, yee careelesse ones: strip yee, and make yee bare, and gird sackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull Vine.
†Heb. the fields of desire.

13 Vpon the land of my people shal come vp thornes, and briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous Citie.
‖Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the City shalbe left, the ‖ forts and towres shalbe for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;
‖Or, cliffs and watch-towers.

15 Until the Spirit be powred vpon vs from on hie, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then *iudgement shall dwell in the wildernes, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.
*Chap. 33. 17.

17 And the worke of righteousnes shall bee peace, and the effect of righteousnes, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest; ‖ and the Citie shalbe low in a low place.
‖Or, and the citie shalbe vtterly abased.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feete of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou wast not spoyled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt bee spoyled; and when thou shalt make an ende to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, bee gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the Nations were scattered.

4 And your spoyle shall bee gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnes.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shalbe the stabilitie of thy times, and strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.
†Heb. saluations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weepe bitterly.
‖Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lye waste; the wayfaring man ceaseth: hee hath broken the Couenant, he hath despised the Cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.
‖Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Yee shall conceiue chaffe, yee shall bring foorth stubble: your breath as fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, feare-

fulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

*Psal. 15.2. and 24.3.
†Heb in righteousnesses.
†Heb. vprightnesses.
‖Or, deceits,
†Heb. bloods.
†Heb. heights, or high places.
†Heb. the land of farre distances.
*1. Cor. 1.20.
†Hebr. weigher.
‖Or, ridiculous.

15 Hee that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh †vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖ oppressions, that shaketh his handes from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 Hee shall dwell on † high: his place of defence shalbe the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters shalbe sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall beholde † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour; where is the* Scribe? where is the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the City of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer bee remooued, neither shall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

†Heb, broad of spaces or hands.

21 But there the glorious LORD will bee vnto vs a place of † broad riuers and streames; wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Hebr. statute-maker.
‖Or, they haue forsaken thy tacklings.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he will saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast: they could not spread the saile: then is the pray of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the pray.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say; I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shalbe forgiuen their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certaintie of the prophesie.*

†Hebr. the fulnes thereof.

COme neere ye Nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all Nations, and his fury vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly destroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

*Reuel. 6.14.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shalbe *rouled together as a scrole: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a *falling figge from the figtree.

*Reuel. 6.13.

5 For my sword shall bee bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe from Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or, Rhinocherots.
‖Or, drunken.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shalbe ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

*Chap 63.4.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS *vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

*Reuel. 18.2, 18. and 19.3.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant, and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

*Zeph. 2.14. reuel. 18.2.
‖Or, pelecanus.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shalbe nothing.

13 And thornes shal come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or, ostriches. Hebr. daughters of the owle.

14 The wild †beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Straich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

†Heb, Ziim.
†Hebr. Iim.
‖Or, nightmonster.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the Booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commaunded, and his Spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The ioyfull flourishing of Christes Kingdome.* 3 *The weake are incouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.*

THe wildernes and the solitary place shalbe glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

*Heb, 12.12.
†Hebr. hastie.
*Matth. 9.27. and 11.5. and 12. 22. and 20.30. and 21.14. iohn 9.6,7. *Matth. 11.5. marke 7.32. *Matth. 11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. iohn 5.8,9. actes 3.2. and 8.7. and 14.8.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart: Bee strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the *lame man leape as an Hart,

*Matth.9.32. and 12.22. and 15.30.
*Ioh.7.38,39

‖Or, a court for reeds, &c.

‖Or, for hee ſhall be with them.

*Chap.51.11

Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wildernesſe ſhall * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhall be ‖ graſſe with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way ſhal be there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

9 No lyon ſhall be there; nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall go vp thereon, it ſhall not bee found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhal returne and come to Zion with ſongs and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah.* 4 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

*2.Kin.18.13. 2.chron.32.1

NOw * it came to paſſe in the foureteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

‖Or, ſecretary.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

†Heb. a word of lips. ‖Or, but counſel and ſtrength are for the warre.

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

*Ezek.29.6,7

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt: whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

‖Or, hoſtages.

7 But if thou ſay to mee; We truſt in the LORD our God: Is it not he, whoſe hie places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid vnto me, Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for wee vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not ſent mee to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and ſayd, Heare ye the words of the great King, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this city ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

‖Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Iſaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Iſaiah his proph ſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.*

AND * it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*2.Kin 19. 1,&c.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſtes couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayde vnto him; Thus ſaieth Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.

‖Or, of ſcorne.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

†Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them: Thus shal ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖Or, put a spirit into him.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee, and when he heard it, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, & heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and beare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue layd waste all the † nations, and their countreyes,

†Heb. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

†Heb. giuen.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choyce firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

†Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

†Heb. the talnes of the cedars thereof, and the choise of the firr trees thereof.

‖Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the‖ besieged places.

‖Or, fenced and closed.

26 ‖Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

‖Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and fourmed it of ancient time? Should I now bring it to bee laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene hearbe, as the grasse on the house toppes, and as corne blasted before it bee growen vp.

†Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

†Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

†Heb. the escaping.

*2 Kings. 19, 11. chap. 9, 6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

*2, King 20, 6

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians a hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses.

*2, Kings, 19, 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His Song of thanksgiuing.

*2.Kings 21, 2.chro. 32.24.

IN* those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and sayd vnto him; Thus sayth the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not liue.

† Heb. giue charge concerning thy house,

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And sayd, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus sayth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father: I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne,

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I sayd in the cutting off of my dayes; I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I sayd, I shall not see the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed and is remoued from mee as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer, my life: he will cut me off || with pining sickenesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| Or, from the thrum,

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, || vndertake for me.

|| Or, ease me.

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto mee, and himselfe hath done it: I shall goe softly all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou hast in loue to my soule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

|| Or, in my peace came great bitternesse.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

† Heb. thou hast loued me from the pit.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shal praise thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to saue me: therefore wee will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had saide, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had sayd, What is the signe, that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding it, foreteleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT* that time Merodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene sicke, and was recouered.

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his || precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his || armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

|| Or, finery.

|| Or, iewels. Heb. vessels of instruments.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and sayde vnto him, What sayd these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah sayd, They are come from a farre countrey vnto mee, euen from Babylon.

4 Then sayd hee, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in store, vntill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall bee left, sayth the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then saide Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: hee said moreouer, For there shall bee peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparablenesse. 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, sayth your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb, to the heart.
‖ Or, appointed time.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

* Matt. 3.3. mar. 1.3. luk. 3 4. iohn. 1.23.

4 Euery valley ſhall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

‖ Or, a ſtrait place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall bee reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voyce ſayd: Crie, And hee ſayd, What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flowre of the field.

* Iob. 14.2. pſa 102.& 103. 15. iam. 1.10. 1. pet. 1.24.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

* Iohn. 12.24. 1. pet. 1.25.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afrayd: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah: Behold your God.

‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.
‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖ Or, againſt the ſtrong.
* Chap. 62.11.
‖ Or, recompenſe for his worke.

11 He ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather his lambes with his arme, and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently leade thoſe ‖ that are with yong.

* Ezek. 34.23. iohn. 10.11.
‖ Or, that giue ſucke.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollowe of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a † meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

† Hebr. a Tierce.

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

* Wiſd. 9.13. rom. 11.34. 1. cor. 2.16.

14 With whom tooke hee counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

† Heb. man of his counſell.
† Heb. made him vnderſtand.
† Heb. vnderſtandings.

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſtes thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

* Dan 4.32.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenes will ye compare vnto him?

* Acts 17.29.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 Hee that † is ſo impouriſhed that hee hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree that will not rot; hee ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workman to prepare a grauen image that ſhall not bee moued?

† Heb. is poore of oblation.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not bene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ It is he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as graſſhoppers: that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

‖ Or, him that ſitteth, &c.
* Pſal. 104.2.

23 That bringeth * the Princes to nothing: hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

* Iob. 12.21. pſal. 107.40.

24 Yea, they ſhall not bee planted, yea, they ſhall not bee ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and hee ſhall alſo blowe vpon them, & they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and beholde who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnelle of his might, for that he is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, that the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

* Pſal. 147.5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and be weary, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wayt vpon the LORD, ſhal † renew their ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as eagles, they ſhall run and not bee weary, and they ſhall walke, and not faint.

† Heb, change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe ſilence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renewe their ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driuen ſtubble to his bow.

† Heb, righteouſneſſe.

3 Hee purſued them, and paſſed † ſafely; euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feet.

† Heb, in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

* Chap. 43.10. & 44.6. & 48. 12. reuel. 1.17 and 22.13.

5 The Iles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afrayd, drewe neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one ſayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

† Heb, be ſtrong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and hee that smoothetth with the hammer ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying: It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes that it should not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel, art my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seede of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the endes of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and sayde vnto thee: Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vpholde thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, and yee ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, sayeth the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe thrething instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt threth the mountaines, and beate them small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy one of Israel.

17 When the poore and needie seeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water:

19 I will plant in the wildernes the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, and the Pine and the Bore tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, sayth the LORD, bring foorth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob:

22 Let them bring them foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, & your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination is hee that chooseth you.

25 I haue raysed vp one from the North, and he shal come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come vpon princes as vpon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, Hee is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their workes are nothing: their moulten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse, and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect in whom my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 Hee shall not faile nor bee † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus sayth God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, hee that spread foorth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD; that is my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my prayse to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare, before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his prayse from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his prayse in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man

---

‖ Or, founder.

‖ Or, the smiting. ‖ Or, saying of the soder, it is good.

* Deut. 7.6. and 10.15. & 14.2. psal. 135. 4. chap. 43.1. and 44.1.

* 2. Chron. 20. 7. Iam. 2.23.

*Exod. 23.22. chap. 60.12. zech. 12.3.

† Heb. the men of thy strife.

† Heb. the men of thy contention.

† Heb. the men of thy warre.

‖ Or, few men.

† Hebr. mouthes.

*Chap. 35.7. and 44.3.

*Psal. 107.35.

† Hebr. cause to come neere.

† Heb. set our heart vpon them.

‖ Or, worse then nothing.

‖ Or, worse than a viper.

† Heb. returne.

‖ Or, dimly burning.

† Heb. quench it.

† Hebr. broken.

*Chap. 49.6. luke 2.32. acts 13.47.

*Chap. 61.1.

*Luke 4.18. heb. 2.14, 15. chap. 9.2.

*Chap 48.11.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

man of warre: he shall crie, yea roare; hee shall ‖ prevaile against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himself mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have bene still and refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a travelling woman, I will destroy and † devoure at once.

† Heb. swallow or sup up.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and drie up all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie up the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will leade them in the pathes that they have not known: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

† Heb. into straitnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shal bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images; Ye are our gods.

* Psal. 97.7. chap. 1.29. and 44.11. and 45.16.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind, as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2.3.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ it honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoyled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth; † for a spoyle, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, in snaring all the yong men of them. † Heb. a treading.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Heb. for the after time.

24 ¶ Who gaue Jacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet hee laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as unexcusable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; feare not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not bee burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast bene honourable, and I have loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

* Chap. 44.1. iere. 30.10, and 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that have eyes; and the deafe that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, It is truth.

* Chap. 41.21.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I have chosen: that yee may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I am he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.8. ‖ Or, nothing firmed of God.

11 I, euen I * am the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

* Chap. 45.21. ose. 13.4.

12 I have declared, and have saued, and I have shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † let it?

† Heb. turne it backe.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the shippes.

* Iob 9.13. chap. 14.17. † Heb. barres.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert.

* 2. Cor. 6.17. reuel. 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons & the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, and riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

21 * This people have I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luk 1.74.75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Jacob, but thou hast bene weary of mee, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Heb. Lambes or kids.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities.

† Heb. made me drunke: or abundantly moistned.

25 I,

*Ezek. 36.22. &c.

25 I, euen I am hee that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou that thou mayest bee iustified.

†Heb. interpreters, ‖Or, holy princes.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the ‖princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *God comforteth the Church with his promises.* 7 *The vanitie of Idoles,* 9 *and folly of Idole-makers,* 21 *He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.*

*Chap. 41.8. and 43.5. iere. 30.10. and 46.27.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Ieshurun, whom I haue chosen.

*Chap. 35.7. ioel 2.28. iohn 7.38. actes 2.18.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

*Chap 41. 4. & 48.12. reuel. 1.8, 17. and 22.13.

6 Thus saith the LORD the king of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shewe vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses, Is there a God besides mee? yea * there is no † God, I know not any.

*Chap. 45.5. deut. 4.35. 39. and 32. 39 1. sam. 2.2. †Hebr. rocke.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

†Heb. desireable. * Psal. 115.4. &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

* Psal. 49 7. chap. 1.29. and 42.17. and 45.16.

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp; yet they shall feare, and they shall be ashamed together.

*Iere. 10.3. wisd. 13.11. ‖ Or, with an axe.

12 * The smith with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea hee is hungrie, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with plaines, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which hee ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: hee planteth an Ash and the raine doth nourish it.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea hee kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth flesh: hee roasteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, hee warmeth himselfe, and saith; Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a God, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer mee, for thou art my God.

† Heb. dawbed.

18 They haue not knowen nor vnderstood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

†Heb. setteth to his heart.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the † stocke of a tree?

†Heb. that which comes of a tree.

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloude, thy transgressions, and as a cloude thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe: I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners madde: that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof.

† Heb. wastes.

27 That saith to the deepe, Bee dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, Hee is my shepherd, and shall perfourme all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall bee laid.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He communeth the idolets of vanitie by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anoynted to Cyrus whose right hand I ‖ haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ *Or, strengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ I * am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen mee.

*Deut. 4.35, 39. and 32.39 chap. 44.8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that there is none beside mee, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe yee heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard striue with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke he hath no hands?

*Ier. 18.6. Rom. 9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye mee?

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shal * build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, make straight.* * 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall bee thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

*Chap. 44. 11.

17 But Israel shalbe saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without ende.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, hee created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

*Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue.

21 Tell yee and bring them neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside mee, a iust God and a Sauiour, there is none beside me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee yee saued all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

*Rom. 14. 11, phil. 2. 10.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD haue I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

‖ *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. Hebr. rightousnesses.*

25 In the LORD shall all the seede of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl bowed downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beastes, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by mee, from the belly, which are carried from the woombe.

4 And euen to your old age, I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make mee equall, and * compare me, that we may bee like?

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the ballance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, and he standeth: from his place shall he not remooue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men:

men: bring it againe to minde, O yee transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God and there is none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, *my counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure,

*Psal. 33. 11. prou 19. 21. and 21. 30. hebr. 6. 17.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the East, †the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country: yea I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

†Hebr. the man of my counsell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tary: and I will place saluation in Zion, for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouer-boldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes:

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them vnto thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy: vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

*Reuel. 18. 7.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be *a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

*Chap. 51. 19.

9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖ perverted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

‖Or, caused thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know †from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vnto thee, thou shalt not be able to †put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

†Hebr. the morning thereof. †Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thy inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt bee able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels; let nowe the †astrologers, the star-gazers, the †monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

†Heb. viewers of the heauens. †Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Beholde, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer †themselues from the power of the flame: there shall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

†Heb. their soule.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their forekowen obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 Hee saueth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah: which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truerth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy Citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy necke is an yron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

†Hebr. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue shewed thee newe things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not: lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖Or, for siluer.

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name bee polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

*Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel

*Chap.41.4. and 44.6. reuel.1.17. and 22.13.

Israel my called; I am he, I am the* first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

‖Or, she palme of my right hand hath spread out.

14 All ye assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme shall bee on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare yee this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent mee.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, the Holy one of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadest hearkened to my commandements; then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee; The LORD hath* redeemed his seruant Iacob.

*Exod.19.4, 5,6.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them through the deserts; he* caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

22 *There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap.57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them, 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises, 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church, 18 The ample restauration of the Church, 24 The powerfull deliuerances out of Captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto mee, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me; Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖Or, my reward

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me, from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Israel bee ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall bee my strength.

‖Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a* light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest bee my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖Or, art thou lighter, than that thou shouldest, &c.

‖Or, desolations

*Chap 42.6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, and his Holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, and the Holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖Or, to him that is despised in soule,

8 Thus saith the LORD, *In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

*1. Cor. 6 2.

‖Or, raise vp,

9 That thou mayest say* to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darknes, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pasture shall be in all high places.

*Chap.42.7.

10 They shall not* hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Reuel.7 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

†Hebr. from hauing com. passion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶* Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

*Chap.60.4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shalbe far away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too straight for mee: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where had they beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their † armes: & thy daughters shall be caried vpon their shoulders.

†Heb. bosome.

23 And

†Heb nourishers, †Heb. Princesses. *Psal.72.9.

23 And Kings shall be thy †nursing fathers, and their † queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feete, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not bee ashamed that wait for mee.

†Heb.the captiuitie of the iust. †Heb.captiuitie.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mightie, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shall bee taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

*Reuel.14.20. and 16.6. ‖Or, new wine.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the derelliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance, 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you solde your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

*Num.11.23. chap.59.1. *Exod.14.21. *Iosh.3.16.

2 Wherefore when I came was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke * I drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth, for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenes, and I make sackcloth their couering.

*Matth.11. 28.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is * wearie: hee waketh morning by morning, he waketh mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Iohn 14.31. heb.10.5. &c. phil.2.8.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Matth.26. 67.and 27. 26.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

*Rom.8.32, 33. †Hebr the master of my cause.

8 * Hee is neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with mee? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who is he that shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

*Iohn 9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the fiers of man 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal.102.27. matth. 24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee ye that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my law: * Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuealings.

*Psal.37.31. *Matt.10.27.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the * dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea away for the ransomed to passe ouer?

*Psal.74.13, 14.ezek.29. 3. *Exod.14.21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnes and ioy, and sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap.35.10. *Chap.35.10.

12 I, euen I am he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man that shal die, and of the sonne of man which shall be made as * grasse?

*Psal.118.6. *Chap.40.6. 1.pet.1.24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

‖Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The

14 The captive exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

*Ier.31.35. 15 But I am the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

*Chap.49.2,3. 16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadowe of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

*Chap.52.1. 17 ¶ *Awake, awake stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

*Chap 47.9. †Heb. happened, †Heb. breaking. 19 *These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall bee sorry for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregges of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage 13 Christs kingdome shalbe exalted.

*Chap.51.17. AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

*Gene.46.6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrians oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought: they that rule ouer them, make them to howle saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.20, 23.rom.2.24. *Nahum.1.15 rom.10.15. 6 Therefore my people shal know my name: therefore they shall know in that day, that I am he that doeth speake, Behold, it is I.

7 ¶ *How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

*Psal.92.8. luke 3.6. 10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*2.Cor.6.17. reuel.18.4. 11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, *touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middest of her: be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel will † bee your rereward.

†Hebr. gather you vp. ‖Or, prosper. 13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and bee very high.

*Chap.53.3. 14 As many were astonied at thee (his *visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

*Rom.15.21. 15 So shall hee sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not bene told them, shall they see and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his Passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

*Iohn 12.38, rom.10.16. ‖Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing. WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Chap.32.14 marke 9 12. ‖Or, he hid as it were his face from vs, Hebr. as a hiding of faces from him, or from vs. 2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

*Matth.8.18, ‖Or, tormented. *Rom.4.25. 1.cor.15.3. *1.Pet.2.24. †Hebr. brusse. †Hebr. he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him. 3 * Hee is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and caried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, hee was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his † stripes we are healed.

*Matth. 26, 63. & 27.12, mar.14.61, and 15.6. *Acts.8.32, ‖Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but, &c. †Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. 6 All we like sheep haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 Hee was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked and

†Heb. deaths.
*1.Pet.2.22.
1.Iohn 3.5.
†Or, when his soule shall make an offring.

and with the rich in his †death, because hee had done no violence, neither was any* deceite in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put him to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, & the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he shall diuide the spoyle with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was* numbred with the transgressours, and hee bare the sinne of many, and* made intercession for the transgressours.

*Marke 15.28. luke 22.37.
*Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church.* 4 *Their safety,* 6 *their certaine deliuerance out of affliction.* 11 *their faire edification,* 15 *and their sure preseruation.*

*Gal.4.27.

SIng* O barren thou that diddest not beare; breake forth into singing and cry aloud thou that diddest not trauell with child: for more are the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cordes, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not bee ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the *LORD of hostes is his Name:) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

*Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hidde my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen.9.11.

9 For this is as the waters of* Noah vnto mee: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with* faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

*1.Chr.29.2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall bee* taught of the LORD, and great shall bee the peace of thy children.

*Iohn.6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith,* 6 *and to repentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them that beleeue.*

HO* euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

*Iohn 7.37.

2 Wherefore doe ye †spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate yee that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

†Heb. weigh.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, euen the* sure mercies of Dauid.

*Acts.13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Israel, for hee hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God: for ‖ he will abundantly pardon.

†Heb. the man of iniquitie.
‖Heb. he will multiplie to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my waies higher then your waies, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and budde, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word bee that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For yee shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hils
Chap.35.1. shall breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the fielde shall clappe their
handes.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the bryer shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shalbe generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blind watchmen.

‖Or, equitie. THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to bee reuealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold I am a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shal not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

*Chap.2.2. 7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall bee accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

*Matt.21.13. marke 11.17. luke 19.46. 8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

†Heb. to his gathered. 9 ¶ All yee beastes of the field, come to deuour, yea all the beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe. †Hebr. strong of appetite. †Heb. know not to be satisfied. 11 Yea they are † greedie dogs which † can neuer haue ynough, and they are shepheards that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatrie. 13 Hee giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill to come. †Hebr. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse. *Psal.12.2. mich.7.2. ‖Or, from that which is euill.

2 He shall ‖ enter into peace: they shall rest in their beddes, each one walking ‖ in his vprightnesse. ‖Or, go in peace. ‖Or, before him.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are yee not children of transgression, a seede of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleis vnder the clifts of the rockes? ‖Or, among the okes. *1.King.16.4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to another then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bedde ‖ where thou sawest it. ‖Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs. ‖Or, thou prouidedst roome.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, & didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell. ‖Or, thou restedst the King.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; yet saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued. ‖Or, liuing.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor layd it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse: and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine.

14 And shall say, * Cast yee vp, cast yee vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people. *Chap 40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty, One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart. †Heb. turning aside.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruite of the lips; peace, peace

to

to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

*Chap. 48. 22. 21 *There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfet fast, and a true. 8 Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

†Hebr. with the throat. CRy † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a Nation that did righteousnes, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Hebr. griefes. 4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate: and to smite with the fist of wickednes, ‖ yee shall not fast as ye doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖Or, ye fast not as this day. 5 Is it * such a fast that I haue chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, & an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zach. 7. 5. *Leuit. 16. 29. ‖Or, to afflict his soule for a day. 6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

†Hebr. the knottes of the yoke. †Heb. broken. 7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

*Ezek. 18. 8. ‖Or, afflicted. 8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glorie of the LORD † shall bee thy Rereward.

†Heb. shall gather thee vp. 9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie.

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungrie, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

†Heb. droughts. 11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

†Hebr. lie, or decaine. *Chap. 61. 6. 12 And they that shall be of thee, * shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. *Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne, 3 The sinnes of the Iewes, 9 Calamities for sinne, 16 Saluation is onely of God, 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. *Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

‖Or, haue made him hide. 2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you & your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

*Chap. 1. 15. 3 For * your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

*Iob 15. 35. psal. 7. 15. ‖Or, adders. 4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies; * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

‖Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper. 5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe, he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

*Iob 8. 14, 15. *Prou. 1. 18. rom. 3. 15. †Heb. breaking. 6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their handes.

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction are in their pathes.

‖Or, right. 8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth

from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

‖Or, is accounted mad. †Hebr, it was euill in his eyes.

16 ¶ And hee saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnes, it sustained him.

*Chap.63.5.

17 For hee put on * righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

*Ephes.6.17. 1.thes.5.8.

18 According to * their † deedes accordingly hee will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands hee will repay recompence.

*Chap.63.7. †Heb, recompences.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemie shall come in *like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

*Reuel.12.15. ‖Or, put him to flight.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

*Rom.11.26.

21 As for mee, this is my Couenant with them, saith the LORD: My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

A Rise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

‖Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

*Reuel.21.24.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

*Chap.49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

‖Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee. ‖Or, wealth.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

*Chap.61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shalbe gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee; they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for mee, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy one of Israel because hee hath glorified thee.

*Galat.4.26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in thy wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall bee open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

*Reuel.21.25. ‖Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and Kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those Nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the Citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy one of Israel.

*Reuel.3.9.

15 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Jacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood braſſe, and for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting, nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting Light, and thy God thy glorie.

*Reuel.21.23. and 22.5.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shalbe thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong Nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *The Office of Christ,* 4 *The forwardnesse* 7 *and blessings of the faithfull.*

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

*Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To

5 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD that he might be glorified.

*Cha.58.12 4 And they shall * build the olde wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall bee your ploughmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priestes of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

*Chap 60.6 7 For your shame you shall haue double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall bee vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnes as a bridegrome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

†Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not holde my peace, and for Ierusalems sake will I not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnes, and the saluation thereof as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

*Ose.1.10,1 pet.2.10. || That is, my delight is in her. || That is, married. †Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed,* Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land, || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be maried.

5 For as a yong man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night || yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

||Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers. †Heb silence.

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till hee make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

†Heb if so 8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shal drinke it in the courts of my holinesse.

*Chap.40.3 and 57.14. 10 ¶ *Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast vp, cast vp the highway, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

*Zach.9.9. matt.21.5. iohn 12.15. *Cha.40.10 11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion. Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward is with him, and his ||worke before him.

||Or, recompence.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who hee is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their Faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparel, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mightie to saue.

†Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

*Reu.19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall bee sprinckled vpon my garments: and I will staine all my raiment.

*Chap. 34.8 4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe; and I wondred that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

*Cha 59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; & the great goodnes towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the daies of old.

*Deu.7.7,8.

*Exo.15.24. num.14.11. psal.78.57. and 95.9.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, and he fought against them.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying; Where is hee that

*Exo.14.30. ‖Or, shepherds, as psal.77.21

* brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepherd of his flocke? where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exod.14.27. iosh.15.16.

12 That led them through the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

*Deut.26.15

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

‖Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, & Israel acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlasting.

‖Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD why hast thou made vs to erre from thy waies? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy sanctuarie.

† Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.

19 We are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

† Heb. the fire of meltings.

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things which were looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

*1.Cor.2.9. psal.31.20. ‖Or, seene a God beside thee which doth so for him, &c.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnes, those that remember thee in thy waies: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue sinned: in those is continuance, and wee shall be saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and wee all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

*Psal.50.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

*Psal.79.8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes, for their inordinate idolatry and hypocrisie, are rejected.* 8 *A remnant shalbe saued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.*

1 * Am sought of them that asked not for me: I * am found of them that sought mee not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

*Rom.10.20 *Rom.9.24, 25,26. ephe. 2.12.

2 I haue spread out my handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts.

3 A people that prouoketh mee to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

† Heb. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖Or, pieces.

5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shal be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herdes to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖Or, Gad. ‖Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere: when I spake, yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not:

*Prou.1.23. iere.7.13. *Chap.66.4

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold,

Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but ye ſhall be thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart: but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † veration of ſpirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the LORD GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhal bleſſe himſelfe in the God of truth: and hee that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of truth: becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

*Chap. 66. 22. 2. pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not bee remembred, nor † come into mind.

† Heb. come vpon the heart.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying:

*Reue. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes; for the child ſhall die an hundreth yeeres old: but the ſinner being an hundreth yeeres old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Heb. ſhall make them to continue long, or ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhal not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Pſal. 32. 5.

*Cha. 11. 6, 7

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhal be the ſerpents meat. They ſhal not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church, 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my foote-ſtoole: where is the houſe that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

1 King. 8. 27 2 cor. 6. 18. acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue been, ſaith the LORD: but to this man will I looke, euen to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 Hee that killeth an oxe is as if he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, as if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered ſwines blood: he that † burneth incenſe, as if hee bleſſed an idole: yea they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kidde.

† Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eies, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, deuiſe. * Pro. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13. *Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhal appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

*Chap. 5. 19

6 A voyce of noiſe from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought forth: before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth bee made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation bee borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the wombe, ſaith thy God?

‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightneſſe.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhalbe * borne vpon her ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

*Chap. 49. 22. & 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and yee ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowen towards his ſeruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirle-winde to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all flеſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behind one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines flеſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhalbe conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue

seene my glory, and they shall declare my glorie among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses ‖ in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests and for Leuites saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire bee quenched, and they shall bee an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ *Or, coaches.*
*Exod. 19.6 chap. 61 6. 1. pet. 2. 9. reu. 1. 6.
*Chap 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.
† *Hebr from new Moone to his new moone, & from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*
* Mark. 9. 44

¶ The Booke of the Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauie message against Iudah, 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priestes that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon, King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Bee not afraid of their faces: for * I am with thee to deliuer thee saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, * and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was † towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † shall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the works of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

*Isa. 49. 1, 5
*Gal. 5. 1, 15
† *Heb. gaue.*
*Exod. 3. 4.
*Ezek. 3. 9.
*Exod. 3. 12 deut. 31. 6, 8. iosh. 1. 5. heb. 13. 6.
*Isa. 6. 7.
*Chap. 5. 14
*Chap. 18. 7 2. cor. 10. 4, 5.
† *Heb. from the face of the north.*
* Chap. 4. 6.
† *Heb. shall be opened.*
* Chap. 5. 15 and 6. 22. and 10. 22.
‖ *Or, breake to pieces.*
* Chap. 6. 27. and 15. 20. isa. 50. 7.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their ceaselesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example, 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities, 20 The sinnes of Iudah, 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnes of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after mee in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD and the first fruites of his increase: all that deuour him, shall offend; euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie

‖ *Or, for thy sake.*
* Iere. 16. 8. chap. 12. 14.

quitte haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD *Isa.63.9,11 that*brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? 63.ose.13.4. that led vs through the wildernesse through a land of desert and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruite thereof, and the *Psal.78.58 and 106.38. goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye* defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The Priestes sayde not, Where is the *Rom.1.20 LORD? and they that handle the* Law knewe mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I wil yet pleade with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe ||ouer the yles of Chittim, and ||Or,ouer to. see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are *Chap.16. 20 * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afrayd, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *Chap.17. 13 & 18.14 psal.36.9. * they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a home-borne *Hebr.become a spoyle. slaue? why is he † spoyled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, and †Heb gaue out their voyce. †yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ||Or,fed on thy crowne, deut.33.12. ||broken the crowne of thy head. isa.8.8.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct *Isa.3.9. ose.5.5 thee, and thy backslidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst: I will not ||Or, serue. *Isa 57.5,7. *Iere.3.6. *Mat.21.23 mark.12.1. luke 20.9. *Exo.15.17 psal.44 3. & 80.9.isa.5.2 *Iob 9.30. ||transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * Vine, wholly a right seede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ||thou art ||Or,O swift dromedary. a swift dromedary trauersing her wayes.

24 ||A wild asse † vsed to the wildernes that ||Or,O wild asse, &c. snuffeth vp the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ||turne her away? all they that seeke her, wil not weary themselues, in her moneth they shal find her. † Heb. taught. † Heb. the desire of her heart.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, ||Or, neuer so it. and thy throate from thirst: but thou saydst, ||Or, is the ||There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I go. case desperate?

26 As a thiefe is ashamed when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast ||bronght mee ||Or,begotten me. foorth: for they haue turned their † backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their † Heb. the hinder part of the necke. * trouble, they will say: Arise and saue vs. *Isa 26. 16. *Isa.45. 20.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast † Heb. cuill. made thee? Let them arise if they * can saue *Chap.11. 13 thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee pleade with mee? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, *Isa.9.13. chap.5.3. they receiued no correction: your owne sword *Matt.23. 29.&c. hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I bin a wildernesse vnto Israel? *Chap 2.5 a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † We are Lords, we wil come no more vnto thee? † Heb. we haue dominion.

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all †Heb. digging. these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: beholde, I will pleade with thee, because thou saiest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel, to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say; If a man put away his wife, and †Heb. saying. she goe from him, & become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shal not that *Deut.24.4. land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lyen with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

*Deut.28.24 chap.9.12.
3 Therefore the* showres haue bene withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou hadest a* whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

*Chap.6.15
4 Wilt thou not from this time crie vnto mee; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD sayd also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? thee is* gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, & vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap.2.20.
7 And I sayd, after thee had done all these things; Turne thou vnto mee: but shee returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for al the causes wherby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and plaied the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

‖Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † faynedly, sayeth the LORD.

†Heb. in falsehood.
11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these wordes toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I wil not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am* mercifull, sayth the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

*Psal.86.15 and 103.8,9
13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I wil take you one of a city and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

*Chap.23.4.
15 And I will giue you* Pastors according to mine heart, which shal feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee be multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more: The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite it, neither shall ‖ that be done any more.

†Heb. come vp on the heart.
‖Or, it be magnified.
17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and al the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shal they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, stubbornnesse.
18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖Or, to.
‖Or, caused your fathers to possesse.
19 But I said, How shal I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

†Heb. land of desire.
†Heb. from after me.
20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, sayth the LORD.

†Heb. friend.
21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne, yee backe sliding children, and I will heale your backe-slidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

*Ose.14.2.
23 Truely in vaine is saluation hoped for from the hils, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lye downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by seare full iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD,* returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel 2.12.
2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, & in Righteousnes, and the nations shall bleese themselues in him, and in him shall they* glory.

*2.Cor.10.17.
3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: crie, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs get into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖ retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the* North, and a great † destruction.

‖Or, strengthen
*Chap.1.13, 14,23, chap.6.26.
†Heb. breaking.
7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall bee layed waste,

waste, without an inhabitant.

*Chap. 6. 26. 8 For this *girde you with sackcloth: lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, sayth the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the Priests shalbe astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem; A drie wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

‖ Or, a fuller wind then these. † Heb. vtter iudgements. 12 Euen ‖ a full wind from those places shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as a cloude, and his charets shall be as a whirlewind: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for wee are spoyled.

*Isa. 1. 16. 14 O Ierusalem, *wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap. 8. 16. 15 For a voyce declareth *from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, that watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath bene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

*Psal. 107. 17. Isa. 50. 1. 18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Isa. 22. 4. chap. 9. 1. † Heb. the walls of my heart. 19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in mee, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoyled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowen mee, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to do good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and lo, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo the fruitfull place was a wilderne, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said; The *Chap. 5. 18 whole land shall bee desolate, *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken it, I haue purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloathest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of golde, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life. † Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her selfe, that spreadeth her handes, saying, Woe is mee now, for my soule is wearyed, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse,* 7 *For their adultery,* 10 *for their impietie,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in the Ciuill State,* 30 *and Ecclesiasticall.*

RAnne yee to and fro through the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broade places thereof, if yee can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgment, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast *stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, but they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. *Isa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I sayd, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they knowe not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgment of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoyle them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, shall bee torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, and their backe slidings † are increased. ‖ Or, deserts. † Heb. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troops in the harlots houses.

8 *They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbors wife. *Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not visite for these things, sayth the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and de-

stroy,

strоy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and sayd, *Isa.28,15. It is not he, neither shal euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus sayeth the LORD God of hostes; Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth *Chap. 1.9. fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

*Deut.28.49 chap.1.15. and 6.22. 15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

*Leuit.26,16 deut.28.31, 33. 17 And they shall eate vp thine harueſt, and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thine beardes: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figge trees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheleſſe in those dayes, sayeth the *Chap.4.27. LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to passe when ye shal say, *Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them: Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

*Cha.16.10. and 13.22.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and without †vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

*Isa.6.9.mat. 13.14.acts 28,26.rom. 11.8.iohn 12.40. 22 Feare ye not me, sayeth the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the *bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, & though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

†Heb. heart. *Iob 38,10. 11.pſ.104.9

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the *former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weeks of the harueſt.

*Deut.11.14

25 Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses ful of deceite: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖Or, coupe.

*Deut.32.15 18 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie doe they not iudge.

*Isa.1.23. zach.7.10.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖Or, astonishment and shrinesse.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsely, and the priestes ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

*Cha.14.18 &23.25,26. ezek.13.6. ‖Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman.

‖Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes saide, Hewe yee downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to bee visited, shee is wholly oppression in the middest of her.

‖Or, powre out the engine of shot.

7 As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so shee casteth out her wickednes: violence and spoyle is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds.

*Isa.57.20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

† Heb, be loosed or diuorced.

9 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts, They shal throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

*Chap.7.26.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned vnto others, with their fieldes and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

*Isa.56,11. chap.8.10. *Chap 8.11. ezek.13.10.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

†Heb, bruise or breach.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daugh-

daughter of my people sleightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

Chap. 3.3. and 8.12. 15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shalbe cast downe, sayth the LORD.

*Isa 8.20. mal. 4.4 luke 16.29. *Mat. 11.29. 16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes, and see, and aske for the* old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall find* rest for your soules: but they sayd, We will not walke therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, & know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen y fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

*Isa. 1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21 mic 6.6. &c. 20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweete cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweete vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

*Chap. 1.15. and 5.15, and 20, 22. 22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shalbe raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy and feare is on euery side.

Chap. 4 8. and 25.36. 26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

Chap 1.18. and 15.20. 27 I haue set thee for a tower, and a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and trie their way.

*Ezek. 22.18. 28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: they are * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

*Isa. 1.22. ‖Or, refuse siluer 30 *‖Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie, 8 Hee reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 And the iudgements for the same.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. *Chap. 26.13. and 18.11.

4 Trust yee not in lying wordes, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If yee oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shedde not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murther, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

† *Heb. whereupon my Name is called.* *Isa. 56.7. *Mar. 21.13. mark. 11.17. luke 19.46. 11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a* denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, sayth the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednes of my people Israel.

* 1. Sam 4. 11. psal. 78.60. chap. 26.6.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, sayth the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but yee answered not:

*Prou. 1.24. isa. 65.12. and 66.4. 14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 4.11. psal. 78.60. and 132.6. chap. 26.6. 15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, euen the whole seed of Ephraim.

* Chap 12.14. and 14.11. exod. 32.10. 16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem.

*Chap. 44.19. ‖ *Or, frame or workemanship of heauen.* 18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke mee to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themselues to the

the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall bee powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

Isa.1,11. chap.6,20. amos 5 21.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

† Heb concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commaunded I them, saying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye shalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commaunded you, that it may be well vnto you.

* Deut.6,3. * Exod.19.5. Ieuit.26.12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, and in the || imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

|| Or, stubbornnesse. † Heb, were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp earely, and sending them.

* 2.Chron,36, 15.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

* Chap.16.12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth || correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

|| Or, instruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on hie places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commaunded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2.King.23, 10.chap.19.5. † Heb.came it vpon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore beholde, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet till there be no place.

* Chap.19,6.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

* Chap.34 20. and 16,4. psal.79.2.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall bee desolate.

* Isa.24.7 cha. 16,9.and 25. 10,and 33. 11. ezek.26,13. ose.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Iewes both dead and aliue.* 4 *Hee vpbraideth their foolish, and shamelesse impenitency.* 13 *He sheweth their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewayleth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the host of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buryed, they shalbe for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shal be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places, whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ierusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

* Isa.1,3.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, || certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

|| Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.

9 The * || wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdome is in them?

* Chap.6.15. || Or, haue they bene ashamed, &c † Heb, the wisedome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

* Isa.56,11. chap 6,13.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap.6.14. * Ezek.13,10.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

* Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

13 ¶ || I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; there shall bee no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, shal passe away from them.

|| Or, in gathering I will consume. * Isa.5.1, &c. * Mat.21.19. luk, 13.6, &c.

14 Why doe wee sit still? Assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of || gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the LORD.

* Iere.9.15. dan.23.15. || Or, poyson.

15 We

*Iere. 14.19. 15 Wee *looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold, trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard
*Iere.4.15. from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and
†Hebr. the fulnesse thereof. † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be* charmed,
*Psal. 58.5,6. and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against
†Hebr. vpon. sorrow, my heart is faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the crie of the daugh-
†Heb. because of the countrey of them that are farre off. ter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, and with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

Iere.46.11. 22 Is there no balme in Gilead? is there no
†Hebr. goeth vp. Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 And for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie, 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God, 25 He threateneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

†Hebr. who will giue my head, &c. *Isay 22.4. Iere 4.19. OH* that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they bee all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bowe for lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not mee, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 12.6. mich. 7.5,6. ‖ Or, friend. 4 *Take ye heed euery one of his ‖neighbor, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

‖Or, mocke. 5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, and weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

*Psal. 120.4. *Psal. 12.2. and 28.3. *Psal 12.3. and 28.3. †Hebr. in the middest of him. ‖Or, wait for him. 7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh* deceit: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

*Iere. 5.9,29. 9 ¶ *Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

‖Or, pastures. ‖Or, desolate. †Heb. from the foule vnto, &c.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, and *a denne of Dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

*Chap. 11. 10,22. †Hebr. desolation.

12 ¶ Who is the wise man that may vnderstand this, and who is hee to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that hee may declare it; for what the land perisheth, and is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith; Because they haue forsaken my law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

‖Or, stubbornesse. 14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them, euen this people* with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Chap. 8.12, and 23.15. *Leuit. 26.33.

16 I will* scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye liddes gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the haruest man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

*1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.10.17.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised

†Hebr. visite vpon.

†Heb cut off in the corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the *vtmost corners, that d well in the wildernes: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are *vncircumcised in the heart.

*Chap. 25. 23. *Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idols.* 17 *The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He Lamenteth the spoyle of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word, which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismaied at them.

†Heb. statutes, or ordinances are vanity.

3 For the † customs of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with golde, they fasten it with nayles, and with hammers that it mooue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they muste needs be * borne, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also is it in them to do good.

*Psal. 115. 5. *Isa. 46. 1, 7. *Isa. 41, 28.

6 For asmuch as there is none † like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

*Psal. 86. 8, 10.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ‖ to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like vnto thee.

*Reuel. 15. 4. ‖Or, it liketh thee.

†Hebr. in one, or at once. *Isa. 41. 29. abac. 2. 18. zach. 10. 2.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, he is the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not bee able to abide his indignation.

†Heb. God of truth. †Heb. King of eternitie.

11 Thus shall yee say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

*Gene 1. 6. chap. 51. 15.

13 When hee vttereth his voice, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the endes of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

‖Or, noise. ‖Or, fat raine.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in his knowledge. euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falshood, and there is no breath in them.

‖Or, is more brutish then to know. *Chap 51. 17, 18.

15 They are vanity and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for hee is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

*Chap. 51, 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

†Hebr. inhabitresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truly this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my coards are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shalbe scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come and a great commotion out of the * North country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a * denne of dragons.

*Chap. 1. 15, and 5. 15. and 6. 22. *Chap. 9. 11. *Prou. 16. 1, and 20. 44. *Psal. 6. 1, and 38. 1. chap. 30. 11. †Hebr. diminish me. *Psal. 79. 6.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant:* 8 *Rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof:* 11 *Propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deut. 27. 26. galat. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them according to all which I command you: so shall ye bee my people, and I will be your God:

*Leuit. 26. 3, 12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So bee it, O LORD.

*Deut. 7. 12. †Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare:

care: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe; but they did them not.

‖Or, stubbornnesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words, and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus sayeth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not bee able † to escape; and * though they shall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

†Heb. to goe foorth of.
*Prou.1.28. isa.1.15. chap. 14.12. ezek.8. 18, mich.3 8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense: but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

†Heb, euill.
*Chap.2.28.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

†Heb shame.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

*Chap.7.16. and 14.11.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, seeing thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖when thou doest euil, then thou reioycest.

†Heb euill.
*Isa.1.11. &c.
†Heb. what is to my beloued in my house?
‖Or, when thy euils,

16 The LORD called thine name a greene olive tree, faire and of goodly fruite: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuises against mee, saying; Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruite thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

†Heb the ßalke with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, & the heart: let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

*1.Sam.16.7. 1 chron.28.9. psal.7.10. and 20.12. chap.17.10. and 20.12. ezek.11.23.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying; Prophecy not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand?

22 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

†Heb, visite vpon.

23 And there shall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him.* 7 *And lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *Hee promiseth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.*

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖Or, let me reason on the case with thee.
*Iob.21.7. psal.37.1. and 73.3. hab.1.3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

†Heb. they go on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest mee: thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

*Psal.17.3.
†Heb, with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beastes are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

*Psal.107.34.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the ‖swelling of Iordan?

‖Or, they cryed after thee fully.

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

*Chap.9.4.
† Heb good things.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

†Heb. the loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ cryeth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖Or, yelleth, Heb. giueth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birdes round about are against her: come yee, assemble all the beastes of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖Or, spotted.
‖Or, cause them to come.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

†Heb portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth vnto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all hie places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shal deuoure from the one ende of the land euen to the other ende of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shal reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit: and they shall bee ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Leuit.26.16. deuter.28.38. mich.6.15. agge 1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite; Behold, I will * plucke them out of

*Deut.30.3. chap.31.27.

their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from amongſt them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue pluckt them out, I will returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will diligently learne the waies of my people to ſweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal:) then ſhal they be built in the middeſt of my people.

*Iſa.60.12. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God preſigneth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in miſery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He ſheweth them abominations are the cauſe thereof.

THus ſaith the LORD vnto me: Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the ſecond time, ſaying:

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD: After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

‖Or, ſtubbornneſſe. 10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, ſhall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto mee the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD: that they might bee vnto mee for a people and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Euery bottle ſhalbe filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee: Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle ſhall bee filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD: Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſtes, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie nor ſpare, nor haue mercy, † but deſtroy them.

† Heb a man againſt his brother.

† Heb. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe darkeneſſe, and before your feete ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

*Iſa.8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and * mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

*Lamen.1.2, 16.and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

‖Or, head-tires.

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhal † punish thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

† Heb. viſit vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things vpon mee? for the greatnes of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap.5.19, and 16.10.

‖Or, ſhalbe violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

† Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wildernesſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſhood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when ſhall it once be?

† Heb after when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying Prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Heb. the word of the dearth or reſtraint.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea,

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons; their eyes did faile because there was no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, do thou it for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

† Heb, thy name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto mee, *Pray not for this people, for their good.

*Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10. *Prou. 1, 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3. 4.

12 *When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets say vnto them; Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine: but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

† Heb, peace of truth.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

*Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets bee consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall bee cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

*Lamen. 2, 18. and 3, 18. chap. 13 17.

18 If I goe foorth into the fielde, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they knowe not.

‖ Or, make merchandise against a land, and must acknowledge it not, chap. 5, 31.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

*Chap. 8, 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

*Psal. 106. 6, dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glorie: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes, 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 And a threatning for them. 13 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, yet my minde could not bee toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

* Ezek. 14. 14 * Exod. 32. 14 * 1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall wee goe forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and such as are for the sword to the sword; and such as are for the famine to the famine; and such as are for the captiuitie to the captiuitie.

*Chap. 43. 11. zach. 11. 9.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, The sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

*Leuit. 26. 16. † Heb families.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. I will giue them for a mouing. * Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24 9. * 2. King. 21. 11.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

† Heb to aske of thy peace.

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, sith they returne not from their wayes.

‖ Or, whatsoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused him to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

‖ Or, against the mother citie, A young man spoyling, &c. Or, against the mother, and the young men.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

* Amos 8 9.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne mee a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, yet euery one of them doeth curse me.

* Iob 3. 1. &c. chap. 20. 15.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemie to intreat thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, I will entreat the enemie for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.

* Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visit mee, and reuenge mee of my persecuters, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

* Ezek. 3. 3. reuel. 10. 9.

† Heb. thy name is called vpon mee.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine * perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto mee as a lyer, and as waters that † faile?

* Chap. 30. 15.

† Heb. bee not sure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD: If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 27.

* Chap 20. 11

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuitie shall be greater then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying:

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 15. 2.

* Chap 25. 33.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 34. 20. ptal. 79. 2.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of || mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, sayeth the LORD, euen louing kindnesse and mercies.

|| Or, mourning feast.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * || teare themselues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

* Leuit. 19. 28. deut. 14. 1.

|| Or, breake bread for them, as Ezr. 24. 17.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

* Isa. 24. 7, 8. chap. 7. 34. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 10.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

* Chap. 5. 19. and 13. 22.

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, sayeth the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the || imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

* Chap. 7. 26.

|| Or, stubbornesse.

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shewe you fauour.

* Deut. 4. 27. and 28. 64, 65

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

* Chap. 23. 7, 8

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, sayeth the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes are vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

* Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 32. 19.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say: Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they are no gods?

* Chap. 2. 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine

mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 Hee is ſent to reuerue the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

*Iob 19. 24. †Heb. naile.

THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iudg. 3. 7. Iſa. 1. 29. *Chap. 15. 13

2 Whilſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoyle, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

†Heb. in thy ſelfe.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed bee the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wildernes, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

*Pſal. 2. 12. & 34. 10. and 125. 1. pro. 16 20. iſa. 30. 18. *Pſal. 1. 3.

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

‖Or, yeſraint.

8 For he ſhalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhalbe greene, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeere of ‖drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

*2. Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20. and 20. 12. ‖Or, gathereth yong which ſhee hath not brought forth.

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the Partrich ‖ ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhal leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious hie throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

*Pſal. 73. 25. iſai. 1. 28.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhalbe aſhamed, and they that depart from me, ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

*Chap. 2. 3.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou art my praiſe.

*Iſa. 5. 19.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†Heb. after thee. *Chap. 1. 4.

16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a Paſtour to † follow thee, neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

*Pſal. 35. 4. and 40. 15.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † deſtroyed them with double deſtruction.

†Heb. breake them with a double breach.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Chap. 11. 20.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, yee kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

*Neh. 13. 19.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod. 20. 8. and 23. 12. and 31. 13. ezek. 20. 10.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap. 22. 8.

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle the fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a Potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

‖Or, frames or ſeats.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖Or, that hee made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

†Heb. returned and made.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

*Iſa 45 6. rom. 9. 10. wiſd. 15 7.

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay

clay is in the potters hand, so are yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to destroy it:

*Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, *I will repent of the euill that I thought to do vnto them.

*Ionah 3.10.

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherwith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: *returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.Kin.17.13. chap.7.3. and 25.5.& 35.15

12 And they said, *There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

*Chap.2.25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, *Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap.2.10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the *snowe of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

15 Because my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not cast vp,

*Chap.2.13.

16 To make their land *desolate and a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shalbe astonished, and wag his head.

*Chap.17.13.
*Chap.6.16.
*Chap.19.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

17 I will scatter them as with an East winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: *for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his wordes.

*Mal.2.7.

‖Or, for the tongue.

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and bee widowes, and let their men bee put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

†Heb. powre them out.
*Psal.109.10.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against mee † to slay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. for death

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the †Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Heb. the Sun-gate.

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall *tingle:

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

*1.Sam.3.11. 2.king.21.12

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind.

*Chap.7.31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their *carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie *desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished & hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eat the *flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straightnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

*Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. lamen.4.10.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall *bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place elsse to bury.

† Heb. he breaketh. *Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose *rooffes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap.32.29.

14 Then

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, reciueth a new name, and a fearfull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chron.24.14. NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer the Priest, who was also the chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stocks. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

‖ That is, feare round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friendes, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

*2.Kin.20.17. 5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ Or, enticed. 7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, and spoyle; because the worde of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not stay.

*Psal.39.3.

*Iob.32.18.

† Hebr. euery man of my peace. 10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be entised, and wee shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

*Chap.17.18. and 15.20. 11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap.23.40.

*Chap.11.20. and 17.10. 12 But, O LORD of hosts, that * triest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

*Iob.3.3. chap.15.10. 15 *Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying: A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Gene.19.25 16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD *ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide,

17 Because hee slewe mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwayes great with me.

*Iob.3.20. 18 *Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my daies should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah, to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 And vpbraideth the kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wonderous works, that he may go vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

*Exod.6.6. 5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shalbe vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill and not for good, saith the LORD: it shalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, say: Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, & burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats.*
10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these wordes, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus sayth the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernes, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But yee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it was sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah, King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, but thou saydest, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastours and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest they nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou feares, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken vessel? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seede, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth

* Chap. 38. 2.

* Chap. 39. 18 and 45. 5.

* Chap 22. 3. † Heb. iudge.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

† Heb. visite vpon.

* Prou. 1. 31.

* Chap. 21. 12.

* Chap 17. 25.

† Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne.

* Deut. 29. 24. 1. king. 9. 8.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deu. 24. 14, 15 habac. 2. 9.

‖ Heb. through, eyred.

‖ Or, my windowes.

‖ Or, incursion.

† Heb. prosperities.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

† Heb. lift vp their mind.

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeede ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Her prophecieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

*Ezek.34.2 WOe *be vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the sheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feede my people; Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſite vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

*Chap.3.15. ezek.34.11, 12. 4 And I will ſet vp *ſheepheards ouer them which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no more nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33.14, 15, iſai.4.2, & 40.11, dan.9. 24. iohn 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhal reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

*Deut.33.28. 6 *In his dayes Iudah ſhall be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is his Name whereby hee ſhall be called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

*Iere.16.14, 23. 7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhal dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

‖Or, curſing. 10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their ‖courſe is euill, and their force is not right.

‖Or, violence. 11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be vnto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkeneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, euen the yere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, an abſurd thing. Heb, vnſauouric. 13 And I haue ſeene folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophecied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖Or, filthineſſe. 14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednes: they are all of them vnto mee, as *Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah. *Iſa.1.9.

15 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ prophanenes gone forth into all the land. *Chap.8.14. and 9.15. ‖Or, hypocriſie.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They *ſay ſtil vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue peace, and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you. *Chap.6.14. and 8.11. ezek 13.10. zech.10.2. ‖Or, ſtubbornes.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it? ‖Or, ſecret.

19 Behold, a *whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked. * Chap.30.23.

20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly. *Chap.30.24.

*Chap.14.14. and 27.15. 21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

*Pſal.139.7, &c. amos 9. 2,3. 24 Can any *hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſayd, that propheſie lyes in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

*Iudges 3.7. and 8.33. 27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to *forget my Name, by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, by Baal.

†Heb. with whom is. 28 The prophet † that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, ſaith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

*Deut.18.20. chap.14.14, 15. 30 Therefore, behold, *I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, that ſmooth their tongues. 31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſaith.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying; What is the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † punish that man and his house.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

35 Thus shall yee say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying; Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figges, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THe LORD shewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smiths from Ierusalem, & had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. 12. 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 One basket had very good figs, euen like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten † they were so bad.

† Hebr. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me; What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said; Figges: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

† Heb. captiuitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, & I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

* Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I am the LORD, and they shall bee * my people, and I will bee their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely, thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 29. 17.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to bee a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

† Heb. for remouing or vexation.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah that was the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, * rising early and sending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29. 19.

5 They said, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* 2. King. 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Ionah 3. 8.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Hebr. I will cause to perish from them.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

* Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26, 13 ose. 2, 11.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuentie yeeres.

* 2. Chron. 36. 22 ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan 9. 2.

12 ¶ And it shal come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans,

† Heb. visit vpon.

Caldeans, & will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words, which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall *Chap.27.7. *serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of *Isa.51.17. Israel vnto me, Take the wine* cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to *psal.75.8,10b 21,10. whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and bee mooued, and be madde, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the kings of *Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which are beyond the* sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that are in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the* mingled people that dwel in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of* Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Shechach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall bee if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For lo, I begin to bring euill on the* citie, † which is called by my name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shal not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of Hosts.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, & say vnto them, The LORD shall* roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that treade the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh, he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall bee at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be* lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶* Howle yee shepheards and crie, and wallow your selues in the ashes yee principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall bee heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

* Chap. 16.4.
* Chap. 4.8. and 6.26.
† Heb. your dayes for slaughter.
† Heb. a vessell of desire.
† Heb. flights shall perish, from the shepheards, and escaping from &c.
† Heb. a desolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: *diminish not a word:

*Acts 20.27.

3 If so bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may* repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

*Chap.18.8.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD: If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like* Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

*1.Sam.4.12. chap.7.12,14 psal.78.60.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commaunded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall bee like Shiloh, and this city shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house, vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

‖ Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophesied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the iudgment of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced against you.

* Chap 7.3.
* Verse 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meete vnto you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if yee put me to death, ye shal surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying; Thus saith the LORD of Hosts, Zion shall bee plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

* Mic. 3.1. and 3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beseech † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Uriah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the Princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. sonnes of the people.

24 Nenertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bands and yokes, hee prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall bee carried to Babylon, and there continue vnto the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall yee say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖ Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

* Dan. 4.14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

* Chap. 25.9. and 43.10.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying: Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

† Heb. dreamers.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying: Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

lence as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon.

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying: Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

*chap.14.14. and 23.21.& 29.8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſayth the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that yee might perish, yee, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

†Heb. in a lie, or lyingly:

16 Alſo I ſpake to the priests, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly bee brought againe from Babylon, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they bee prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when hee caryed away *captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

*2.Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem,

22 They ſhall bee* caryed to Babylon, and there ſhall they bee vntill the day that I *viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

*2.Kings 25. 13.2.chron. 36.18.

*2.Chron. 36. 21.chap.29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falſly, the returne of the veſſels & of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to bee true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke. 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere and in the fift moneth that Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the priests and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

†Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the †captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†Heb. captiuity.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the priests, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD:

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen, the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheles, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The prophets that haue bin before me, & before thee of old, prophecied both againſt many countries, & againſt great kingdomes of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be knowen that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the* yoke from off the prophet Ieremiahs neck, and brake it.

*Chap.27.2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying: Thus ſayeth the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake † yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: & the prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, & they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſt thou haſt taught* † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut.13.5. chap.29.32. †Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20. He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the elders which were caried away captiues, & to the priests, and to the prophets, & to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

*2.kings 24. 12. &c.

2 (After that* Ieconiah the king, and the queene

queene, and the ‖ eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto al that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carryed away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build you houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city, whither I haue caused you to bee caryed away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that be in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames
*Chap.14. 14,and 23.21. and 27.15. which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.
†Heb. in a lie.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres bee accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good
*2.Chron. 36. 22 ezra. 1.1. chap.25.12. and 27.22. dan.9.2. word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.
†Heb.end and expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.
*Dan.9.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will bee found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caryed away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.
*Chap.24.8, 10.
*Chap.24.8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to bee removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.
†Heb. for a curse.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.
*Chap.25.4. and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab: whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed aduitery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,
‖Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, & to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest, in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:
*2 Kings 9.11 acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This captiuitie is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.
*Chap.28.16, †Heb. revolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 Hee comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying,

saying: Write thee all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

2 For loe, the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, & I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, & they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

‖ *Or, there is feare, and not peace.*

6 Aske ye now and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

† *Heb. a male.*

7 *Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

*Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph.1.15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and *Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

*Ezek.34.23. and 37.24. hoſe. 3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither bee dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and bee quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

*Isa.41.13. and 43.5. and 44 1. chap.46.28.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full ende of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full ende of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

*Psal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

† *Heb. for binding vp, or preſſing.*

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, †that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

*Chap. 13.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

*Exod. 23.22. isa.41.11.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof,

‖ *Or, Iimle hill.*

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiplie them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall bee as afore time, and their congregation shall bee eſtabliſhed before mee, and I will punish all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernours shall proceede from the midſt of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approch vnto mee: for who is this that engaged his heart to approch vnto mee, saith the LORD.

22 And yee shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

23 Beholde, the * whirle-winde of the LORD goeth forth with furie, and a † continuing whirle-winde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.23.19, 20. † *Heb. cutting.* ‖ *Or, remaine.*

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne vntill he hath done it, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home again. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The ſtabilitie. 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saieth the LORD: The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawen thee.

† *Hebr. from afarre.* ‖ *Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.* *Exod.15.20, iudg 11.34.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

‖ *Or, timbrels.*

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat them as common things.

† *Hebr. profane them.*

6 For there shall bee a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall crie: Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say: O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

‖ *Or, ſauours.* *Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the yles afarre off, and

and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him, as a shepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranlomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flowe together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soules shall be
*Isa.58.11. as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, & make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnes, saith the LORD.

*Matt.2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rachel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares; for thy worke shall bee rewarded, sayth the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke: turne thou me, and I shall bee turned: thou art the LORD my God.

*Deut.30.2. 19 Surely, *after that I was turned, I repented; & after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is hee a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my
†Heb. sound. bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercie vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto mee.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throwe downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, *Ezek.18.2.
The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery man shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery one that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the *Heb.8.8.
LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah,

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith ‖ Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?
the LORD:

33 But this shall bee the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, *and will be their God, and they shalbe *Chap.24.7. and 32.38.
my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for *they shall all *Isa.54.13. iohn 6.45.
know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I wil remember their *Chap.33.8. mich.7.18. acts 10.43.
sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *which giueth *Gen.1.16.
the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth *the sea when *Isa.51.15.
the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before *Isa.54.9. chap 33.20.
mee, saith the LORD; then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heauen a- *Chap.33.22
boue can bee measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, shall bee holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie,* 6 *buyeth Hanameels field.* 13 *Baruch must preserue the euidences as tokens of the peoples returne.* 16 *Ieremiah*

miah in his prayer complaineth to God 16 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which was in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecy and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

*Chap.34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

*Chap.34.3

5 And he ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid; The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption is thine to buy it.

*Leu.25.24. ruth.4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſayd vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that was in Anathoth and weighed him the money, euen ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

‖*Or, ſeuen ſhekels and ten pieces of ſiluer.*

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed it, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

† *Heb. wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fieldes, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, beholde, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖*Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquity of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

*Exod.34.7. deut.5.9.

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Heb doings.*
* *Iob.34.21. pro.5.21. cha. 16.17.*

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes, and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt other men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod.6.6.2. ſam.7.23.1. chron.17.21.

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of al that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt it.

‖*Or, engines of foot.*

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto mee, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

*Num.16.22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt the citie, ſhall come and ſet fire on this citie, and burne it with the houſes, * vpon whoſe rookes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other Gods to prouoke me to anger.

*Chap.19.13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I ſhould remooue it from before my face.

† *Heb for my anger.*

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſtes, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. necke.*

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † backe, and not the face, though I taught them

* *Chap.2.27.*

rising vp earely, and teaching them, yet they
haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.
*Chap.23.11. 34 But *they set their abominations in the
house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.
35 And they built the hie places of Baal,
which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom,
to *cause their sonnes and their daughters to
*Chap.7.31. and.19.6. passe through the fire vnto *Molech, which I
*Leuit.18.21. commanded them not, neither came it into my
minde, that they should doe this abomination
to cause Iudah to sinne.
36 ¶ And nowe therefore thus saith the
LORD, the God of Israel concerning this ci-
tie, whereof ye say, It shall bee deliuered into
the hand of the King of Babylon, by the sword,
and by the famine, and by the pestilence.
*Deut.30.3. 37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all
countries, whither I haue driuen them in mine
angur, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and
I will bring them againe vnto this place; and
I will cause them to dwell safely.
*Chap.24.7. and.30.22. and 31.33. *Ezek.11.19. †Heb. all dayes. 38 And they shall bee *my people, and I will
be their God.
39 And I will *giue them one heart, and
one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for
the good of them, and of their children after
them.
†Heb. from after them. 40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant
with them, that I will not turne away † from
them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare
in their hearts, that they shall not depart from
me.
†Heb. in truth or, stablistie. 41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to do them
good, and I will plant them in this land † assu-
redly, with my whole heart and with my whole
soule.
42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I
haue brought all this great euill vpon this peo-
ple, so will I bring vpon them all the good that
I haue promised them.
43 And fieldes shall bee bought in this land,
whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or
beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.
44 Men shall buy fields for money, and sub-
scribe euidences, and seale them, and take witnes-
ses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places
about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah,
and in the Cities of the mountaines, and in the
cities of the valley, & in the cities of the South:
for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith
the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernment, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and a stablistie of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came
*Chap.32.2. vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee
was yet *shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;
*Is.37.26. 2 Thus saith the LORD the *maker thereof,
the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the
LORD is his Name.
‖Or, hidden. 3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee,
and shew thee great and ‖ mightie things,
which thou knowest not.
4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of
Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and
concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah,
which are throwne downe by the mounts, and
by the sword.
5 They came to fight with the Caldeans,
but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of
men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in
my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue
hid my face from this city.
6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure,
and I will cure them, & will reuele vnto them
the abundance of peace, and trueth.
7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah,
and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will
build them as at the first.
8 And I will cleanse them from all their in-
iquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee,
and I will *pardon all their iniquities where-
by they haue sinned, & whereby they haue trans-
gressed against me. *Chap.31.34. mich.7.18.
9 ¶ And it shall bee to mee a name of ioy, a
praise and an honour before all the nations of
the earth, which shall heare all the good that I
do vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble
for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity
that I procure vnto it.
10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there
shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be
desolate without man and without beast, euen in
the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ieru-
salem that are desolate without man and without
inhabitant, and without beast.)
11 The *voice of ioy and the voice of glad- *Chap.7.34. and.16.9.
nes, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice
of the bride, the voice of them that shall say,
Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD
is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of
them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into
the house of the LORD: for I will cause to re-
turne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first,
saith the LORD.
12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe
in this place which is desolate without man
and without beast, and in all the cities thereof
shall be a habitation of shepheards causing their
flockes to lie downe.
13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the ci-
ties of the vale, and in the cities of the South,
and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places
about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shal
the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him
that telleth them, saith the LORD.
14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD,
that I will performe that good thing which I
haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to
the house of Iudah.
15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I
cause the *branch of righteousnes to grow vp *Chap.23.5.
vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and isa.11.1. and.4.2.
righteousnes in the land.
16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and
Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name
wherewith shee shall bee called, † The LORD
our righteousnesse. †Heb. Iehouah tsidkenu.
17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid
shall neuer *want a man to sit vpon the throne
of the house of Israel. †Heb. there shal not bee cut off
18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites from Dauid.
want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, *2.Sa.7.16.
and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacri- 1.king.2.4.
fice continually.
19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came
vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus

*Chap.31. 36.Iay 34.9.

20 Thus saith the LORD: *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his Throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

*Chap.31. 37.

22 As* the hoste of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying: The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD: If my Couenant bee not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond-seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, gaueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

*2.King.25. 1.&c. chap. 52.1.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the Cities thereof) saying,

†Hebr.the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will giue this Citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely bee* taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap. 32. 4.

†Hebr.his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the Cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced Cities remained of the Cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ierusalem to proclaime* libertie vnto them,

*Exod.21.2

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himselfe of them, to wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the seruants and the hand-maydes whom they had let go free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of* seuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath bene solde vnto thee: and when hee hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto mee, neither enclined their eare.

*Exod.21.2. deut.15.12. ‖Or, hath sold himselfe.

15 And yee were † now returned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a Couenant before me in the House, † which is called by my Name.

†Hebr, to day.

†Hebr.where-upon my Name is called.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmayd, whom ye had let at libertie at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to bee vnto you for seruants and for handmayds.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclayming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to bee* remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Hebr.for a remouing. *Deut. 28.64. chap.29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the Couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priestes, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead* bodies shall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will cõmand, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Heb. threshold or vessell.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying: Ye shal drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwel in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs go to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my wordes, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the prophets, rising vp early and sending them, saying, *Returne yee now euery man from his

*Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and yee shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from me.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the rolle and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe, and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the rolle. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD saying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the Nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of *Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them: that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the LORD, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roule which thou hast written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their Cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way: for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according

cording to all that Jeremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yere of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah vnto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖ entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, doore.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the LORD

12 Then hee went downe into the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, even Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah, tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit down now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these wordes.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, Hee pronounced all these words vnto mee with his mouth, & I wrote them with ynke in the booke.

19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fet the roule, and hee tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the King sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the King, nor any of his seruants that heard all these wordes.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Jerahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) saying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, & write in it all the former wordes that were in the first roule, which Jehoiakim the King of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim King of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall bee * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † punish him and his seede, and his seruants for their iniquitie, And I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and vpon the men of Judah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

† Heb. visite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Jeremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the booke which Jehoiakim King of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine return & victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 Hee assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie, 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* Chap. 22. 24 2. king. 24. 17 and 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake † by the Prophet Jeremiah.

† Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people, for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of

Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your †ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

†Heb. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but †wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

†Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

†Heb. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou fallеſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

†Heb. falſe-hood, or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes;

‖Or, Celles.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaide vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophеſied vnto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

†Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntil all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, hee counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Pashur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but hee that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue. *Chap. 21. 9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid vnto the king, We beſeech thee let this man bee put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

†Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, hee is in your hand: for the king is not hee that can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of ‖ Hammelech, that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for there is no more bread in the citie.

†Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

†Heb. in his hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and olde rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaide vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſts clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armе holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD: and the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will

will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke mee.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhalbe well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Judahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou ſhalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that hee would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the King had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb they were ſilent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntil the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was there when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ieruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated,* 9 *the people captiuated,* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promiſe to Ebed melech.*

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2. Khng. 25. 1 chap. 52. 4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim Rabſaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. with two braſen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the Citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioner or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſaying:

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

† Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons princes,

14 Euen they ſent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be accompliſhed in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſayth the LORD, and thou ſhalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afrayd.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall bee for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The diſperſed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.*

THe worde which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ Or, manicles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he ſaid, Go backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him vitailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

† Heb. to ſtand before. And ſo ver. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwel in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb to ſtrike thee in ſoule?

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhal know it. Wherefore ſhould hee ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee vnto the Ammonites.* 11 *Iohanan rieſcueth the captiues, and mindeth to flie into Egypt.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, & ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, & from Samaria, euen fourſcore men hauing their beards ſhauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings and incenſe in their hand, to bring them to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

† Heb in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, and caſt them into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo he forbeare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king

‖ Or, neere Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or, by the ſide of Gedaliah.

king of Iſrael, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew it with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caryed away captiue all the reſidue of the people that were in Mizpah, euen the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caryed them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe that when all the people which were with Iſhmael ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the Captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam,) euen mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraide of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſayde vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it ſhall come to paſſe that whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the leaſt euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayeth the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom yee ſent mee to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If yee will ſtill abide in this land, then will I builde you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent mee of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you; and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If yee wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhal come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my furie be powred forth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſayd concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt:

‖Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.

† Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.

† Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.

Egypt: know certainly, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Heb. testified against you.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shal say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe, and to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe that when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, euen all these wordes;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying;

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when hee commeth, hee shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer * such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15. 2. Zach. 11. 9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shal breake also the † images of ‖ Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall hee burne with fire.

† Heb. statues or standing images.

‖ Or, the house of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry.* 11 *Hee prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacy of the Iewes.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the same,* 29 *And for a signe prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwel in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are waited and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckeling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

† Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that yee might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

† Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos 9. 4.

12 And

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, & they shall all bee consumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

†Heb. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her as wee haue done, wee, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for then had wee plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖Or, frame of heauen.
*Chap. 7. 18.
†Heb. bread.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

*Chap. 7. 18.
‖Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying;

21 The incense that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, and because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his lawe, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah sayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; Wee will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there bee an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

†Heb. from me, or from them.

29 ¶ And this shalbe a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD sayeth thus, Behold, that which I haue built wil I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saieth the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

*Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt, by Nebuchadrezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

The

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,
2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.
3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.
4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.
5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, and turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: for feare was round about, saith the LORD.
6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall reward the North by the riuer Euphrates.
7 Who is this that commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?
8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.
9 Come vp ye horses, and rage yee charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.
10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.
11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: for thou shalt † not be cured.
12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.
13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt,
14 Declare yee in Egypt, & publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee: for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.
15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.
16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nattuitie, from the oppressing sword.
17 They did crie there, Pharaoh King of Egypt is but a noyse, hee hath passed the time appointed.
18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.
19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.
20 Egypt is like a very faire heafer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.
21 Also her hired men are in the middest of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.
22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.
23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saieth the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.
24 The daughter of Egypt shalbe confounded, shee shall bee deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.
25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.
26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, saieth the LORD.
27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.
28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full ende of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.
3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.
4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remayneth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.
5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?
6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into

† Heb. broken in peeces. † Heb. fled a flight.
† Heb. Cush. † Heb. Put.
† Heb. no cure shalbe vnto thee.
† Heb. multiplied the fallen.
† Heb. make thee instruments of captiuitie.
† Heb. bullocks of the stall.
|| Or, nourisher Heb. Amon.
* Isa. 41 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2 chap. 30. 10.
* Chap. 30. 11. and 10. 24. || Or, not vtterly cut thee off.
† Heb. Azzah. * Isai. 8. 7.
† Heb. the remnant of their sea coast.
† Heb. the Ile.
† Heb. gather thy selfe.

unto thy scabbard, rest and bee still.

†Heb how canst thou? 7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgment of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their security,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 16 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathim is confounded and taken. ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, be brought to silence. †Heb, go after thee.

3 A voyce of crying shalbe from Horonaim; spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

†Heb, weeping with weeping. *Isa.15.5.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, a naked tree.

7 ¶ For, because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also bee taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his * priests and his princes together.

*Chap 17.6.

*Chap 49.5.

8 And the spoyler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall bee destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed bee hee that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

‖ Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

†Heb. stood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, Wee are * mightie and strong men for the warre?

*2.King.12.29.

15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

†Heb, the choice of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, and hee shall destroy thy strong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and spy, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

†Heb, inhabitresse.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled.

*Isa.16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine country, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for hee magnified himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and hee also shall bee in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

‖ Or, mouedst thy selfe.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proude) his loftinesse and his arrogance, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

*Isa.16.6,&c.

30 I know his wrath, sayeth the LORD, but it shall not bee so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect it.

‖ Or, those on whom he flaieth (bib. his barres) doe not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoyler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shalbe no shouting.

*Isa.16.10.

34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeeres olde: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe † desolate.

*Isa.15.5,6.

†Heb, desolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For * euery head shalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands shall bee cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

*Isa.15.2,3.

†Heb, diminished.

38 There shall bee lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like

like a veſſell, wherein is no pleaſure, ſayth the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, ſaying: How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the †backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, hee ſhall flee as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhalbe deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe hee hath magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare ſhalbe vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſayeth the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and hee that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadowe of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a * fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

¶ Concerning the Ammonites, thus ſayth the LORD: Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? Why then doth ‖ their king inherit God, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall bee burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſayth the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoyled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with ſackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king ſhall go into captiuity: and his * Priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Beholde, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhalbe driuen out euery man right forth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts, * is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vanished?

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue ſome gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue ynough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue diſcouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not bee able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is ſpoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſaieth the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and art thou hee that ſhall altogether goe vnpunished? thou ſhalt not goe vnpunished, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, ſaying, Gather yee together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terriblenelle hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke: that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it, ſhalbe aſtonished, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſayth the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Beholde, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD that hee hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noyſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea.

22 Behold, hee ſhall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded,

†Heb. necke.

‖Or, the citie.

*Iſa. 24. 17, 18

*Numb. 21. 28.

†Heb. children of noyſe.

†Heb. in captiuitie.

‖Or, againſt.

‖Or, Melcom. *Amos 1. 13.

*Amos 1. 14.

‖Or, Melcom. *Chap. 48. 7.

‖Or, the valley ſloweth away.

*Obad. ver. 8.

‖Or, they are turned backe.

*Obad. ver. 5.

†Heb. their ſufficiency.

*Obad. ver. 1.

*Obad. ver. 4.

*Chap. 50. 13.

*Gene. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

‖Or, conuent me in iudgement. *Iob. 21. 1. cha. 50. 44, 45

†Heb. weedy Sea.

confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, & feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken hir as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shalbe cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise yee, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall crie vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying;

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

† Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as on the Sea.

* Amos 1.4.

* Verse 8. † Heb. flat greatly.

‖ Or, that is at ease.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their haire polled.

* Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1 9. 21. 35 The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish and conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a Nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to go astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb place to be downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them and their aduersaries sayd, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

* Isa. 48.20. chap. 51.6. reuel. 18.4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North country, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shall bee taken: their arrowes shalbe as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

‖ Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoyle: all that spoile her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because yee were glad, because yee reioyced, O yee destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen † fatte, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles,

† Heb. bigge, or, corpulent.

12 Your mother shal be sore confounded, she that bare you, shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall bee a wildernesse, a drie land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shalbe astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bowe, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shal flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, sithe.

17 ¶ Israel

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall bee sought for, and there shall bee none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

‖Or, of the rebels.
‖Or, visitation.

21 ¶ Go vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

†Hebr. from the ende.
‖Or, tread her.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that shee hath done, do vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most †proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

†Hebr. pride.

†Hebr. pride.

32 And the most †proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their redeemer is strong, The LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the ‖ liers, and they shall dote: a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

‖Or, chiefe slayers. Hebr, barres.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all their mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shall be dryed vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beastes of the desert, with the wilde beastes of the Ilands shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrewe Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

*Gene. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke holde of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee shall come vp *like a Lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Chap. 49. 19.

*Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19.
‖Or, conuent me to pleade.

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and †his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The seuere iudgment of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophesie to Sheraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

THus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the †midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

†Hebr, heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall bee against her round about.

3 Against

againſt him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and againſt him that lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine: and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes; though their land was filled with ſin againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

*Chap. 50. 8. reuel. 18. 4.

6 * Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompenſe.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therfore the nations are mad.

*Iſa. 21. 9. reuel. 14. 8. and. 18. 2.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

†Heb. pure.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhieldes: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

†Heb. layers in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures; thine ende is come, and the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

*Amos. 6. 8. †Heb. by his ſoule. †Heb vtter.

14 * The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne † by himſelfe, ſaying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

*Gen. 1. 1, 6. chap. 10. 12. &c.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

16 When he vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the endes of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

‖Or, muyſe.

*Chap. 10. 14. ‖Or, a more brutiſh then to know.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image is falſhood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and * Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

*Chap. 10. 16.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes.

‖Or, with thee, or by thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces olde and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the mayd.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the huſbandman & his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion, in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Beholde, I am againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt bee † deſolate for euer, ſayeth the LORD.

†Heb. euerlaſting deſolations.

27 Set yee vp a ſtandart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdoomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a Captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the lande ſhall tremble and ſorrowe: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall bee performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poſte ſhall runne to meete another, and one meſſenger to meete another, to ſhewe the King of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon is like a threſhing floore; ‖ it is time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

‖Or, in the time that he threſheth her.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured mee, hee hath cruſhed mee; hee hath made mee an emptie veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed mee vp like a Dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates: hee hath caſt me out.

†Heb my violence.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my ‖ flesh, be vpon Babylon, ſhal the † inhabitant of

‖Or, remainder. †Heb. inhabiteſſe.

Zion

Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions: they shall ‖ yell as lions whelpes. ‖ Or, shake themselues.

39 In their heate I will make their feastes, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with her goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations.

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yere, and after that in another yere shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her. † Hebr. visit vpon.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon hath caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth. ‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproch, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house. ‖ Or, the commandement.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoylers come vnto her saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry commeth from Babylon and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the king, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary. ‖ Or, the wals of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maaseiah when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince. ‖ Or, on the behalfe of. ‖ Or, Prince of Menuha, or chiefe chamberlaine.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: euen all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer. † Hebr. desolations.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, that thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

63 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie.* 24 *Hee carrieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euil-merodah aduanceth Ieboiakim.*

ZEdekiah was *one and twentie yeere old when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. *2. King. 24. 18. † Heb. reigned.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem, and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the *ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. *2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day

day of the moneth, the famine was soze in the Citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the Citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the Citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ Captaine of the Guard, which †serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the Captaine of the Guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard, caried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the Citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the Guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vinedressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the *pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The caldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away:

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the boules, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of siluer, in siluer, tooke the Captaine of the Guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bullis, that were vnder the bases, which King Salomon had made in the house of the LORD: †the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubits, and a ‖ fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thicknes thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and fiue pomegranates on a side, and all the pomegranates vpon the networke were an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the Captaine of the Guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that †were neere the Kings person which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the Citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred, thirtie and two †persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fourtie and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen & thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the first yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake †kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, †euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

†Hebr. blinded. ‖Or, fetters.

†Hebr. house of the ward.

‖Or, chiefe marshall. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or slaughter men. And so verse 14. &c.

†Hebr. stood before.

*Chap. 27. 19.

‖Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖Or, basons. ‖Or, censers.

†Hebr. their brasse.

*1 King. 7. 15. 2. king. 25. 17. 2. chr. 3. 15.

†Hebr. threed.

†Hebr. sore-eth-eld.

†Hebr saw the face of the king. ‖Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

†Hebr. soules.

†Hebr. good things with him.

†Hebr the matter of the day in his day.

The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne.*
12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the City ſit ſolitarie that was full of people? How is ſhee become as a widow? Shee that was great among the Nations, and Princeſſe among the Prouinces, how is ſhee become tributarie?

*Iere 13.17. *Iob 7.3. 2 She* weepeth ſore in the *night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhee hath none to comfort her, all her friendes haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

† *Hebr. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.* 3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhee dwelleth among the heathen, ſhee findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate, her Prieſts ſigh, her Virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitterneſſe.

*Deut. 28 13. 5 Her aduerſaries *are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

*Iere. 52. 28. 6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts that finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

‖ *Or, deſireable.* 7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

† *Heb. is become a remouing or wandering.* 8 Ieruſalem hath gricuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe † is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednes: yea, ſhe ſigheth and turneth backward.

‖ *Or, deſireable.* 9 Her filthineſſe is in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhee had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himſelfe.

*Deut. 23. 3. 10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didſt commaund that *they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

‖ *Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.* 11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate to ‖ relieue the ſoule: ſee, O LORD, and conſider: for I am become vile.

‖ *Or, it is nothing.* † *Hebr. paſſe by the way.* 12 ¶ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted mee, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a net for my feete, hee hath turned mee backe: hee hath made mee deſolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe vp.

‖ *Or, the wine-preſſe of the Virgine, &c.* 15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: hee hath called an aſſembly againſt mee, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the Virgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine-preſſe.

*Iere. 13.17. and 14.17. 16 For theſe things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the Comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is far from mee: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemie preuailed.

chap. 2. 18. † *Heb. bring backe.* 17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commaunded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries ſhould be round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

*Dan. 9.7. † *Heb. mouth.* 18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † Commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my Virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued me: my Prieſts and mine Elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the City, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

*Iſa. 16. 11. iere. 48. 36. 20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in diſtreſſe: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

‖ *Or, proclaimed.* 21 They haue heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhalbe like vnto mee.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee, and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto mee for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

† *Hebr. made to couch.* 2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: hee hath throwne downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and hee burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: hee ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew

† Heb. all the deſirable of the eye.

ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, hee hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holdes, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentacion.

*Pſal. 80. 13. and 89. 41. and iſa. 5. 5.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath deſtroyed the places of the aſſembly: the Lord hath cauſed the ſolemne Feaſtes and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

‖ Or, hedge.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyſe in the houſe of the Lord, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

8 The Lord hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

† Heb. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the Lord.

*Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, and keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe fayle with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖ Or, faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreetes of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

*Iere. 2. 8. and 5. 31. & 14. 14 and 23. 16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuity; but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† Heb. by the way.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Is this the citie that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Pſal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had * deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath lift vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Ier. 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children: that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O Lord, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, and children of a ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, ſo aſſiſted with their hands

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine them in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the Lords anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I Am the man that hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Heb. ſonnes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

*Iere 20 7.

15 He hath filled mee with † bitternеſſe, he hath made mee drunken with wormewood.

† Heb. bitternеſſes.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with graueſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖ Or, rolled me in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre
†Heb.good. off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.
18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is
perished from the LORD:
‖ Or,remember. 19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my
miſery, the wormewood and the gall.
†Heb.bowed. 20 My ſoule hath them ſtil in remembrance,
†Heb.make to returne to my heart. and is † humbled in me.
21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore
haue I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we
are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions
faile not.
23 They are newe euery morning: great is
thy faithfulneſſe.
Pſal.16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. Iere.10.16. 24 The LORD is my portion, ſaith my
ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good vnto them that
wait for him, to the ſoule that ſeeketh him.
26 It is good that a man ſhould both hope
and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the
LORD.
27 It is good for a man that hee beare the
yoke in his youth.
28 Hee ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, be-
cauſe he hath borne it vpon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be
there may be hope.
30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth
him, he is filled full with reproch.
31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.
32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will hee
haue compaſſion according to the multitude of
his mercies.
†Heb from his heart. 33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor
grieue the children of men.
34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners
of the earth,
‖ Or,a ſuperuiour. 35 To turne aſide the right of a man before
the face of the ‖moſt High,
‖ Or,ſeeth not, *Pſal.33.9. 36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord
‖approueth not.
37 ¶ Who is hee* that ſayeth, and it com-
meth to paſſe, when the Lord commaundeth it
not?
*Amos 3.6. ‖Or, murmure. 38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High pro-
ceedeth not* euill and good?
39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖complain,
a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?
40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and
turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands
vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled,
thou haſt not pardoned.
43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and per-
ſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not
pitied.
44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud,
that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.
1.Cor.4.13. 45 Thou haſt made vs as the off-ſcouring
and refuſe in the midſt of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their
mouthes againſt vs.
*Ier.14.17. 47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſo-
lation and deſtruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of
water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of
my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth
not, without any intermiſſion:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and be-
hold from heauen.
†Heb.my ſoule. ‖Or, more then all. 51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe
of all the daughters of my citie.
52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird,
without cauſe.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dunge-
on, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I
ſaid, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD,
out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine
eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou draweſt neere in the day that I
called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of
my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong,
iudge thou my cauſe.
60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance and
all their imaginations againſt me:
61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O
LORD, and all their imaginations againſt
mee:
62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt
me, and their deuice againſt me all the day.
63 Behold, their ſitting downe, and their
riſing vp, I am their muſicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe,
O LORD, according to the worke of their
hands,
‖ Or,obſtinacie of heart. 65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe
vnto them.
*Pſal.8.4. 66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger,
from vnder the* heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewayleth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the golde become dimme! how is
the moſt fine golde changed! the ſtones of
the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of
euery ſtreet.
2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, compara-
ble to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as ear-
then pitchers, the worke of the handes of the
potter!
‖ Or,ſea calues. 3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters drawe out the
breaſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones: the
daughter of my people is become cruell, like the
oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.
4 The tongue of the ſucking child cleaueth
to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the young
children aſke bread, and no man breaketh it vn-
to them.
5 They that did feede delicately, are deſo-
late in the ſtreetes: they that were brought vp
in ſcarlet, embrace dunghils.
‖ Or,iniquity. 6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of
the daughter of my people, is greater then the
puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was
* ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands
*Gen.19.25. ſtayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnowe,
they were whiter then milke, they were more
ruddie in bodie then rubies, their poliſhing was
of Saphir.
†Heb.darker then blackneſſe. 8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the ſtreetes: their ſkin
cleaueth

cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The handes of the pitifull women haue *ſodden their owne children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemy ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

13 ¶ *For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the midſt of her?

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the ſtreetes, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, ‖ it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they ſayd among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne there.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that wee cannot goe in our ſtreetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

16 Our perſecutors are ſwifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they layde wait for vs in the wildernesſe.

20 The *breath of our noſtrils, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt bee drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more carry thee away into captiuity: hee will viſite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 *A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.*

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 Wee are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

5 † Our necks are vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to bee ſatisfied with bread.

7 *Our fathers haue ſinned and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doeth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wildernesſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, and the mayds in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the yong men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The † crowne is fallen from our head: woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainеſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall bee turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ The Booke of the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſy at Chebar. 6 His viſion of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the River of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I ſawe viſions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and beholde, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a bright-

†Heb. ſlow out.

*2. Kings. 6. 29 Deut. 28. 57.

*Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 21.

‖Or, in that they could not but touch.

‖Or, ye polluted.

‖Or, face.

‖Or, thine iniquitie.

*Gene. 2. 7.

‖Or, carry thee captiue for thy ſinnes.

†Heb. commeth for price.

†Heb. on our necks are we perſecuted.

*Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

*Pſal. 11. 38.

‖Or, terrours, or ſtormes.

†Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

*Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. & 102 13. & 145. 13.

†Heb. for length of dayes.

*Iere. 31. 18.

‖Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

†Heb. captiuitie

†Heb. Iehezkel.

†Heb catching it ſelfe.

neſſe was about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the middeſt thereof came the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Heb. a ſtraight foote.

7 And their feete were † ſtraight feete, and the ſole of their feet was like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

‖ Or, diuided aboue.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure had one likeneſs, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheels were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when theſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenes of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chriſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered one this ſide, and euery one had two which couered one that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyſe of their wings, like the noyſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenes of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne was the ſikeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauy propheſie.

AND hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into mee, when hee ſpake vnto mee, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For they are † impudent children, & ſtiffe hearted: I do ſend thee vnto them, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afrayd of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briars and thornes bee with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: bee not afraid of their wordes, nor bee diſmayed at their lookes, though they bee a rebellious houſe.

‖ Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eat that I giue thee.

* Reuel. 10.9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto mee, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And hee ſpread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning and woe.

CHAP

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roule.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecie.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.*

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me; Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I *eate it, *Reuel.10.9.
and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetenesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a †strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel, †Heb. deepe of lippes and heauie of tongue, and so verse.6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an †hard language, whose wordes thou canst not vnderstand: ‖surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee. †Heb. deepe of lippe and heauie language. ‖Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto mee: for all the house of Israel are †impudent and hard hearted. †Heb. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: *feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they bee a rebellious house. *Ierem.1.8.

10 Moreouer, hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I shal speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them and tell them. Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of a great rushing, saying, Blessed bee the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that †touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing. †Heb. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in †bitternesse, in the †heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. †Heb. bitter. ‡Heb. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the ende of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

*Chap.33.7. 17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the worde at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shal die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doeth turne from his †righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. *Chap.18.24 †Heb. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and hee doeth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto mee, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face. *Chap.1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feete, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Goe, shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bandes vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth that thou shalt bee dumbe, and shalt not bee to them a ‖reprouer: for they are a rebellious house. ‖A man that reproueth.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie.* 9 *By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖battering rams against it round about. ‖Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖iron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall bee a signe to the house of Israel. ‖Or, a flat plate, or slice.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. *So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel. *Num.14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie

lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

†Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme ſhall bee vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

†Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide: three hundreth † ninety dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

‖Or, ſpelt.

10 And the meate which thou ſhalt eate, ſhall be by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the iuſt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Lo, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, † they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

*Leuit. 26.26. chap. 5.16. and 13.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and bee aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.*

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, † a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

†Heb. winge.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † ſkirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreis that are round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee multiplyed more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I euen I am againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

*Leuit. 26.29. deut. 28.53. 2. king. 6.29. lament. 4.10. baruch. 2.3.

11 Wherefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh thee, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap. 7.4, 14

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger bee accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my furie in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall bee * a reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

*Deut. 28.37.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall bee for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

*Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4.16. and 14.13.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

* Leuit. 26.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall bee bleſſed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

*Chap. 36.1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord

LORD GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I euen I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places,

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhalbe broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

‖ *Or, ſunne images, and ſo verſ. 6.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeſſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

† *Heb. giue.*

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall bee deſolate, that your altars may bee laid waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may bee broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be abolliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue ſome, that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when yee ſhall bee ſcattered through the countries.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abhominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foote, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Chap. 21.17

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhal fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I am the LORD when their ſlaine men ſhall bee among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer ſweete ſauour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more ‖ deſolate then the wildernesse towardes Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

‖ *Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mourneſull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuarie, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An ende, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come vpon thee, and I will ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee, according to thy wayes, & will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Heb. giue.*

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, it is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Heb, awaketh againſt thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not ‖ the ſounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my furie vpon thee: and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD that ſmiteth.

† *Heb, vpon thee*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded,

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rodde of wickednesse: none of them ſhall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous perſons. Heb. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

† *Heb. though their liues were yet among the liuing.*

‖ *Or, who ſo liſe is in his iniquity. Heb, his iniquity.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that is in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All *hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

*Iſa. 13.7. iere. 6.24.

† *Heb. go into water.*

18 They ſhall alſo *gird themſelues with ſackecloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame ſhalbe vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

*Iſa. 15.2,3. iere. 48.37.

19 They ſhal caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreetes, and their gold ſhalbe † remooued: their *ſiluer and their gold ſhall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity.

† *Heb. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe.*

*Pro. 11.4. zeph. 1.18. ecclus. 5.8.

‖ *Or, becauſe their iniquitie is their ſtumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament hee ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ ſet it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to faile, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ Or, they shall: whereat their holy places.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and there shalbe none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

† He. with their iudgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie. 7 The chambers of imagerie. 13 The mourners for Tammuz. 15 The worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 God wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the first yeere, in the first moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

* Dan. 5. 5.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seate of the image of ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

* Chap. 1. 23.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe the way towardes the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and beholde, North-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuarie: but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, & abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which was towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

* Chap. 5. 11, and 7. 4. * Pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. mich. 7. 4.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * crie in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEe cryed also in mine eares, with a loude voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

† Hebr. which is turned. † Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † Heb. vpon his loins.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for

† Heb. marke a marke. * Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.

for all the abominations, that bee done in the middeſt thereof.

†Heb. mine eares. 5 And to the others he ſaid in†mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue yee pitie.

†Heb. to deſtruction. 6 Slay†vtterly old and young; both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the citie.

8 And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

†Heb filled with ‖Or, wreſting of iudgement. *Chap. 8. 12. *Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18. 9 Then ſaid hee vnto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is†full of blood, and the citie full of‖peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, *The LORD hath forſaken the earth and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for mee alſo mine*eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompence their way vpon their head.

†Heb returned the word. 11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorne by his ſide, †reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

*Chap. 1. 22. THen I looked, and behold, in the*firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and†fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my ſight.

†Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

†Heb. was lifted vp. 4 Then the glory of the LORD†went vp from the Cherub, and ſtood ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

*Chap. 1. 24. 5 And the*ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when hee ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying; Take fire from betweene the wheels, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

†Heb. ſent forth. 7 And one Cherub†ſtretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, beholde, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a*Beril ſtone. *Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

†Heb. fleſh. 12 And their whole†body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

‖Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or, Galgal. 13 As for the wheeles, ‖it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 As euery one had foure faces: the firſt face was the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, theſe ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, theſe lift vp themſelues alſo: for the ſpirit of the‖liuing creature was in them. ‖Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo were beſides them, and euery one ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces was the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, & brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the dooze of the gate fiue & twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me; Son of man, theſe are the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which

‖ *Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.*

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houſes, this citie is the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

*2. Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, prophecie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto mee, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one of them.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie: and ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the middeſt of it, they are the fleſh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

11 This citie ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall yee bee the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, but I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael,

12 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ *Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholy are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countrys where yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Iere. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall bee my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But as for them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which is on the Eaſtſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It ſheweth the captiuite of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation.* 21 *The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is repreſſed.* 26 *The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.*

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight: it may bee they will conſider, though they be a rebellious houſe.

‖ *Or, inſtruments*

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing: and thou ſhalt goe forth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† *Heb. as the goings forth of captiuity.*

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

† *Heb. digge for thee.*

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon thy ſhoulders, and carry it forth in the twylight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twy light, and I bare it vpon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

† *Heb. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that are among them.

11 Say, I am your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remoue, and goe into captiuitie.

† *Heb. by removing goe into captiuitie.*

12 And the Prince that is among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy light, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall dig through the wall to cary out thereby: he ſhall couer his face that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

13 My

*Chap. 17. 20. 13 By * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though hee shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

†Heb. men of number. 16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land my bee desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof. 20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

*2. Pet. 3. 4. 27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say; The vision that hee seeth is * for many dayes to come, and hee prophecieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall bee done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne *hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

†Hebr. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts. *Iere. 23. 16.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

†Hebr. walke after. ‖ Or, and things which they haue not seene.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, breaches. † Or, hedged the hedge.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying: The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Because yee haue spoken vanitie and seene lyes, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, secret, or counsell.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and lo, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

*Iere. 6. 14. ‖ Or, a sleight wall.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall bee an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile stones, shall fall, and a stormie wind shall rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where is the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall bee an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile stones in my fury, to consume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and yee shall bee consumed in the middest thereof: and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you; The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD Woe to the women that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armes

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefs vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will yee hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules alyue that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alyue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I am against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life,

‖ Or, that I should saue his life.

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD,

† Heb. by quickning him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 21 A remnant shall bee reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the middest of my people Israel.

* 1. Kin. 22. 22.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie, the punishment of the prophet shall bee euen as the punishment of him, that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, sayth the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, & will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16. Ierem. 15. 1.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beastes to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beastes:

‖ Or, hereaue.

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they only shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, also when,

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shalbe brought forth, both sonnes and daughters: behold they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shalbe comforted concerning the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when yee see their waies and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Sonne

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any worke?

† Hebr. will it profper?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from one fire, and another fire ſhall deuoure them, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. treſpaſſed, a treſpaſſe.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Ieruſalem.* 6 *Gods extraordinary loue towards her.* 15 *Her monſterous whoredome.* 35 *Her grieuous iudgement.* 44 *Her ſinne matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements.* 60 *Mercie is promiſed her in the end.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, vnto Ieruſalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the loathing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

|| Or, when I looked vpon thee.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſawe thee || polluted in thine owne bloode, I ſayd vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue: yea, I ſayd vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue.

|| Or, troden vnder foot.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the budde of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

† Hebr. made thee a million. † Hebr. ornaments of ornaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde, thy time was the time of loue, and I ſpread my ſkirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

† Hebr. bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with golde and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen and ſilke and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and honie and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon, the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it bee ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe Images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them.

† Hebr. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oile and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fedde thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweete ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter?

† Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through the fire for them.

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an || eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

|| Or, brothell houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the || daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

|| Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD; ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an impertious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

‖ Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adulterie, which taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue giftes to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

† Hebr. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to comit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them.

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I wil giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

† Hebr. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, & they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

* 2 King. 25. 9 Ierem. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will bee no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe this prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine Elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhee and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

† Hebr. leſſer then thou.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their waies, nor done after their abominations; but as if ‖ that were a very little thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they all in thy waies.

‖ Or, that was loth as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw good. * Gen 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them.

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome, and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

† Heb. for a report or hearing. † Hebr pride or excellencie.

57 Before thy wickednes was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram. ‖ Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD: I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy waies and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant. * Gal. 4. 26.

62 And

62 And I will establish my Covenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD:
63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Under the parable of two Eagles and a Vine,* 11 *is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt.* 22 *God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel.
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.
4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigges, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a Citie of merchants.
5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree;
6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shoot forth twigs.
7 There was also an other great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.
8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.
10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.
11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,
13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mighty of the land,
14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, but that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.
15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?
16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him King, whose oath hee despised, and whose couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mightie armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.
18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when lo, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.
20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and hee shalbe taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that hee hath trespassed against mee. *Chap. 12, 13. and 32, 3.
21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all winds: and ye shal know that I the LORD haue spoken it.
22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.
23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shal bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and be a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foules of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man resulting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying:
2 What meane yee that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge? *Iere. 31. 29.
3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.
4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.
5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and do that which is † lawfull and right:
6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neigh- *Leuit. 18. 20.

† Hebr. embroydering.

† Heb. put it in a field of seed.

† Hebr. field.

† Hebr. brought him to an oath.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to stand to it.

† Heb. iudgement and iustice.

neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to
*Leui. 18. 19. and 20. 18. * a menstruous woman,
7 And hath not *oppressed any, but hath
*Exod. 22. 21. leuit. 19. 15. and 25. 14. restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spo-
*Deut. 24. 13. exod. 22. 20. led none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to
*Deut. 15. 7. isay 58. 7. matth. 25. 35. the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a
*Exod. 22. 25. leuit. 25. 36. 37. deut 23. 19. psal. 15. 5 garment.
8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon *vsury,
neither hath taken any increase, that hath with-
drawne his hand from iniquitie, hath executed
true iudgement betweene man and man,
9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath
kept my Iudgements to deale truely: he is iust,
he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.
10 ¶ If hee beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber,
a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to
any one of these things,
‖ Or, breake vp of an house.
11 And that doeth not any of those duties,
‖ Or, that doeth to his brother, besides any of these.
but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and
defiled his neighbours wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie,
hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the
pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles,
hath committed abomination.
13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsurie, and hath
taken encrease: shall he then liue? hee shall not
liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee
† Heb. bloods. shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.
14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a sonne that seeth
all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done and
considereth, and doeth not such like,
15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines,
neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the
house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbors
wife,
† Hebr. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge. 16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not
withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by
violence, but hath giuen his bread to the
hungry, and hath couered the naked with a
garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from the
poore, that hath not receiued vsurie nor increase,
hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in
my Statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquitie
of his father, he shall surely liue.
18 As for his father, because hee cruelly op-
pressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did
that which is not good among his people, loe,
euen he shall die in his iniquitie.
*Deut. 24. 16. 2. king. 14. 6. 2. chron 25. 4. iere. 31. 29. 19 ¶ Yet say ye, * Why? doeth not the sonne
beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne
hath done that which is lawfull and right, and
hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done
them, he shall surely liue.
20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the
sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father,
neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the
sonne; the righteousnes of the righteous shall
be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked
shalbe vpon him.
21 But if the wicked will turne from all his
sinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all
my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull
and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.
22 All his transgressions that he hath com-
mitted, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him:
in his righteousnesse, that hee hath done, hee
shall liue.
*Chap. 33. 11. 23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wic-
ked should die, saith the Lord GOD? And not
that he should returne from his waies, and liue?
24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth a-
way from his righteousnes, and committeth
iniquitie, and doeth according to all the abomi-
nations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue?
all his righteousnes that he hath done, shall not
be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath tres-
passed, and in his sinne that hee hath sinned, in
them shall he die.
25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is *Chap. 33. 20.
not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel; Is
not my way equall? Are not your ways vn-
equall?
26 When a righteous man turneth away
from his righteousnes, and committeth iniqui-
tie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that hee
hath done, shall he die.
27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth
away from his wickednes that hee hath com-
mitted, and doeth that which is lawfull and
right, he shall saue his soule aliue.
28 Because hee considereth & turneth away
from all his transgressions that hee hath com-
mitted, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.
29 Yet saith the house of Israel; the way
of the Lord is not equall, O house of Israel,
are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes
vnequall?
30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of
Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith
the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne ‖ your
*Matth. 3. 2. ‖ Or, others.
selues from all your transgressions: so iniqui-
tie shall not be your ruine.
*Ierem. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26. *Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9. 31 ¶ Cast away from you all your trans-
gressions, whereby yee haue transgressed, and
make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for
why will ye die, O house of Israel?
32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of
him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: where-
fore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.
‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for
the Princes of Israel,
2 And say, What is thy mother? a lyonesse:
she lay downe among Lions, shee nourished her
whelpes among yong Lions.
3 And she brought vp one of her whelpes: it
became a yong Lion, and it learned to catch the
prey, it deuoured men.
4 The Nations also heard of him, hee was
taken in their pit, and they brought him with
chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.
*2. King 23. 33. iere. 22. 11. 5 Now when she saw that shee had waited,
and her hope was lost, then shee tooke another of
her whelpes, and made him a yong Lion.
6 And hee went vp and downe among the
Lions, hee became a yong Lion, and learned to
catch the prey, and deuoured men.
‖ Or, their widowes. 7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and
he layed waste their Cities, and the land was
desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of
his roaring.
8 Then the Nations set against him on eue-
ry side from the Prouinces, and spread their net
ouer him: he was taken in their pit.
‖ Or, in holds. 9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines,
and brought him to the King of Babylon, they
brought

brought him into holdes, that his voice should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

*Ose.13.15.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the *East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernes, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to bee a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel.* 5 *He sheweth the story of their rebellion in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderness,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel.* 45 *Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.*

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth that certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

‖ Or, plead for them.

*Chap.22.2. and 23.36.

4 Wilt thou ‖ iudge them, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖ Or, and sware and so verse, 6. &c.

*Exod.31.8. and 4.31.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seede of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe *knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God,

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had spied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

*Exod.13.18. †Heb. made them to know.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and †shewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

*Leuit.18.5. rom.10.5. galat.3.12.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to bee a signe betweene mee, and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

*Exod.20.8. & 31.13.&c. and 35.2. deu. 5.12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mee in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgement, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wildernesse to consume them:

*Exod 16.28. *Num. 14.29. and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD, your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths, then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgments, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbathes, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe *through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the ende, that they might know that I am the LORD.

*Chap.16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I said them what the hie place was, Or, Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreyes, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

‖ Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chiefs.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue

† Heb. sauour of rest.

beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shal ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee shall loathe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that yee haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shal deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharpe and bright sword,* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and droppe thy word toward the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee, the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee, when they say vnto thee: Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tydings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all handes shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shalbe weake as water: behold, it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. shall go into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith

saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as every tree.

|| Or, it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth every tree.

11 And hee hath given it to bee fourbished, that it may bee handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the Princes of Israel: || terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: * smite therefore upon thy thigh.

|| Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.
* Ier. 31. 19.

13 || Because it is a tryall, and what if the sword contemne even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod?

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophecie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their private chambers.

† Hebr. hand to hand.

15 I have set the || point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wraped up for the slaughter.

|| Or, glittering, or feare.

16 Get thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whither soever thy face is set.

|| Or, sharpened.
† Hebr. set thy selfe, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my furie to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his || arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Hebr. mother of the way.
|| Or, knives.
† Hebr. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem to appoint || captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount and to build a fort.

|| Or, battering rams. Hebr. rams.

23 And it shall bee unto them as a false divination in their sight, || to them that have sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

|| Or, for the oathes made unto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee have made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sinnes do appeare: because, I say, that yee are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will overturne, overturne, overturne it, and it shall be no more, until hee come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

† Heb. perverted perverted, perverted will make it.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Even say thou; The sword, the sword is drawen for the slaughter, it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie shall have an end.

30 || Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

|| Or, cause to it to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of || brutish men and skilfull to destroy.

|| Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall bee in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A Catalogue of sinnes in Jerusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying;

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou || judge, wilt thou judge the † bloodie citie? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.
|| Or, plead for.
† Heb. citie of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to defile her selfe.

† Heb. make her know.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy daies to draw neere, and art come even unto thy yeeres; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

* 2. Kings. 21. 16.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee which are infamous, and much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Heb. arme.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee have they dealt by || oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

|| Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate upon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Heb. men of slanders.

10 In thee have they * discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was † set apart for pollution.

* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.
† Leuit. 18. 19.

11 And || one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and || another hath || lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

* Leuit. 18. 20.
* Ier. 5. 8.
|| Or, every one.
|| Or, lyeth with.
|| Or, big lewdnesse.
* Leuit. 18. 9.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken biting and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by

by extortion, and hast forgotten mee, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap.21.22. 13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken it and will doe it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

‖ Or, shalt be prophaned. 16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they are brasse and tinne, and yron, and lead in the middest of the furnace: they are euen the † dosse of siluer.

† Heb. drosses. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the middest of Ierusalem.

† Heb. according to the gathering. 20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middest of the fornace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shalbe melted in the middest thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shal know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they * haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Mat.23.14.

† Heb. offered violence to. 26 Her priests haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy, and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

*Mic.3,11. zeph.3.3. 27 Her * princes in the midst thereof are like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, and to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered mortar, seeing vanitie and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

‖ Or, deceit. 29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

† Heb. without right. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both. 45 and sheweth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when shee was mine, and shee doted one her louers, one the Assyrians her neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

† Heb. bestowed her whoredoms vpon them. † Heb. the choise of the children of Asshur. 7 Thus † shee committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom shee doted, with all their idoles shee defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left shee her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

*2.Kings 17. 18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† Heb. a name.

† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then &c. † Heb. more then the whoredomes of her sister. 11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredoms † more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians her neighbors, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

*2.King.16.7

13 Then I saw that she was defiled that they tooke both one way;

14 And that shee increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

† Heb. at the sight of her eyes. 16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, shee doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

† Heb. children of Babel. 17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and shee was polluted with them,

†Heb. loosed or disiointed.

them, and her minde was †alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet shee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein shee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For shee doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, Captaines and Rulers, great Lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

†Heb. instruments of thy decking.

26 They shall also stripp thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy †faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and suckе it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breastes: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me; Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

*Chap.20.4. and 22.2.

‖Or, plaine for.

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and lo, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

*2.King 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Heb. comming.

41 And satest vpon a †stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

†Heb. honourable.

*Prou.7.17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the †common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

†Hebr. of the multitude of men.

‖Or, drunkards.

43 Then sayd I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit †whoredomes with her, and she with them?

† Her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their handes.

*Chap.16.38.

46 For thus sayth the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and spoyled.

†Heb. for a remouing and spoile.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shal slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to ceast out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and yee shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is shewed the irremouable destruction of Ierusalem.* 15 *By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to bee beyond all sorrow.*

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word

word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day:

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder: fill it with the choice bones.

‖ Or, heape. 5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust;

8 That it might cause furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her bloud vpon the toppe of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

*Nah. 3 1, abac. 2. 12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may bee hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may bee consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shalbe in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.

† Heb. goe. † Heb. be silent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lippes, and eate not the bread of men.

† Heb. vpper lip. And so ver. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me: Wilt thou not tell vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. the pity of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tyres shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

† Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That hee that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistims.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

*Ier. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saydest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, & against the land of Israel when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

† Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feete, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Heb. hand. † Heb. foote. † Heb. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, & will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, meate.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are

† Heb. shoulder of Moab.

on

on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-jesimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Unto the men of the East with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

† Heb. by reuenging reuenge.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy it ‖ for the old hatred:

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

‖ Or, hauen of the sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus, for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished now she is layd waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shal destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shalbe slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsmen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streetes: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy wals, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, & they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall bee no more heard.

* Isa 24.8. iere. 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their throanes, and lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garmentes: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at euery moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. trembling.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowmed citie, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

* Reuel. 18.9.

† Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in the places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no more: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and irrecouerable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the Sea, which art a merchant of the people for many yles. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I am
† Heb. perfit of beauty. † of perfit beauty.
4 Thy borders are in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.
† Heb. heart. † Heb. hault.
5 They haue † made all thy ſhip boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.
6 Of the okes of Bathan haue they made thine || oares: the † company of the Aſſyrites haue made thy benches of yuory, brought out of the yles of Chittim.
|| Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well ſroden. † Heb. the daughter.
7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt forth to be thy ſaile, || blew and purple from the yles of Eliſhah, was that which couered thee.
|| Or, purple and ſcarlet.
8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.
9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy || calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.
|| Or, ſtoppers of chinkes. Hebr. ſtrengtheners.
10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.
11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.
12 Tarſhiſh was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fayres.
13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they were thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy || market.
|| Or, merchandiſe.
14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.
15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many yles were the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of yuory, and ebony.
16 Syria was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fayres with emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and corall, and || agate.
† Heb. workes. || Or, Chryſopraſe.
17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oile, and || balme.
|| Or, roſin.
18 Damaſcus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.
19 Dan alſo and Iauan || going to and fro, occupied in thy fayres: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.
|| Or, Meuzal.
20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.
† Heb. clothes of freedome.
21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes, and goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.
† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fayres with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur and Chilmad were thy merchants.
24 Theſe were thy merchants in all || ſorts of things, in blewe † cloathes and broydered worke, and in cheſtes of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandiſe.
|| Or, excellent things. † Heb. folding.
25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt replenished, & made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.
26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt wind hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.
† Heb. heart.
27 Thy † riches and thy fayres, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, || and in all thy company which is in the midſt of thee, ſhal fall into the || midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.
† Reuel. 18. 9. &c. || Or, euen with all. || Or, heart.
28 The || ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.
|| Or, waue.
29 And all that handle the oare: the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;
30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhal caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.
31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitternes of heart and bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, ſaying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?
33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filleſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.
34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depthes of the waters, thy merchandiſe, and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall bee aſtonished at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.
36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a † terrour and † neuer ſhalt be any more.
† Heb. terrours. † Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,
2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a God, I ſit in the ſeate of God in the † midſt of the ſeas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.
† Heb heart. * Iſa. 31. 3.

3 Behold,

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

†Heb. by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.

5 † By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD: Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swordes against the beautie of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt bee a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

‖Or, woundeth.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone was thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖Or, rubie.
‖Or, chrysolite.
‖Or, chrysoprasus.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee so; thou wast vpon the holy Mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people, shall bee astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a †terrour, and neuer shalt thou bee any more.

†Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall bee sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall bee no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saieth the Lord GOD; When I shal haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shalbe sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.

‖Or, with confidence.
‖Or, securely.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after forty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Israel shalbe restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saieth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

*Ps.74.13,14 Isa.27.1, and 51.9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

†Heb. faces of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they haue bene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

*2.Kings.18.21 Isai.36.6.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou diddest breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to bee at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut

cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because hee hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste.

† Heb. Senneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fortie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middest of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layed waste, shalbe desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus sayth the LORD GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Isa. 19 23. iere. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall bee there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth.

† Heb. low.

15 It shall bee the baseſt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shal no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the LORD GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoyle, and take her pray, and it shall bee the wages for his armie.

† Heb spoyle her spoyle, and pray her pray.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shalbe broken downe.

‖ Or, feare.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Hebr. Phut.

† Heb. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the middest of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shal know that I am the LORD when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe † destroyed.

† Heb. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from mee in ships, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraide, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

† Heb. drought.

† Heb. the fulnes thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

* Zach. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captiuitie.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shalbe ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shall go into captiuitie.

‖ Or, restrained.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: & they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound vp to bee healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saieth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high with her riuers running round about her plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowles of heauen made their nestes in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder the shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, & the chestnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height and her hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him, vpon the mountaines and in all the valleyes his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the field shalbe vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that defend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choise and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that bee slaine with the sword, and they that were his arme that dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that bee slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shalbe brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a young Lion of the Nations, and thou art as ‖ a Whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon

† Heb. faire of branches.

‖ Or, nourished. ‖ Or, brought him vp. † Heb. conduits.

‖ Or, when it sent them forth.

* Dan. 4.

* Gene. 2.

† Heb. in doing he shall deal vnto him.

‖ Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.

† Hebr. to be blacke.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

‖ Or, dragon.

vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

‖Or, the land of thy swimming. ‖Or extinguish. *Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15 mat. 24. 29 †Heb. lights of the light in heauen. †Heb. them darke. †Heb. prouoke to anger, or griefe.

6 I will also watter with thy blood ‖the land wherin thou swimmest, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the sunne with a cloud, and the moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † light lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenes vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swordes of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

†Hebr. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt, desolate, and the countrey ‖ be † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? goe downe and be thou layed with the vncircumcised.

‖Or, the sword is layd.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ‖ to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone down, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terror in the land of the liuing.

‖Or, dismaying.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone down vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that go downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues are round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing,

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue layde their swordes vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall bee vpon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

†Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

†Hebr. giuen or put.

30 There bee the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine with the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, euen Pharaoh and all his army slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terror in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe laid in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duetie of a watchman in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie.* 20 *God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iustice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he propheseith the desolation of the land,* 30 *Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

†Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.

3 If

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

†Heb. he that hearing heareth,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

*Chap.3.17. &c.

7 ¶ *So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeak to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes be vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

*2.Sam.14.14 chap.18.32.

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, ſayeth the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill waies, for *why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Chap.18.31.

*Chap.18.24.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The *righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the wicked, hee ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue for his righteouſneſſe in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſinne and do that which is † lawfull and right;

†Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.

15 If the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed ſhall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

*Chap.18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, *The city is ſmitten.

*2.Kings 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore hee that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more *dumbe.

*Chap.24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but wee are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood: and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts † to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

†Heb, to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the *pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

†Heb, deſolation and deſolation. *Chap.7.24. and 24 21. and 30,6,7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue layd the land moſt deſolate becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

†Heb, according to the comming of the people. ‖Or, my people ſit before thee. †Heb they make loues or veſſels.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them, as † a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

†Heb. a ſong of loues.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Are proofe of the Shepheards.* 7 *Gods iudgement againſt them.* 11 *His prouidence for his flock.* 20 *The Kingdome of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying:

Vp 2 Sonne

*Iere.23.1.

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the* shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sick, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost; but with* force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

*1.pet.5.3.

5 And they were scattered || because there is no shepheard: and they became meate to all the beastes of the fielde, when they were scattered.

||Or, without a shepheard: and so verse 8.

6 My sheepe wandred through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards seeke for my flocke, but the shepheards fedde themselues, and fedde not my flocke.

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

†Heb. according to the sucking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreyes, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde be: there shall they lie in a good folde, and in a fatte pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong. I will feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the† hee goates.

†Heb. small cattell of lambs, and kiddes.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue dronke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

†Heb. great hee goates.

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushe all the diseased with your hornes, till yee haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more bee a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one* shepheard ouer them, and he shall feede them, euen my seruant Dauid: he shall feede them, and he shall be their shepheard.

*Isa.40.11. ioh.10.11.

24 And I the LORD will bee their God, and my seruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beastes to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shalbe showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the fielde shall yeelde her fruite, and the earth shall yeelde her increase, and they shall bee safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beastes of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a* plant || of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

*Isa.11.1. iere.23.5. ||Or, for renown. †Heb. taken away.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, sayth the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my* flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10 11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation,

against thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy Cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the blood of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end;

‖ Or, hatred of old. † Heb. powred out the children. † Heb. hands.

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation,

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy Cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreyes ſhalbe mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Pſal. 83. 4, 13. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there,

11 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowne amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying: They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

† Heb. to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard them.

† Heb. magnified,

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I do vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it. 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhalbe reſtored without their deſert. 35 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay: Yee mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 6. 2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

† Hebr. becauſe for becauſe. ‖ Or, ye are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue,

3 Therefore prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee Mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the Mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleyes, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the Cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that are round about:

‖ Or, bottomes, or dales.

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all their heart, with deſpiteful mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the Mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my furie, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O Mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhalbe tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, euen all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall bee builded,

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruite, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, & ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, euen my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou land deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy Nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, cauſe to fall.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Iſay.52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ‖ ſanctified in you before their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and yee ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your Idoles will I cleanſe you.

*Iere.32.39. chap.11.19.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

*Chap.11. 19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleannеſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the fielde, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that were not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne waies, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſte ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall bee tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

*Chap.28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken it, and I will doe it.

*Chap.17.24 and 22.14. and 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb flock of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued,* 15 *by the ioyning of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts Kingdome.*

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried mee out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about, and beheld, there were very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, they were very dry.

‖ Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto mee, Prophеſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O yee dry bones heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I wil lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophеſied as I was commaunded: and as I prophеſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkinne couered them aboue; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Prophеſie vnto the ‖ winde, prophеſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, breath.

10 So I prophеſied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay: Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophеſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and yee ſhal liue, and I ſhal place you in your own land: then ſhall yee know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it and performed it, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saieth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *Iohn 10.16. *one King shall bee king to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

*Isa.40.11. ierem.23.5. and 30.9. chap. 34.23. 24 And *Dauid my seruant shall be king ouer them, and they all shal haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid shall be their prince for euer.

*Psal.89.4. chap.34.25. *2.Cor.6.16. 26 Moreouer, I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it shalbe an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

*Chap.11.20. and 14.11. 27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall be in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, & and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

*Reuel.20.8. ‖Or, prince of the chiefe. 2 Sonne of man, set thy face against *Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saieth the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

*Chap.39.2. 4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horses and horsemen, all of them cloathed with all sorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Lydia with them; all of them with shield and helmet. ‖ Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue bin alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt bee like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shal also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought. ‖ Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates; ‖ Or, confidently.

12 †To take a spoile, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the †middest of the land. †Heb. to spoyle the spoyle, and to pray the pray. †Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the marchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to carie away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in olde time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes many yeres, that I would bring thee against them? † Hebr. by the hands.

18 And it shal come to passe at the same time, when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon

the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne down, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fal to the ground.

‖ Or, towres, or stayres,

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the LORD GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing rayne, and great haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

* Chap. 36. 23 and 37. 28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon Gog* 8 *Israels victory.* 11 *Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog.* 17 *The feast of the Fowles.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes, shalbe gathered againe with the eternall fauour.*

THerefore thou Sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues, or draw thee backe with an hooke of fixe teeth, as chap. 38. 4.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the iust part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

† Heb. the sides of the North.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

† Heb. wing. † Heb. to deuoure

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the LORD GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the buckles, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handstaues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

‖ Or, iauelins. ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog, a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury

‖ Or, mouthes,

Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it, the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers † that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Heb. that passe. † Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie shall bee ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood.

† Heb. to the fowle of euery wing. ‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye bee drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgment that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannes, and according to their transgressions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36. 23

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them &c.

29 Neither

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD GOD.

*Ioel. 2. 28. actes 2, 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The time, maner, and end of the viſion.* 6 *The deſcription of the Eaſt gate,* 20 *of the North gate,* 24 *of the South gate,* 32 *of the Eaſt gate,* 35 *and of the North gate.* 39 *Eight Tables.* 44 *The chambers,* 48 *The porch of the houſe.*

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ *Or, vpon which*

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, there was a man, whoſe appearance was like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reede: and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſayd vnto mee: Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhewe thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And beholde, a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reede of ſixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, which was one reede broad, and the other threſhold of the gate, which was one reede broad.

† *Heb. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.*

7 And euery little chamber was one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers were fiue cubits, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reede.

8 Hee meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the poſts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three were of one meaſure, and the poſtes had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And hee meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate, tenne cubites, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers, was one cubit on this ſide, and the ſpace was one cubit on that ſide, and the little chambers were ſixe cubites on this ſide, and ſixe cubites on that ſide.

† *Heb. limit, or bound.*

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twenty cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſts of threeſcore cubites, euen vnto the poſte of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were † narrowe windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches, and windows were round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poſt were palme trees.

† *Heb. cloſed.*

‖ *Or, galleries, or porches.*

‖ *Or, within.*

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe, there were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

‖ *Or, from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward Court † that looked toward the North, hee meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† *Heb. whoſe face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖ *Or, galleries, or porches.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, and they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer againſt the gate toward the North, and toward the Eaſt, and hee meaſured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches therof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits,

26 And there were ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches therof round about: it was fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits † broad.

† *Heb. breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight ſteppes.

32 ¶ And her brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fifty cubites long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth five and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slewe their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laide the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner Court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee sayd vnto mee: This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priestes, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And her brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, five cubites on this side, and five cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits, ‖ hebrought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, five cubites broad on the one side, and five cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doores were five cubites on the one side, and five cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then went hee inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he said vnto me; This is the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of euery side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not holde in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest, by the middest.

8 I sawalso the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of sixe great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was five cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the widenesse of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the ende toward the West, was seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was five cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubits.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubits long, and the separate place and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and

‖ Or, at the step.

‖ Or, andirons, or the two hartshorns.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, and so verse. 46.

‖ Or, entrance.

† Heb. side-chamber ouer side chamber.
‖ Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.
† Heb. he holden.
† Heb. it was made broader, and went round

and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundreth cubites.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖Or, ſiuerall walkes. Or, walkes with pillars.

16 The doore poſts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

†Heb ſieling of wood. ‖Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

†Heb, meaſures.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, ſo that a Palme-tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made throughout all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

†Heb poſte.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee ſaid vnto me; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues a piece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Preiſts.* 13 *The vſe thereof.* 19 *The meaſures of the outward court.*

THen hee brought mee forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fifty cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallerie againſt gallerie in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

‖Or, did exact of theſe.

5 Now the vpper-chambers were ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt.

6 For they were in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straightned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ was the entry on the Eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖Or, from the place. ‖Or, he that brought me. ‖Or, as hee came.

10 The chambers were in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they bee holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, for the place is holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhal they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 ‖Hee meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede round about.

†Heb, winde.

17 Hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with a meaſuring reede round about.

18 Hee meaſured the South ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede.

19 ¶ He turned about to the Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundreth reedes with the meaſuring reede.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuarie and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe.* 13 *The meaſures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

After-

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce was like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

*Chap.1.24.

3 And it was * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw, || when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

*Chap.1.4. and 8.4.

||*Or, when I came to prophecie that the citie should be destroyed. See Chap.9. 2,3.*

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, || and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

||*Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the || patterne.

||*Or, summe or number.*

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the †bottome shall be a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about shal be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the Altar.

†*Heb bosome.*

†*Heb. lippe.*

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, shalbe two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle, shall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So † the Altar shall be foure cubites, and from the † Altar & vpward shalbe foure hornes.

†*Heb. Harel, that is, the Mountaine of God.*

†*Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.*

16 And the altar shall be twelue cubites long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be foureteene cubites long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it shall be halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shall be a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that bee of the seede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to minister vnto mee sayth the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse & purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuarie.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priestes shall cast salt vpon them, and they shal offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

†*Heb fill their hands.*

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be that vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your || peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

||*Or, thanke offerings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The East gate assigned onely to the Prince.* 4 *The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office.* 15 *The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the Priestes.*

THen hee brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me; Sonne of man,

man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euen to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD: O yee house of Israel, let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my House, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so verse 14. and, 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, hauing charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to mee to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuarie, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no woolle shall come vpon them whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shal haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird themselues with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, so sweating places, Heb in, or with sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Leuit. 21. 13.
† Heb. thrust forth.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause them to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

† Heb. from a priest.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I am their possession.

* Numb. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. iosh. 13. 14. 33.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall bee theirs.

‖ Or, deuoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chiefe. * Exod. 13. 2. and 23. 19. and verse. 30. Numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The Priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. Leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of fiue and twentie thousand reedes, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall bee holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Hebr. when yee cause the land to fall. † Heb. holinesse.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in breadth, square round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, voide places.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priestes the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD,

LORD: and it shalbe a place from their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the nue and twenty thousand of length, & the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the citie nue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall bee for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie, from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shall be ouer against on of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his portion in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice; take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb, expulsions.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

* Leuit. 19 3, 35. 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall bee after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel shall be twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.

Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer, the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the first part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Bathes are an Homer.

15 And one || lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for || peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, kidde.

|| Or, thanke offerings.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation || for the prince in Israel.

† Heb, shall be for.

|| Or, with.

17 And it shall bee the princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the || peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

|| Or, thanke offerings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the passeouer a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall bee eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats dayly for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a Hin of oile for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

* Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the New moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shall bee sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Heb, the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone it shall bee a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall bee without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shal go out by the way of the South gate, and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North

North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offring shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offrings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning: the 1/6 part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower: a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall bee his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After hee brought mee through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ‖ ioyned of fourty cubites long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said hee vnto me, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and beholde, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and hee brought mee through the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand & brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand and brought mee through: the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man hast thou seene this? Then he brought mee, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shalbe healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shalbe a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall bee for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border whereby yee shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.

14 And yee shall inherite it, one as well as another:

† *Heb. of his yere* † *Heb. morning by morning.*

† *Heb. waters of the ancles.*

† *Heb. waters of swimming.*

† *Heb. lip.* * Reue. 22. 2.

‖ *Or, plaine.*

† *Heb. two riuers.*

† *Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

‖ *Or, made with chemnys.* † *Heb. cornered.*

‖ *Or, and that which shall not be healed.* † *Heb. shall come vp.*

‖ *Or, principall.*

‖ *Or, for bruises and sores.* * Reue. 22. 2.

another: concerning the which I ‖ *lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shalbe the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the Northside:

18 And the Eastside yee shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and this is the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also shalbe the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this is the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe that in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall yee giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23. *The portions of the twelue Tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuarie,* 15 *of the citie and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince,* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlō, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall bee the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand reedes in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the LORD, shall be of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, euen for the priests shall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall bee ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites shall haue fiue and twentie thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the citie shalbe in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall bee the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall bee toward the North two hundred and fiftie and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shall bee tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shalbe fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall bee for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie being in the midst of that which is the princes, betweene

Or, sware. *Gen. 12.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28. 13.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

† *Heb, from betweene.*

‖ *Or, Meribah.* ‖ *Or, valley.* ‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

‖ *Or, the sanctified portion shalbe for the priests.* ‖ *Or, ward, or, ordinance.*

betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin shall haue † a portion:

†Heb. one portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon shall haue a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun, a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall bee euen from Tamar vnto the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, Meribah-Kadesh.

29 This is the land which yee shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundreth, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the citie from that day, shalbe, † The LORD is there.

†Heb. Iehouah-Shammah.

The Booke of Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3. *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellency in wisedome.*

2.King.24.2 3.chro. 36.6.

IN the third yere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

†Heb. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar: and Hananiah, of Shadrach: and to Mishael, of Meshach: and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which are of your ‖ sort? then shall yee make me in danger my head to the king.

†Heb. sadder.
‖ Or, sorte, or countenance.

11 Then sayd Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

‖ Or, the steward.

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

†Heb. of pulse.
† Heb that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Then Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning, and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions, and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the ende of the dayes that the King had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

†Heb. wisedome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnder-

vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them tenne times better then all the Magicians and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Calddeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King sayd vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

*Chap.3.9. 4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke; *O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered, and sayd to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with

Chap.3.29. the interpretation thereof, yee shall be † cut

†Cald.made pieces. in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore

‖Or,Fee, Chap.5.17. shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and sayd, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of

†Cald.buy. certainty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, & corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and sayd, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magitian, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the

†Cald.returned, wise men of Babylon.

‖Or,chiefe marshall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. 13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to bee slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel †answered with counsell and wisdome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered † sayd to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Misahel, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

†Cald.from before God. ‖Or,that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and sayd, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his.

*Psal.113.2. and 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: hee giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and prayse thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and sayd thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and sayd thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

†Cald.that I haue found. †Cald.children of the captiuity of Iudah.

26 The king answered and sayd to Daniel whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the Magitians, the Southsayers shew vnto the King.

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

†Cald.hath made known. †Cald.came vp.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy mind vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets maketh knowen vnto thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for mee, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

†Cald.was seeing.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold

behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖thighes of brasse:

‖Or, sides.

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖Or, which was not in hands, As verse 45.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O King, art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beastes of the field, & the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of golde.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay: so the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖broken.

‖Or, brittle.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue †one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

†Cald, this with this.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

†Cald, their dayes.

*Chap. 4. 3, 34. and 6. 27. and 7. 13. 14. 27. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made known to the King what shall come to passe †hereafter: and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

†Cald, kingdome thereof.

‖Or, which was not with hand.

†Cald, after this.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and sayd, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4. 8.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was three score cubits and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed †aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

†Cald, with might.

†Cald, they command.

5 That at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp.

‖Or, singing. Cald, Symphonie.

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these

†Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.

these men, O King, haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

‖Or, of purpose. Exod. 21. 13.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, that ye do not serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it known vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

†Cald filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And he commanded the most † mightie men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

‖Or, mantle. ‖Or, tiarbans.

†Cald. word.

‖Or, sharpe.

22 Therefore because the king's † commandement was straite, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, and spake and said vnto his ‖ councell, Did wee not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the King, True, O King.

‖Or, gouernours.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

†Cald there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, ye seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

†Cald. doore.

27 And the captaines, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed bee the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

†Cald. a decree is made by me.

†Cald. errour. *Chap. 2. 5. †Cald. made pieces.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

†Cald. made to prosper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar inuiteth all Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magitians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The storie of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the hie God hath wrought toward me.

†Cald. it was seemely before me.

3 How great are his signes! and how mightie are his wonders! his kingdome is * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

*Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraide, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magitians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, saying,

*Chap. 1. 4.

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the Magitians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

†Cald. I saw seeing.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 Hee cried † aloud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches: shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

† Cald with might.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most Hie ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the baseſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meat for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatneſſe is growne and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the deaw of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will.

* Chap.5.10, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes: thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore: if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths, he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon.

30 The King spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken: The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wette with the deaw of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap.7.14. mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

* Iob 9.12. isay 45.9.

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes are trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzar's impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing, vnknowne to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles hee tasted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and siluer

vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the Temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† Chald. brought forth.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Chald. brightnesse.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Chald. changed is.

‖ Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots.

7 The King cried † alowd to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and the King spake and said to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall read this writting, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald with might. ‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Chalde, brightnesse.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father the King, I say, thy father, made * master of the Magitians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Soothsayers.

* Chap. 2. 48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 4. 6.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a dissoluer. † Chald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, and the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iury?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers, haue bene brought in before mee, that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. interprete.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, Nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would hee slew, and whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Chal made to come downe.

21 And hee was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer hee will.

* Chap 4. 22. ‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue dranke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere old.

† Chald. he as the Sonne, &c. ‖ Or, yeere.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents, 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree, 10 Daniel accused

accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the Lions denne.
18 *Daniel is saued.* 24 *His aduersaries deuoured,*
25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as hee was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except wee find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, king Darius, liue for euer.

‖ *Or, came tumultuously.*

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers, and the captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition, of any God or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, hee shall be cast into the denne of Lyons.

‖ *Or, interdict.*

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed according to the *law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

**Esther 2.1. and 8.8.*
† *Cald. passeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber *toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, & gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

**1. King. 8. 48*
**Psal. 55. 18.*

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the king, concerning the kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall bee cast into the denne of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king; That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, & said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commaunded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the denne of Lyons: now the king spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of muricke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖ *Or, table.*

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce to Daniel, and the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commaunded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lions had the maistery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome that, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion shalbe euen vnto the end.

**Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14. 27. Luke 1. 33.*

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

† *Hebr. hand.*

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

**Chap. 1. 21.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, and told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† *Cald saw.*
‖ *Or, words.*

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of

the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a lyon, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖ Or, it raised vp one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the back of it foure wings of a foule, the beast had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly: and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came forth from before him: *thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reuel. 5. 11.

*Reuel. 20. 12

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome that, which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 3. 44. Isa. 9. 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of my † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. sheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so hee told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

† Cald. high ones, Princes, or Powers.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

† Cald. from all those,

20 And of the tenne hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the foureth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces,

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and hee shall bee diuerse from the first, and hee shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

* Luke 1. 33.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ramme, and hee goat.* 13 *The* 2300 *dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzer, a vision appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) & I saw in a vision, & I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eies, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, & Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goate came from the West on the face of the whole

whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goate had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ *Or, came towched him in the earth.*
† *Heb. a horne of sight.*

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I sawe him come close vnto the ramme, and hee was moued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

* Chap. 11.4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant land.

* Psal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ *Or, against the hoste.*

11 Yea hee magnified himselfe euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ *Or, against.*
‖ *Or, from him.*

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ *Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine Saint which spake, how long shall bee the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

‖ *The numberer of secrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.*

14 And hee said vnto mee, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

‖ *Or, making desolate.*
† *Heb. euening morning.*
† *Heb. iustified.*

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, euen I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the banks of Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So hee came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto mee, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end shalbe the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but hee touched mee, and † set mee vpright.

† *Heb made me stand vpon my standing.*

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media, & Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† *Heb. are accomplished.*

24 And his power shall bee mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† *Heb. people of the holy ones.*

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie himselfe in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shal also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but hee shalbe * broken without hand.

‖ *Or, prosperitie.*
* 2. Mac. 6.9.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it shall bee for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, & I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seede of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ *Or, in which he, &c.*

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Iere. 25.12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said: O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * Wee haue sinned, & haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, & haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1.17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

‖ *Or, thou hast, &c.*

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; because we haue sinned against thee.

* Bar. 1.15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue tranigressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that is written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

* Leuit. 26. 14. &c, deu. 28. 15. &c, and 29. 20 &c. and 30. 17, 18, and 31. 17. & cand 32. 19. &c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bene done, as hath bene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it is written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.

† Heb. intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which hee doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast † gotten thee renowme as at this day, wee haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 28.

† Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger & thy fury bee turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.

† Heb. cause to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

* Chap. 8. 16.

† Heb. with wearinesse or flight.

22 And hee informed mee, and talked with me, and said: O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew thee: for thou art † greatly beloued, therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. a man of desires.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, || to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

|| Or, to seale vp.

† Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, shalbe seuen weekes; and three-score and two weekes, the streete † shalbe built againe, and the || wall, euen † in troublous times.

† Heb. shall returne and be built.

|| Or, breach or ditch.

† Heb. in straits of times.

26 And after three-score and two weekes shall Messiah bee cut off, || but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre || desolations are determined.

|| Or, shall haue nothing.

|| Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and || for the ouerspreading of * abominations hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

|| Or, with the abominable armies.

* Mat. 24. 15. mark. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† Heb. great.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Heb. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, which is * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Heb. one man.

* Reuel. 1. 13. 14. 15.

6 His bodie also was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, & his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my || * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

|| Or, vigor.

* Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And beholde, an hand touched mee, which † set me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

† Heb. moued.

† Heb. a man of desires.

11 And he said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man

man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. stand vpon thy standing.

12 Then said he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael || one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

|| Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when hee had spoken such words vnto mee, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and sayd vnto him that stood before mee; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

|| Or, this seruant of my Lord.

17 For how can || the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong: and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengthen himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall bee farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall bee strong, and one of his Princes, and hee shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion shalbe a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but shee shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || hee that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

† Heb. shall associate themselues.

† Heb. right.

|| Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roottes, shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile.

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes || shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

|| Or, shall warre.

11 And the king of the South shalbe moued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and hee shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shalbe giuen into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast downe many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.

14 And in those times there shal many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shal not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

† Heb. the citie of munitions.

† Heb. the people of his choyces.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the || glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

|| Or, goodly Land. Heb. The land of ornament.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand on his side, neither before him.

|| Or, much vprightnesse: or equall conditions.

† Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offered by him to cease without his owne reproch: he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

† Heb. for him. † Heb. his reproch.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the

the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

†Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a rayser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in †anger, nor in battell.

†Heb. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shalbe broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

‖Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

24 Hee shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoyle, and riches: yea and he shall †forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

†Heb. thinke thoughts.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie army: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his army shal ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall bee to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the ende shall be at the time appointed.

†Heb. their hearts.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall bee against the holy couenant: and he shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shalbe grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖Or, astonisheth.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall hee ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe exploits.

‖Or, causeth to dissemble.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuity, and by spoyle many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, by them.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall bee done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖Or, munitions. Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the almighty God in his state hee shall honour, yea he shall honour a God, &c. †Heb. things desired.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shal cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

†Heb. fortresses of munitions. †Heb a price.

40 And at the time of the ende shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and he shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

‖Or, goodly land Heb, land of delight, or ornament.

42 Hee shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

†Heb, send forth

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shalbe at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy Mountaine, yet hee shall come to his ende, and none shall helpe him.

‖Or, goodly. Heb, mountain of delight of holinesse.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles,* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shalbe a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and euerlasting contempt.

* Mat. 25. 46. iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

‖Or, teachers. * Mat. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke

banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And one sayd to the man clothed in linnen, which was || vpon the waters of the riuer; How long shall it bee to the ende of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee * helde vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall bee for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified and made white and tryed: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shalbe taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh desolate set vp, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the ende be: || for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the ende of the dayes.

† Heb. lip.
* Chap. 10. 5.
|| Or, from aboue.
* Reuel. 10. 5.
|| Or, part.
† Heb, to set vp the abomination, &c.
|| Or, astonishth.
|| Or, and thou, &c.

Hosea.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shewe Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *And hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginnig of the worde of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to ceale the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and God said vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel, || but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not bee your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, that || in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Yee are the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoynt themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great shall bee the day of Iezreel.

|| That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Heb, I will not adde any more vn.
|| Or, that I should altogether pardon them.
|| That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9. 25, 26.
|| Or, in stead of that.
* Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy yee vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your sisters, || Ruhamah:

2 Pleade with your mother, pleade: for * she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not finde her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and golde, || which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast

* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16. 4.
|| That is, my people.
|| That is, hauing obtained mercy.
* Isai. 50. 1.
† Heb, drinkes.
† Heb, wall a wall.
† Heb, new wine.
|| Or, wherwith they made Baal.
|| Or, take away.
† Heb, folly or villanie.

feast dayes, her new moones, and her sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

† Heb. make desolate.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said: These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein shee burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therfore behold, I will allure her, and bring her vnto the wilderneſſe, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly etcb. to her heart.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall bee at that day, sayeth the LORD, that thou shalt cal me † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

† That is, my husband.

† That is, my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beastes of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to them which were not my people: Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adultresse, he shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene pieces of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† Heb. lethech.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

* Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

† Heb. a standing or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Iere. 30. 9. ezek. 34. 23. * Iſai. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.*

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Micah. 6. 2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

3 Therfore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall bee taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people are as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shal fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Heb. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt bee no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Heb. cast off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shalbe like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their waies, and † reward them their doings.

† Heb. lift vp their soule to their iniquity. * Iſai. 24. 2.

10 For they shal eate, and not haue ynough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

† Heb. visits vpon † Heb. cause to returne.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsel at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall I not, &c. ‖ Or, be punished.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Bethauen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth.

* 1. Kings. 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them

them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

† Heb is gone. † Heb. shields. 18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes,* 15 *Vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Priestes, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the king: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

|| Or, and, &c. † Hebr. a correction. 2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, || though I haue been a rebuker of them all.

† Heb. they will not frame. || Or, their doings will not suffer them. 3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their || doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde him, hee hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Bethaven: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall bee desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commaundement.

|| Or, a worme. 12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah as || rottennesse.

|| Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that should plead. 13 When Ephraim sawe his sicknesse, and Iudah sawe his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent || to king Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and go away: I will take away and none shall rescue him.

† Heb. till they be guilty. 15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke mee earely.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance,* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquity.*

COme, † let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4. 2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

|| Or mercy, or kindnesse. 4 ¶ O Ephraim what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your || goodnesse is as a morning cloude, and as the early dew it goeth away.

|| Or, that thy iudgements might bee, &c. * Matt. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. Sam. 15. 22. || Or, like Adam. || Or, euening for blood. 5 Therefore haue I hewen them by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth: || and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they || like men haue transgressed the couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquitie; and is || polluted with blood.

† Heb. with one shoulder. Or, to Sichem. || Or, murmutio. 9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priestes murther in the way † by consent: for they commit || lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, hee hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes,* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the theefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

† Heb. swifts. † Heb. stripperh. † Heb say not to. 2 And they † consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

|| Or, she ceaseth. || Or, from wasting. || Or, with heate through wine. || Or, applied. 4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: || who ceaseth || from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made him sicke || with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue || made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and hee knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are

† here

† Heb. strinkled.

there and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

* Chap. 5. 5.

10 And the* pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fledde from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lyes against me.

‖ Heb. spoile.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against me.

‖ Or, ghastened.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound and strengthened their armes, yet do they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the* rage of their tongue: this shall bee their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impietie,* 5 *and idolatrie.*

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: he shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by mee: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it bee yet they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so bee it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖ Or, standing corne.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hyred † louers.

† Heb. louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hyred among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, begin.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offrings they do.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivitie of Israel for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a* reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17. ‖ Or, in &c. ‖ Or, wine-fat.

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD: neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall bee polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shalbe in their Tabernacles.

† Heb. spoyle. ‖ Or, their siluer shalbe desired, the nettle &c. Heb. shall desire.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shal know it: the Prophet is a foole, † the spiritual man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against.

9 They haue deeply corrupted themselues as in the dayes of* Gibeah: therefore hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will visite their sinnes.

* Iudg. 19. 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to* Baal-peor, & separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not bee a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. that causeth the fruit.

15 All their wickednesse* is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruite: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen the deloued fruit of their wombe.

†Heb. the desire.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

‖Or, a vine emptying the fruit, which it giueth. †Heb. statues, or standing images.

ISraël is ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly †images.

‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart. †Heb. behead.

2 ‖ Their heart is deuided; now shall they be found faultie: he shall †breake downe their altars: he shall spoyle their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant, thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

6 It shall also be carried vnto Assyria for a present to* King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

*Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

† Heb. the face of the water.

8 The hie places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

*Hos. 2. 19. Luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

‖ Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations. †Heb. the beauty of her necke. *Iere. 4. 4.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, and Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy; * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruits of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoyled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

*2. King. 18. 19.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

†Heb. the euill of your euill.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgements. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

*Matth. 2. 15.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layde meate vnto them.

†Heb. lift vp.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt him.

† Heb. together they exalted not.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the most Holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraim soare reproueth God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee dayly increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

†Heb. visit vpon

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

*Gene. 25. 26. †Heb. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept, and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

*Gene. 32. 24. *Gene. 35. 9, 10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

*Exod. 3. 15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ He

‖ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, deceit.

7 ¶ He is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, all my labours shall finde none iniquity in me, that were sinne.

8 And Ephraim saide, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ in all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that were sinne.

† Heb. which.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, & vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

† Heb. by the hand.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.

12 And Iacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

*Gen. 28. 5. 29. 20, 28.

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee preserued.

*Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13. 3.

† Heb, with bitternesse.
† Heb. bloods.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger: † most bitterly: therefore shall hee leaue his † bloud vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnes.* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

† Heb. they adde to sinne.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

‖ Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe it passeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the flooze, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

*Isay 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me: for there is no sauiour beside me.

† Heb. droughts.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great † drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a lion, as a leopard by the way will I obserue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelps, and will rent the caull of their heart, and there will I deuour them like a lyon: the wild beast shall teare them.

† Heb. the beast of the field.
† Hebr. in thy helpe.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † is thine helpe.

10 I will bee thy King: where is any other that may saue thee in all thy Cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

* 1 Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he is an vnwise sonne, for hee should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentence shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, an Eastwinde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernes and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19. 12.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you wordes, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie and ‖ receiue vs graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our lips.

‖ Or, giue good.
*Hebr. 13. 15.

3 Assur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloosme.
† Hebr. strike.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Hebr. shall go.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the † renr thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, bloosme.
† Or, memorial.

8 Ephraim shall say, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obserued him: I am like a greene fir tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

¶ Ioel.

Ioel.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the son of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye olde men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

†Heb. the residue of the palmer worme. 4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the catterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great lion.

†Heb. Layd my figtree for a barking. 7 Hee hath laide my vine waste, and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offring is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priestes the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed. 11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle O ye vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barly, because the harnest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the fielde are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priestes: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meate offering and the drinke offring is withholden from the house of your God.

*Chap. 2. 15. ‖ Or, day of restraint. *Isai. 13. 6. 14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

†Heb. graines. 17 The † seede is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are layde desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beastes groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field. ‖ Or, habitations.

20 The beastes of the fielde crie also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand. ‖ Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkenesse, and of gloominesse, a day of cloudes, and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations. †Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noyse of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noyse of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather †blackenes. †Heb. pot.

7 They shal run like mighty men, they shal clime the wall like men of warre, and they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not bee wounded. ‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The *earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the sunne and the moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining. *Isa 13.10. Ezech. 32.2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great: for hee is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD *turne ye euen to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. *Iere. 33.5. Iames 5.18. Zeph. 1.15. *Iere. 4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your gar-

ments: and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is *gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

*Exod. 34.6. psal. 86.15. Ionas 4.2.

14 *Who knoweth if hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, euen a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

*Ionas 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, *sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

*Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breastes: let the bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priestes, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them say: Spare thy people, O LORD, & giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖rule ouer them: *wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

‖Or, vse a by-word against them. *Psal. 42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren army, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

†Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beastes of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Bee glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and hee * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

†Or, a teacher of righteousnesse. †Heb. according to righteousnesses. *Leuit. 26.4. deut. 14.14.

24 And the floores shall bee full of wheate, and the fates shall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme and the catterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midest of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your yong men shall see visions.

*Isa. 44.8. actes 2.17.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap. 3.15.

32 And it shall come to passe, that * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall bee deliuerence, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shal call.

*Rom. 10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be knowen in his iudgement.* 18 *His blessing vpon the Church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and solde a girle for wine, that they may drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue yee to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will yee render mee a recompense? and if yee recompense mee, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head:

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my golde, and haue carryed into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

†Heb. desirable

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians, that I might remoue them far from their border.

†Heb. the sons of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people afarre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†Heb. sanctifie.

10 * Beate your plow sharres into swordes, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

*Isa. 2.4. ‖Or, sythes.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither cause ‖ thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖Or, the Lord shall bring down

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fates ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

*Reu. 14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

‖Or, consision or threshing.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened,

*Chap. 2.31.

darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

*Iere. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.

16 The LORD also shall *roare out of Zion and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens & the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

†Hebr. place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem bee † holy, and there shall no *strangers passe through her any more.

†Hebr. holines. *Reue. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall *drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9. 13. †Hebr. goe.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernes, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwel for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

‖Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖Or, euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

Amos.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the *earthquake.

*Zech. 14. 5. *Ieue. 25. 30. ioel 3. 16.

2 And hee said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the Sheepeheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmell shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

‖Or, he for foure. ‖Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so verse 6. &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shal deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saieth the LORD.

‖Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

*2. Chro. 28. 18. ‖Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

†Heb. the couenant of brethren.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

†Hebr. corrupted his compassions.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof; because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖Or, diuided the mountaines.

14 But I wil kindle a fire in the wal of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ‖ shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 But their king shal go into captiuitie, he and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, & for foure, I wil not turne away the punishment thereof, because he *burnt the bones of the king of Edom vnto lime.

*2. King. 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof; because *they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

*Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the same ‖ maid, to prophane my holy name.

‖Or. yong woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

‖ Or, such as haue fines or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

*Num. 21.24. deut. 2.31. ioth. 24.8.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wildernes, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

*Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, *saying, Prophesie not.

*Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ Or, I wil presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe.

† Hebr. his soule or life.

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer himselfe, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 The worthinesse of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Hebr. visit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young Lion † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† Hebr. giue forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? Shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a Trumpet bee blowen in the Citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraide? shall there bee euill in a Citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ Or, not trunne together. ‖ Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lion hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say: Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD, who store vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoile.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary there shall bee euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus in a couch.

† Hebr. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts:

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shalbe cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the Summer house; and the houses of Yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, yee kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needie, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe the dayes shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

† Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of Thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. offer by burning.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your Cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. so ye loue.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harueit, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon an other citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three Cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water: but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew: ‖ when your gardens and your Vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer woorme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way. † Hebr. with the captiuitie of your horses.

11 I

11 I haue ouerthrowen some of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and I because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenes, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hostes is his Name.

*Gen. 19. 24.

‖ Or, Spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.*

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, euen a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: shee is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thousand, shall leaue a hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and yee shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and there bee none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

9 That strengthneth the † spoyled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifolde transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

*Iob 9. 9. and 38. 31.

*Chap. 9. 6.

† Heb, spoile.

*Zeph. 1. 13.

† Heb, vineyards of desire.

‖ Or, ransome.

*Psal 74. 15. and 79. 10. Rom. 12. 9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord sayeth thus: Wayling shall bee in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shalbe wailing: for I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darknes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noyse of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto me sacrifices and offrings in the wildernesse fortie yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

*Iere. 1. 11. Iere. 6. 20.

‖ Or smell your holy dayes.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

† Heb, roule.

*Acts 7. 42.

‖ Or, Siccuth your king.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That ‖ drinke wine in bowles, and annoynt themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall bee removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre

*Luke 6. 24.

‖ Or, are secure.

*Exod. 19. 5.

‖ Or, first fruits.

*Ezek. 12. 27.

*Chap. 5. 18.

‖ Or, habitation

‖ Or, abound with superfluities.

‖ Or, quarter.

‖ Or, in bowles of wine.

† Heb, breach.

*Ier. 51. 14.

hoore the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city with † all that is therein.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remaine tenne men in one houſe, that they ſhall die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhall ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe; Is there yet any with thee? and he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall hee ſay, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commaundeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run vpon the rocke? will one plow there with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the graſſhoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, † behold, he formed ‖ graſſhoppers in the beginning of ỹ ſhooting vp of the latter grouth: and lo, it was the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

† Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to paſſe, that when they had made an ende of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſayd: O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beſeech thee, ‖ by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

‖ Or, who ariſe for Iacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto mee; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for hee is ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed mee, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A plumb-line. Then ſaid ỹ Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhal be deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhall be laid waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Prieſt of Bethel ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying: Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhal die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 And Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Iudah and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophelie not againe any more at Bethel: for it is the kings ‖ chappell, and it is the † kings court.

‖ Or, Sanctuary. † Heb. houſe of the kingdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah; I was no prophet, neither was I a prophets ſonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wild figs.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Goe prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Prophelie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not thy word againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; Thy wife ſhalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhalbe diuided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a baſket of Summer fruit is ſhewed the propinquitie of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold a baſket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, The ende is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhall bee howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: there ſhall bee many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt them forth † with ſilence.

† Heb. ſhall howle.

† Heb. be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekell great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That wee may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely, I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhall riſe vp wholly as a flood: and it ſhalbe caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it

as

as the mourning of an only sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fayre virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation,* 11 *The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ *Or, chapiter, or, knop,*
‖ *Or, wound them.*

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Iere 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes is hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖ *Or, sheaues.* *Heb. ascensions.* * Psal. 104. 3.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

‖ *Or, bundle.* * Chap. 5. 8.

* Iere. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† *Heb. cause to moue.* † *Heb. stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts. 15. 16. † *Heb. hedge, or wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen: † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

† *Heb. vpon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† *Heb. draweth forth.* ‖ *Or, new wine.* * Ioel. 3. 18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall builde the waste cities, and inhabite them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

Obadiah.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victorie of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

* Iere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that sayest in his heart: Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

* Iere 49. 16.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ some grapes?

* Iere. 49. 9.

‖ *Or, gleanings.*

6 How are the things of Esau searched out? how are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee: † they that eat thy bread haue layde a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

† *Heb. the men of thy peace.* † *Heb. the men of thy bread.* ‖ *Or, of it.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 49. 14. iere. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismaid, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

* Gene. 27. 41. ezek. 35. 5. amos. 1. 11.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother

Iacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue layd handes on their ‖ ſubſtance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way, to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ‖ deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall bee done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall ‖ ſwallow downe, and they ſhall bee as though they had not bene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ ſhalbe holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be any remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin ſhall poſſeſſe Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoſt of the children of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem ‖ which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours ſhall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdome ſhalbe the LORDS.

‖ *Or, caried away his ſubſtance.*

‖ *Or, doe not behold, &c.*

† *Heb. magnified thy mouth.*

‖ *Or, forces.*

‖ *Or, ſtand vp.*

‖ *Or, thy that eſcape.*

‖ *Or, it ſhall be holy.*

‖ *Or, ſhall poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4. 16 Iames, 5. 20.

* Ezek. 35. 15

* Luke. 1. 33.

Ionah.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah ſent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempeſt, 11 Throwen into the Sea, 17 And ſwallowed by a fiſh.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go to * Nineueh that great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before mee.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great wind into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to bee broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt forth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and hee lay, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſayd vnto him; What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will thinke vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaide euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs caſt lots, that wee may know for whoſe cauſe this euill is vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? what is thy countrey? and of what people art thou.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afrayd, and ſaid vnto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee had tolde them.)

11 ¶ Then ſayd they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea ‖ wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt mee forth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O LORD, wee beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him forth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, & † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

‖ *Called Mat. 12. 39. Ionas.*

* *Gene. 10. 11, 12. chap. 3. 3.*

† *Heb. caſt forth.*

† *Heb thought to be broken.*

† *Heb. with great feare.*

† *Heb. may be ſilent from vs.*

‖ *Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.*

† *Heb. digged.*

† *Heb. ſtood.*

† *Heb. ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.*

* *Matt. 12. 40. and 16. 4. luke. 11. 30.*

† *Heb. bowels.*

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about, all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I sayd, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The * waters compassed mee about euen to the soule; the depth closed mee round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

Pſal.120.1. ‖Or,out of mine affliction. ‖Or,the graue.

†Heb,heart.

Pſal.69.2.

†Heb.cuttings off. ‖Or,the pit.

Pſal.50.14, 23.and 116.7. hoſ.14.2.heb. 13.5.

Pſal.3.9.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe,preacheth to the Ninuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and sayd; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shall bee ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee arose from his throne, and hee laid his robe from him, and couered him with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing: let them not feede, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

Matt.12.41. luke 11.32.

†Hebr, said. †Heb.great men.

Ioel 2.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from mee; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the Citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East-winde; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then sixe score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

Chap.1.3.

Exod.34.6. pſal.86.5. ioel 2.13.

‖Or,art thou greatly angry?

‖Or,palmerist. Heb.Kikaion.

†Heb.reioyced with great ioy.

‖Or,silent.

‖Or,art thou greatly angry? ‖Or,I am greatly angry.

‖Or,spared. †Heb.was the sonne of the night.

Micah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morathite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 †Heare *all ye people, hearken O earth, and †all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe & tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines ſhalbe molten vnder him, and the valley ſhalbe cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, & I will diſcouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhe gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe ſtript & naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ieruſalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the houſe of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

11 Paſſe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents ‖ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houſes of ‖ Achzib ſhall be a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ he ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldneſſe as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

† *Heb, heare ye people all of them.*
*Deut. 32.1. Iſai. 1.2.
† *Heb, the fulneſſe thereof.*
*Iſa. 26.21. pſal. 115.3.
*Deut. 32.13. and 33.29.
*Pſal. 97.5.
† *Heb, a deſcent.*

† *Heb, daughters of the owle.*
‖ *Or, ſhe is grieuously ſicke of her wounds.*
*2. Sam. 1.20.
‖ That is, duſt.
*Iere. 6.26.
† *Heb, inhabitereſſe.*
‖ *Or, thou that dwelleſt ſurely.*
*Iſa. 47.30.
‖ *Or, the countrey of flocks.*
‖ *Or, a place neere.*
‖ *Or, was grieued.*
‖ *Or, for.*
‖ That is, a lie.

‖ *Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.*
*Iſai. 22.12.

CHAP. II.

1 *Againſt oppreſſion.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry.* 12 *A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houſes, and take them away: ſo they ‖ oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhall not remoue your necks, neither ſhall yee goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † doleful lamentation, and ſay, We be vtterly ſpoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remoued it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhall * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophecie yee not, ſay they, to them that prophecie: they ſhall not prophecie to them, that they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is riſen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe yee and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you euen with a ſore deſtruction.

* 11 If a man ‖ walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, ſaying, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, hee ſhall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falſhood of the prophets.* 8 *The ſecurity of them both.*

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael: is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill: who

*Iſai. 5.8.
‖ *Or, deſraud.*

† *Heb, with a lamentation of lamentations.*
‖ *Or, inſtead of reſtoring.*
*Deut. 32.8,9.

‖ *Or, prophecie not, as they prophecie.*
† *Heb, drop, &c.*
*Iſai. 30.10.
‖ *Or, ſhortened.*
† *Heb, vpright.*
† *Heb, yeſterday.*
† *Heb, euer againſt a garment.*
‖ *Or, wiues.*

‖ *Or, walke with the winde, and lie falſly.*

who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

*Chap.2.11. 5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and cry; Peace; and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

†Heb. from a vision. †Heb. from diuining. 6 Therefore night shall bee vnto you † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for there is no answere of God.

†Heb. vpper lip. 8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

*Ezek 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. †Heb. bloods. 10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euil can come vpon vs.

† Heb saying. 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee *plowed as a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Iere. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *Peace,* 8 *Kingdome,* 11 *and Victory of the Church.*

*Isa. 2. 2. &c. BVT *in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall bee established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall bee exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

*Isai. 2. 4. ioel. 3. 10. ‖ Or, sythes. 3 ¶ And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations a farre off, and they shall beate their swords into *plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, & we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, & her that I haue afflicted.

*Zeph. 3. 19. 7 And I will make her that *halted, a remnant: and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD *shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

*Dan. 7. 14. luke, 1. 33. 8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth: O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell, for now shalt thou goe forth out of the Citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beate in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His Kingdome:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troups: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

*Matth. 2. 6. iohn 7. 42. 2 But thou *Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, yet out of thee shall hee come forth vnto me, that is to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from of old, † from euerlasting.

† Heb. the dayes of eternity. 3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

‖ Or, rule. 4 ¶ And hee shall stand and ‖ feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he bee great vnto the ends of the earth.

† Heb. princes of men. † Heb. eate vp. ‖ Or, with her owne naked swords. 5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the midst of many people, as a Dewe from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth

tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall bee among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a yong Lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if yee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall bee cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, & thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

‖ Or, enemies

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

‖ Or, with. *Isa. 1, 2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

*Exod. 12, 51. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Num. 22, 5. and 23. 7. * Num. 25. * Iosh. 3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

† Heb. sonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, the fruit of my † body for the sin of my soule?

† Hebr. belly.

8 Hee hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10, 12. † Heb. humble thy selfe to walk

9 The LORDS voyce crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, thy Name shall see that which is. ‖ Or, is there yet vnto euery man an house of the wicked? &c.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

† Heb. measure of leanenesse.

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, shall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall bee in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the olines, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

* Deut. 28. 38. hagg. 1. 6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

‖ Or, he doth much keepe the, &c. * 1. King. 16. 25, 26. * 1. King. 16. 30 &c. ‖ Or, astonishments.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 Shee triumpheth ouer her enemies, 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gatherings of Summer.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Psal. 12. 3. isai. 57. 1. ‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man, hee vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. luke 24. 16,

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD shalbe a light vnto me.

‖ Or, and thou wilt set her that is mine enemie, and couer her with shame.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntil he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

* Psal. 79. 10. and 115. 2. ioel 2. 17.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † shee bee

† Heb. she shalbe for a treading downe.

be troden downe, as the myre of the streetes.

*Amos 9.11, &c.

11 In the day that *thy walles are to be built, in that day shall the decree be farre remoued.

12 In that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖from the fortified cities, and from the fortresse euen to the riuer, & from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

‖Or, euen to.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall bee desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖Or, after that it hath bene.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖Or, rule.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and bee confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares shall bee deafe.

17 They shall licke the *dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖wormes of the earth: they shall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

*Psal.72.9, ‖Or, creeping things.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that *pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

*Exod 34.6,7

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depthes of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiestie of God, in goodnesse to his people, and seuerities against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖God is *ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth wrath for his enemies.

‖Or, the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c. *Exod.20.5. †Heb, that hath fury.

3 The LORD is *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

*Exod, 34.7.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

†Heb stand vp.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖Or, strength.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, & darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

†Heb. a counseller of Belial. ‖Or, if they would haue bene at peace, so should they haue beene many, and so should they haue bin shorne, and he should haue passed away.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, & while they are drunken as drunkards, they shalbe deuoured as stubble fully dry.

†Heb. shorne.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: †a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut downe, when he shall passe through, though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the *mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe through thee, hee is vtterly cut off.

*Isa.52.7, rom.10.15. †Hebr. feasts. †Heb Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull & victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loynes strong: fortifie thy power mightily.

‖ Or, the dispersor or hammer.

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the ‖excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

*Isa 10.12. ‖Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets shall be with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall be terribly shaken.

‖Or, died scarlet. †Heb. fiery torches.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shal runne like the lightnings.

†Hebr. their shew, ‖Or, gallants. †Heb, courring or couerer.

5 He shall recount his ‖worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖Or, molten, ‖Or, That which was established, or there was a stand made.

6 The gates of the riuers shall bee opened and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

‖Or, discouered,

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖led away captiue, she shalbe brought vp, and her maids shall lead her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

‖ Or, from the dayes that she hath bene.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water:

‖ Or, cauſe them to turne.

water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand ſhall they crie: but none ſhall ‖ looke backe.

‖ Or, And their inſinite ſtore, &c

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the ſtore, and glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

* Iſai. 13.7,8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, euen the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraide.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burne her chaiers in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure the yong Lions, and I wil cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

† Hebr. Citie, of bloods.

WOe to the † * bloody citie, it is all full of lies and robbery, the pray departeth not.

* Eze 24.9. hab. 2.10.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horſes, and of the iumping chaiers.

† Heb. the flame of the ſword, and the lightening of the ſpeare.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiles: and there is none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchecrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

* Eſa. 47.3. ezek. 16.37.

5 Behold, * I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will diſcouer thy ſkiers vpon thy face: ‖ I will ſhew the nations thy nakednelle, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay; Nineueh is layd waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſcituate among the riuers that had the waters round about it; whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

‖ Or, nouriſhing. Heb. No Amon

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Hebr. In thy helpe.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhee went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

* Iere. 25.17.

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they bee ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall bee ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes, goe into clay, and tread the mortar: make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker worme: make thy ſelfe many as the locuſtes.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

‖ Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captaines as ỳ great graſſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the colde day: but when the Sun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines: and no man gathereth them.

‖ Or, valiant ones.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, ſhal clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednelle paſſed continually?

† Heb. wrinkling

Habakkuk.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance ſhould bee executed by them who are farre worſe.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen crie out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoyling and violence are before me: and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

* Iob. 21.7. Iere. 12.1.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not beleeue though it be told you.

‖ Or, wreſted. * Acts, 13.41.

6 For lo, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

† Heb. breadths

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

‖ Or, from them ſhall proceed his iudgement of theſe, & the captiuity of theſe.

8 Their

†Heb. sharpe. *Zeph. 3. 3.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eate.

†Heb the supping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces shall looke toward the East: Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall be a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall his minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

†Heb. rocke. †Heb. founded.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

‖Or, grieuance.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

‖Or, wauing.

14 And makest men as fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them,

‖Or, flue-net.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drague: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

‖Or, daintie, Heb fat.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drague: because by them their portion is fatte, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldeans for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnes, 12 for cruelty 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto mee, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

*Isay 21. 8. †Heb. fenced place. ‖Or, in me. ‖Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the LORD answered me and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will *surely come, it will not tary.

*Heb. 10. 37.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him: but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

*Iohn 3. 36. rom. 1. 17. galat. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because her transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

‖Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

‖Or, hee, he.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for bootes vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

†Hebr. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, that hee may bee deliuered from the † power of euill.

*Iere 22. 13. ‖Or, gaineth an euill gaine. †Hebr. palme of the hand.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting of many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

‖Or, piece, or fastening.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

‖Or, witnesse against it. *Ezek. 24. 9. nahum. 3. 1. †Hebr. bloods.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

‖Or, in vaine.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

‖Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

*Isa. 11. 9.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shameful spewing shalbe on thy glory.

‖Or, more with shame then with glory. *Iere. 25. 26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

*Iere. 10. 8, 14. zec. 10. 2. †Hebr. The fashioner of his fashion.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shal teach: behold, it is layed ouer with golde and siluer, and there is no breath at all in the middest of it.

*Psal 11. 4. †Heb. be silent all the earth before him,

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

‖Or, according to variable songs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech and was afraide: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the middest of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

†Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing. ‖Or, preserue aliue.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. his glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

‖Or, the South.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had

|| Or, bright beames out of his side. || Or, burning disease.

had || hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:
5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feet.
6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld, and droue asunder the nations, & the euerlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes are euerlasting.

|| Or, Ethiopia. || Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

7 I saw the tents of || Cushan || in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.
8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? was thine anger against the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, and || thy charets of saluation?

|| Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. || Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

|| Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, and lift vp his hands on high.
11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

*Iosh. 10, 12. || Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c. *Iosh. 10, 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst threw the heathen in anger.
13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† Hebr. making naked.

14 Thou diddest strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† Hebr. were tempestuous.

15 Thou diddest walke through the Sea with thine horses, through the || heape of great waters.

|| Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will || inuade them with his troupes.

|| Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree shall not blossome, neither shall fruit bee in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall bee no heard in the stalles:

† Hebr. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.
19 The LORD God is my strength and hee will make my feete like * hindes feete, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

*2. Sam. 22, 34. psal. 18, 34. † Hebr. Neginoth.

Zephaniah.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon, king of Iudah.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end. † Heb. the face of the land. || Or, Idolatrous.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land saith the LORD.
3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the || stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.
4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut of the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:
5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship and that sweare || by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

|| Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.
7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified or prepared. † Hebr. visited vpon.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.
9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.
10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall bee the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.
11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.
12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. rusted, or thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite them, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

*Deut. 28, 30, 39. amos 5, 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.
15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominess, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse,

*Iere. 30, 7. ioel 2, 11. amos 5, 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.
17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they

they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

*Prou. 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18

18 * Neither their siluer nor their golde shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land shalbe * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines.* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon.* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, not desirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement; seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may bee, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings, and cottages for shepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall bee for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖ Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themselues against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall bee as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched and magnified themselues against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD will be terrible vnto them: for hee will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make lean.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, and dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bittern, shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintles of it: their voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation shall bee in the thresholds: ‖ for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ Or, Pellicane. * Isa. 34. 11. &c. ‖ Or, knops, or chapters.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside mee: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in: euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse and wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the vengeance on Israel:* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

‖ Or, glutton. Heb. cruell.

2 She obeyed not the voice: she receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, instruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * Lyons: her Iudges are euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mica. 3. 11.

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7. * Ezek. 22. 2.

5 The iust LORD is in the midst thereof, hee will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite yee vpon mee saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to pray: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall bee deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† Heb. lippe. † Heb. shoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, euen the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not bee ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie † because of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb in my holy.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

* Isai. 12. 6. and 54. 1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemie:

the

the King of Israel, euen the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mightie: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Heb. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden upon it was reproch, *Mic. 4.7.

19 Behold, at that time I will vnwoe all that afflict thee, & I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue been put to shame.

† Heb. I will set them for a praise & † Heb. of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Haggai.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *Hee inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance in their going forward.*

IN the second yeere of Darius the king in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iozedech the high priest, saying:

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying: This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bagge † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blew it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth * is stayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoshua the sonne of Iozedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying: I am with you saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iehoshua the sonne of Iozedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee encouraageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, than was in the first.* 10 *In the type, of holy things, and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iehoshua the sonne of Iozedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory: and how doe yee see it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iehoshua, sonne of Iozedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land.

* Heb. 12, 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, & the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall bee greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came

came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying:

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it bee holy? and the Priestes answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it bee uncleane? and the Priestes answered and said, It shalbe uncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before mee, saith the LORD, and so is every worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is uncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was layed upon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie measures, there were but tenne: when one came to the Presse-fat for to draw out fiftie vessels out of the Presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you *with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to mee, saith the LORD.

*Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the Vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah, saying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses & their riders shall come downe, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zechariah.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene †sore displeased with your fathers.

†Heb. wroth displeasure. *Mala. 3.7.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: *Turne yee unto mee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Isay. 31.6. ierem. 3.12. and 18.11. ezec. 18.30. hosea. 14.1.

4 *Bee ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for ever?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said: Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath hee dealt with vs.

‖Or, ouertake. *Lamen. 1.18.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentith day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying:

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behind him were there red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

‖Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with mee, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and tenne yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said unto me: Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am *‖ealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great ‖ealousie.

*Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house

shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and beheld foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What be these? and he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And hee spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 11 The gathering of Gods people.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and beheld a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For this saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent mee vnto the nations which spoiled you: for hee that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shalbe a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the middest of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem againe.

13 Bee silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioshua, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Joshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Joshua, saying:

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I haue layd before Joshua: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe,

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof:

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying: What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto mee; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then hee answered and spake vnto mee, saying: This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying: Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? before

†Hebr. good.

*Iſa. 12.6. and 54.1. *Leuit. 26.12. ezek. 37.27. 2. cor. 6.18.

†Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

‖That is, an aduersarie. †Heb. to be his aduersarie. *Iude 9.

‖Or, ordinances. †Heb. walkes.

†Hebr. men of wonder. *Iſa. 11.1. iere. 23.5. and 33.15. chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

*Deut. 32.10. pſal. 17.8.

*Iſa. 12.6. and 54.1. *Leuit. 26.12. ezek. 37.27. 2. cor. 6.18.

†Hebr. his habitation of holinesse.

‖Or, ornaments.

†Hebr. with her bowle. ‖Or, seuen seuerall pipes to the lampes, &c.

‖Or, armie.

foure Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plumet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they are the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What are those two oliue trees vpon the right side of the candlesticks, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What be these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me and said; Know'est thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee; These are the two † annointed ones, that stand vp by the Lord of the whole earth.

‖ Or, saith the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce.
‖ Heb. stone of tynne.
* Chap. 3. 9.
† Heb. by the hand.
‖ Or, emptie out of themselues oyle into the gold.
† Heb. the gold.
† Heb. sonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying rowle, is shewed the curse of theeues and Swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, a flying rowle.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying rowle, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then said he vnto mee, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shal be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. Hee said moreouer, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and hee cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

‖ Or, euery one of this people that stealeth, holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it doth.
‖ Or, weighty piece.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And hee said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iosuah, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets, out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled and ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, strong.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are these, my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto me, These are the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North country, and the white goe forth after them, and the grisled goe forth toward the South country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit, in the North country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuity, euen of Heldai, of Tobiah, and Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iozedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 8.
‖ Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall bee a priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts, hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sheweth the cause of their captiuity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

†Heb, to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 And to speake vnto the priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuenty yeres; did ye at all fast vnto mee, euen to me?

*Isa.58.5.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c.

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South and the plaine?

‖ Or, are not these the words.
†Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

† Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.

10 And oppresse not the *widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

*Exod.22.21. isa.1.23. iere.5.28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

†Heb, they gaue a backesliding shoulder.
† Heb. made heauie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as hee cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Prou.1.28. isa.1.15.ier. 11.11.&.14.2

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they know not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layed the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

*Chap.1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hosts, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

†Heb, for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

†Heb, the country of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, & I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands bee strong, yee that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.
*Haggai.1.6.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seede shall bee † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and yee shalbe a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

*Ephes.4.25.
†Heb, iudge trueth, and the] iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse and cheerefull † feastes: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

†Heb. solemne or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall go to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hosts: I will goe also.

*Isa.2.3. mic. 4.12.
‖ Or, continually Heb. going.
†Heb to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall

shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of Victorie and Defence.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall bee the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the Tribes of Israel shall bee toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare, Gaza also shall see it and bee very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall bee ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he shalbe for our God, and he shalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

† Heb. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he is iust, and ‖ hauing saluation lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

* Isai. 62. 11. matt. 21. 5. ioh. 12. 15.
‖ Or, sauing himselfe.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shalbe cut off, and hee shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall be * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Psal. 72. 8.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖ Or, whose couenant is by blood.
* Isa. 61. 1.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, & raised vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

‖ Or, subdue the stones of the sling

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall bee as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty! corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, grow, or speake.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to bee sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, & giue them showers of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, lightnings.

2 For the * † idols haue spoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

* Ierem. 10. 8. abac. 2. 18.
† Heb. teraphims
‖ Or, answered that, &c.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

† Heb. visited vpon.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countries, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe,

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shalbee brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name saith the LORD.

CHAP XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beautie and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoyled: howle O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖ fenced forrest is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God: Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed bee the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fedde the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, euen Beautie, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue me my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirtie pieces of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe euen ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idoll shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword shall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall bee vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall bee in the siege both against Iudah and against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues withit, shalbe cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall bee my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe: and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem do not magnifie themselues against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid shalbe as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and shalbe in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shal mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem. 2 from idolatrie, and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shalbe a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more bee remembred: and also I will

‖ Or, gallants.
‖ Or, defenced forrest.
† Heb. make to be sould.
‖ Or, verily the poore.
‖ Or, binders.
† Hebr. was straitned for them.
* Iere. 15. 2.
† Heb. of his fellow or neighbor.
‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knew.
† Heb. if it be good in your eies.
* Mat. 26. 15.
* Mat. 27. 9.
‖ Or, binders.
‖ Or, hidden.
‖ Or, heare.
* Iere. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. iohn. 10. 12.
‖ Or, slumber or poyson.
‖ Or, and also against Iudah shall he be which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.
‖ Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.
‖ Or, abiect, Heb. fallen.
* Ioh. 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.
* Act. 2. 37.
* 2. Chr. 35. 22
† Heb. families.
† Heb separation for vncleannesse.
* Ezek. 30. 13.

will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when hee hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† Heb. a garment of hairs. † Heb. to lie.

5 But hee shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shal say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shal be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Mat. 26, 31. mark, 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall bee cut off, and die, but the third shall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoyles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall bee diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall bee taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not bee cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete shal stand in that day vpon the mount of olines, which is before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of olines shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, and there shall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ Or, my mountaines.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fledde from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

‖ Or, when hee shall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he separated. * Amos 1. 1. † Heb. precious. † Heb. thickenes. ‖ Or, the day shall be one. * Rev. 20. 15.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shalbe light.

* Isai. 60, 26. Ieve. 21. 23.

8 And it shall bee * in that day, that liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Ezek. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1. ‖ Or, eastern.

9 And the LORD shalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings wine-presses.

‖ Or, compassed. ‖ Or, shall abide.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shalbe safely inhabited.

‖ Or, shall abide.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shal consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall bee among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shal rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shal fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shalbe gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, thou also, O Iudah shalt. ‖ Or, against.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beastes that shalbe in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yere to yeere, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the Feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shalbe no raine.

18 And if the familie of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

† Heb. vpon whom there is not.

19 This shalbe the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

‖ Or, sinne.

20 ¶ In that day shal there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pottes in the LORDS house, shalbe like the bowles before the Altar.

‖ Or, bridles.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shalbe holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shal come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shalbe no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isai. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reuel 21. 27. and 22. 15.

¶ Malachi.

Malachi.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe.* 6 *Of their irreligiouſneſſe,* 12 *and prophaneneſſe.*

†*Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet yee ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſayeth the LORD? yet * I loued Iacob,

*Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and layd his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

‖*Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.*

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I bee a father, where is mine honour? and if I bee a maſter, where is my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

‖*Or, bring vnto, &c.*

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

†*Heb. to ſacrifice.*

8 And if yee offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, is it not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he bee pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

†*Heb. the face of God.*

†*Heb. from your hand.*

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath bene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſts?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

*Iſai. 1. 11. iere. 6. 20. amos 5, 21.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name ſhall bee great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name ſhall bee great among the heathen, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee ſay; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

‖*Or, whereas you might haue bleſſed it away.*

13 Ye ſaid alſo; Behold what a wearineſſe is it, and ‖ yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

†*Heb. in whoſe flocke is.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O yee Prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if yee will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſayeth the LORD of hoſts; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay it to heart.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28, 15.

‖*Or, reproue.* †*Heb. ſcatter.* ‖*Or, it ſhall take you away to it.*

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeede, and † ſpread dung vpon your faces, euen the dung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the law at his mouth: for hee is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

‖*Or, fall in the law.*

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſayeth the LORD of hoſts.

‖*Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces.*

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bene partiall in the law.

*Ephe. 4 6.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath maried the daughter of a ſtrange god.

‖*Or, ought to loue.*

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ maſter and the ſcholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hoſts.

‖*Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.*

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, inſomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet yee ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath beene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet is thee thy companion,

companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had yee the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that he might ſeeke † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, therefore take heede to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? when yee ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the LORD, and hee delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

‖ *Or, excellency.* † *Heb. a ſeede of God.* ‖ *Or, vnfaithfully.* ‖ *Or, if he hate her, put her away.* † *Heb. to put away.*

CHAP. III.

1 Of the meſſenger, maieſtie, and grace of Chriſt. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 ſacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promiſe of bleſſing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and he ſhall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he ſhal come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, & like fullers ſope.

3 And he ſhall ſit as a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhal the offrings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of olde, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a ſwift witnes againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger from his right, and feare not mee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye ſonnes of Jacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, ſaieth the LORD of hoſts: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye ſay, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offrings.

9 Yee are curſed with a curſe; for yee haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the ſtore-houſe, * that there may bee meate in mine houſe, and proue me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that there ſhall not be roome enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and hee ſhall not † deſtroy the fruites of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the fielde, ſayeth the LORD of hoſts.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for yee ſhall bee a delightſome land, ſayeth the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bene * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſaid, It is vaine to ſerue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpeake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall ye returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

* Mat. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Gene. 7. 11. † *Heb. empty out*

† *Heb. corrupt.*

* Iob. 21. 14.

† *Hebr. his obſeruation.* † *Heb. in blacke*

† *Heb. are built.* * Pſal. 95. 9.

‖ *Or, ſpeciall treaſure.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his bleſſing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the ſtudie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that ſhal burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble: and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſayth the LORD of hoſts, that it ſhall leaue them, neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhall be aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feete, in the day that I ſhal doe this, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

* Luke 1. 3.

* Exod. 20. 3.

* Matt. 11. 14. luke 1. 17. marke 9. 11.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

3 DE '60

APOCRYPHA.

I. Esdras.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented:* 34 *His successors.* 53 *The Temple, citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

*2.Kin.23.22 2.chron.35.1.

AND Iosias held the* Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallowe themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

‖ Or, Ichiel.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernors of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

‖ Fiue hundred calues, 2.chron. 35.9.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

† 2.Chron 35. 12. *And so of the bullocks.*

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in braſſe pots, and pannes ‖ with a good sauour:

‖ *With good speed, or willingly,* 2.chron. 35. 13.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, & for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priestes offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of* Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zecharias, and Iedithun, who was* of the Kings retinue.

*Chro 35. 16. of Dauid and Asaph. *2.Chro.35. ‖ 5. the kings Seer.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might holde the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commaundement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, helde the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes helde with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖ *Or, were vngodly.* ‖ *Or, sinfully.*

25 Now

*2.Chron.35.20. 25 *Now after all the actes of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, hasting mee forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of the Prophet Jeremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then saide the king vnto his seruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought back to Jerusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Iosias, yea Jeremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the law of the Lord, & the things that hee had done before and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

*2.Kin.23.30. 2.chron.36.1. 34 *And the people tooke Joachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Jerusalem three monethe: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And hee set a tare vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Joacim his brother king of Iudea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

†2 Chron.36. 45 Jehoiakim, or Eliakim. 39 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was Joacim † when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Jerusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carryed him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are reported of him, and of his vncleannesse, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Joacim his sonne reigned in his stead: hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three monethe and tenne dayes in Jerusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremy, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre forth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commaunded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them,

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Jerusalem, set fire vpon her towres,

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, hee caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremy:

*Iere.25.11. and 29.10.

58 Untill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

‖Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple.* 5 *And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *Hee deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

*2.Chron.36. 22.esra.1. &c. IN the first yeere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus sayeth Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord hath made me King of the whole world,

4 And commaunded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, this.

6 Wholoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbors, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattel, and other things, which haue beene set forth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

† Heb. substance. Esra.1.6.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

† Sheshbazar. Greeke the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Esra 1.8.

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar the gouernour of Iudea.

† Heb Mithredath, Esra.1.9.

13 And this was the number of them a thousand golden cups, & a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† Esra.1.10. but foure hundred and ten,

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer, which were carried away, were fiue thousand foure hundred, threescore and nine.

† Esra.1.11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.

15 These were brought back by Sanaballar together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artarexres King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

* Esra.4.6.

† Rahumus, and the name which followeth is but an epithete to the former, Ez.4.9.

† Shimshai, Esra.4.8.

17 To king Artarexres our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, and do lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof bee made vp againe, they will not only refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now wee do declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp a new, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which yee haue sent vnto me: therefore I commaunded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found, that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heede to bee taken that there bee no more done in it.

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artarexres his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernors and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard,

guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee clothed in purple, to drinke in golde, and to sleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shalbe called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layed it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And sayd, that when the King is risen some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the king, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victorie bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he sayd vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine.

18 And hee said thus: O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither King nor Gouernour; it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cuppes, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women: 33 and of truth. 41 The third iudged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Ierusalem. 58 He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say:

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer hee commaundeth them, they doe.

4 If hee bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if hee send them out against the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towers.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commaundement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoyle as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry, when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet hee is but one man: if hee command to kill, they kill, if he commaund to spare, they spare.

8 If he command to smite, they smite: if he command to make desolate, they make desolate: if he command to build, they build:

9 If hee command to cut downe, they cut downe: if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: further more he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O yee men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth: who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the king and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they, and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men: these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or golde, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought

‖ Or, counsell.

‖ Or, hath the command.

‖ Or, can.

† Heb. is of force.

brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Yee stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a Lion, and goeth in the darkenes, and when he hath stollen, spoyled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

‖ Or, growen desperate.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabbacets Themistius.

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head: she also strooke the King with her left hand.

‖ Or, hereat.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to

‖ Or, be friends with him.

flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O yee men, are not women strong? great is the earth, hie is the heauen, swift is the Sun in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

‖ Or, praiseth the Truth. Athanas.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Truth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for the Truth it endureth, and is alwaies strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men do well like of her works.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and saide, Great is Truth and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then said the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my Cousin.

43 Then said hee vnto the King, Remember thy vowe which thou hast vowed to builde Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to builde vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp & kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernors, that they should safely conueyon their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also vnto the Lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their dores,

‖ Or, steward.

50 And that all the country which they holde, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuentéene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free libertie as well they as their posterity, & all the priests that went away.

54 Hee wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, & Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commaunded to giue to all that kept the citie, ‖ pensions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of land.

57 Hee sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, hee lift vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praysed the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisdome: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they prayised the God of their fathers: because hee had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home, 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sons, and daughters, with their men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iudah:

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caryed away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mardochens, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Rotmus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of [e] Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred seuenty and two;

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred fifty and fiue:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sons of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Cozbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Bani, fiue hundred, fortie and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and three: the sons of [k] Sadas, three thousand, two hundred twenty and two.

14 The sonnes of Adonicam, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand fifty and fiue: the sons of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two.

16 The sons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the sonnes of [n] Bassa, three hundred, twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meteras, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred, twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of [p] Bethlamos, fortie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cyzama, and [s] Gabbes, fiue hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fifete and fiue.

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus, & Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fozty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The Prieſtes, the sonnes of [a] Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [b] Meruth, a thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of [c] Phallaron, a thousand fortie and seuen: the sonnes of [d] Carme [e] a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of [f] Jesur, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred and twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [g] Salum, the sonnes of [h] Jatal, the sonnes of Taamon, the sonnes of [i] Dacobi, the sonnes of [k] Jeta, the sonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of [m] Elau, the sonnes of [n] Aspha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of [o] Ceras: the sonnes of [p] Sud, the sonnes of [q] Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of [r] Graba.

30 The sonnes of [s] Acua, the sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of [t] Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [u] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [x] Cathua, the sonnes of [y] Geddur:

31 The sonnes of [z] Airus, the sonnes of [a] Daisan, the sonnes of [b] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaleba, the sonnes of [c] Gazera, the sonnes of [d] Azia, the sonnes of [e] Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of [f] Bastai, the

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Ioachim was the sonne of Iosedech, Neh. 12.10, and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a Zorobabel.
b Sarajah.
c Or, Mispar.
d Reelaiah.
e Paros, Ezra 2.3. Neh. 7.9 where for brenity looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
f Shephatiah.
g Or, three hundred seuenty two.
h Zatthu.
i Zaccbai.
k Asgad.
l Bigui.
m Aterezzakiah.
n Belai.
o Bethlehem.
p Asmaueth.
q Kyriathiarim.
r Rama,
s Gabah,
t Michmas,
u Bethel,
x Maphiu.
y Lodadid,
z Senaah,
a Iedaiah.
b Immer.
c Pashur.
d Harim.
e Or, 217. according to some copies.
f Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40. the sonnes of Iesbua, and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodauiah.
g Shallum.
h Ater.
i Akkub.
k Hatita.
l Shobai.
m Zicha
n Hasupha.
o Keros.
p Siaha.
q Padon.
r Agabah.
s Akkub.
t Hagab.
u Shamlai.
x Giddel.
y Gahar.
z Reaiah.
a Rezin.
b Necodah.
c Gazam.
d Huzza.
e Pasiah.
f Besai.

g Asiah, h Neumin, i Nephusim, k Bakbuk, l Hacupa, m Harhur, n Bazluth, o Mehida, p Harsha, q Barcos, r Sisera, s Thamai, t Neziah, u Sopherreth, x Pernda, y Iaalah, z Darcon, a Giddel, b Shephatiah, c Hatti, d Phocereth, Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25.

the sonnes of e Alana, the sonnes of h Weami, the sonnes of i Naphish, the sonnes of k Acub, the sonnes of l Alipha, the sonnes of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of n Baseloth.

32 The sonnes of o Weeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Charcus, the sonnes of r Alerer, the sonnes of s Thomsi, the sonnes of t Nalith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Joeli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sonnes of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sorothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonnes of f Ban, the sonnes of g Necodan, six hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priestes that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of h Obdia: the sonnes of i Accoz, the sonnes of k Addus, who maried Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the Register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood.

e Delaiah, f Tobiah, g Necodah, h Hobaiah, i Coz, k Barzelai.

40 For vnto them said || Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest clothed with † doctrine and truth.

|| Nehemias, who also is Atharias, two of one, Nehe. 8.9. & 10.2. chap. 2, 63. † Heb. Prim and Tommim

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, besides men seruants and women seruants, two thousand, three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their || men seruants and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred foxtie and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred, foxtie and fiue.

|| See Nehe 7.66.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue || beastes vsed to the yoke.

* Ezra 2. 67. || Asses.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place accoording to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of golde, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priestes, and the Leuites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the countrey: the Singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his own place, they came altogether with one colent into the open place of the first gate, which is towards the East.

|| Or, before the East gate.

48 Then stood vp Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the Priestes, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, accoording as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices accoording to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offred sacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that the || continual oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

|| Or, daily sacrifice.

53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

† Gr. hallowed.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Joppe, accoording as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Jerusalem, out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Jury and Jerusalem.

58 || And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the works of the Lord. Then stood vp Jesus and his sonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Joda the son of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord || setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workmen built the Temple of the Lord.

|| See Ezra 3.9

|| Or, ouerseers or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

59 And the Priestes stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbals:

60 Singing Songs of thankesgiuing, and praising the Lord || according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordained.

|| Or, after the manner of Dauid king of Israel.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to

the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

*Ezra 3.12, 13. 63 *Alſo of the Prieſtes and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruellouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

‖Or, diſcerned

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lord, and do ſacrifice vnto him from the dates of ‖ Abazareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither.

‖Aſer-haddon, Chap. 4. 3.

70 Then Zorobabel and Jeſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtraitly, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

‖Vntil the ſecond yeere of Darius, Ezra 4.5.6.7.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple*
8 *Darius is ſolicited to hinder it,* 27 *But he doth further it by all meanes,* 32 *and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.*

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Jeruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖ which was vpon them.

‖Or, Iddo. ‖Or, which was called on them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and beganne to build the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

*Ezra 5.3. ‖Or, Tatnai. ‖Or, Shetharboznai. 3 *At the ſame time came vnto them, ‖Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe and this roofe, and perfoime all the other things? and who are the workemen that perfoime theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour; becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindered from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Judea, and entred into the city of Jeruſalem, we found in the city of Jeruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord great and new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeede, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commaundement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demaunded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor, king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe and burnt it, and carryed away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſilver, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanaballarus the ruler.

‖Or, Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanaballar the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text, Ezra. 1.8.

19 With commandement that he ſhould carie away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Jeruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanaballarus being come hither, layd the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king, let ſearch bee made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

‖Or, rowles.

22 And if it bee found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem hath beene done with the conſent of king Cyrus, & if our

lord

lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke among the records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein thoſe things were recorded.

‖ Or, place.

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commaunded that the houſe of the Lord at Jeruſalem ſhould bee built againe, where they doe ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhalbe ſixtie cubits, and the breadth ſixtie cubits, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to bee giuen out of the houſe of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord both of gold and ſiluer that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Jeruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the houſe at Jeruſalem, and bee ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appointed Rulers in Syria and Phenice ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernor of Judea, and the Elders of the Jewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commaunded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the houſe of the Lord bee finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes;

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further queſtion, according as the Prieſts that bee in Jeruſalem ſhall ſignifie to be daily ſpent:

‖ Drinke offerings.

31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the moſt hie God, for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commaunded, that whoſoeuer ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his owne houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods ſeized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, vtterly deſtroy euery King and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that houſe of the Lord in Jeruſalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordeyned, that according vnto theſe things it bee done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and others helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept.

1 Esdr. 6. 13. THen Siſinnes the gouernor of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commaundements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouerſee the holy works, aſſiſting the ancients of the Jewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And ſo the holy works proſpered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things by the commaundement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with ‖ the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the decree

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixt yeere of Darius King of the Perſians.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra. 6. 15.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and others that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundreth bullockes, two hundreth rammes, foure hundreth lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, tribes.

9 The Prieſts alſo and the Leuites ſtood arayed in their veſtments according to their † kindreds, in the ſeruices of the Lord God of Iſrael according to the booke of Moſes: and the porters at euery gate.

† Heb. diuiſions. Eſd. 6. 18.

10 And the children of Iſrael ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and the Leuites were ſanctified.

‖ Or, with thoſe that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all ſanctified together; but the Leuites were all ſanctified together.

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they that had ſeperated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the Feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counſell of the King of Aſſyria towards them to ſtrengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Iſrael.

‖ Or, minde.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the kings commiſſion to build. 3 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him: 61 and his iourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 96 And ſweareth the Prieſts to put away their ſtrange wiues.

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſon of ‖ Ezarias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum.

‖ Azarias. Azarias. Meraioth. Vers. Some copies want theſe three names.

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of ‖ Dzias, the ſonne of ‖ Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of ‖ Saulas, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron, the † chiefe Prieſt.

† Heb. was firſt, Ezr. 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the Law of Moyses, that was giuen vp by the God of Israel,

4 And the king did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests of the Le-
‖ *Nethinims.* uites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

† *See Ezra 7.7,8,9.* 6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and
‖ *Or, successe.* came to Ierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and iudgements.

‖ *Or, decree.* 8 Now the copie of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

6 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord,

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I & my friendes haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the
‖ *Or, got.* countrey of Babylon can bee ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullocks, rammes and lambs, and things thereunto appertayning,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

‖ *With the rest of Ezra 7.18.* 16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that do according to the will of God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasurie.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

‖ *Or measure, or salt, Ezra 7.22.* 20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ coros, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no tare, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedom of God, ordaine Iudges and Iustices that
† *Heb of those that know, Ezra 7.25.* they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the
* *Ezra. 7.26.* Law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the King and his Counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the
‖ *Or, Daniel.* sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:
‖ *Or, Chattus.* * *Ezra. 8.3.* of the sonnes of Sechenias, of the sonnes of Paroth.

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fiftie men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elioenias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two
‖ *Zerachaiah,* hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathor, Sechenias, the
[*Or, of the sons of Shechenias the sons of Iahaziel.* sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth, the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred
† *Heb fifty men* and fiftie men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias, sonne of
‖ *Or, Athaliah,* ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuentie men.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias ‖ Zaraias,
‖ *Or, Zebadiah* son of Michael, and with him ‖ three score and
‖ *Or, sons of seuen men.* ten men.

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne
‖ *Or, Obadiah.* of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and
‖ *Or, Iehiel.* ‖ twelue men:
‖ *Or, eighteen men,* 36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Allalimoth, sonne of Iolaphias, and with him an hundred
‖ *Or, of the sons of Shelomith the son of Iosiphiah.* and three score men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes,
‖ *Or, Azgad.* sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred
‖ *Or, Catan.* and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuentie
‖ *Or, Shemaia.* men:
‖ *Or, sixty men.*

40 Of

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and then I incuraged them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maasman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Iaribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sons and his brethren, who were eightéene.

48 And Asebia, and Annus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred & twenty, the catalogue of whole names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries.

52 For we had laid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, should bee with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee besought our Lord, as touching their things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Asamias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priestes and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and so we came to Ierusalem. ‖ *Danger in the way.*

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the son of Iri. ‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth the son of Vrsah the Priest.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight. ‖ *Noadiah the son of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuitie, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord. † *Heb. seuenty seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a sin offering, &c. 8. 31.*

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings stewards, and to the gouernors of Coelolyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pereſites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie. *Ezra 9. 2.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head & beard and sate me downe sad and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes & the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and stretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen. † *Gre. haue abounded.*

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we haue beene and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, & our priests

†*Heb. Bagoai*

‖*Or, to the riuer called Ahaua, Ezra 8. 15.*

‖*Or, he numbered the people and the Priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.*

‖*Or, Ariel.*

‖*Or, Shemaiah.*

‖*Or, Iarib.*

‖*Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezr. 8. 16.*

‖*Or, Iddo.*

‖*Or, of.*

‖*Or, Casphia.*

‖*Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casphia.*

‖*Or, Machli.*

‖*Sherebia, Ezr. 8. 18.*

‖*Or, also Hashabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezr. 8. 19.*

‖*Proclaimed.*

†*Heb substance.*

‖*Serebias and Hasabias.*

†*Heb. two vessels, Ezra 8. 27.*

were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercie beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary,

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs
† Hebr. life, Ezra 9, 8. † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commaundements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, & that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy law, and to mingle ourselues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

‖ Or, Be not angry, &c. 88 ‖ Wightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, & children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and sayd, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue maried strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel
‖ Or, emaked, Deut. 28. 13. & 29. 20. ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children.

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priestes, and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they † Heb. and of all Israel, Ezr. 10. 5. sware.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliacib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie. ‖ Utterly destroyed Ioshu. 10. 8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Lawe in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude & said with a loud voice: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed, ‖ Or, stand.

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Lewis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principal men of their families, al by name, and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate togeth. to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come toge-

ther

ther, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Iozedec, and his brethren, ‖ Maaſeias, and Eliezar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Canes, and [b] Sameius, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaſſur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, Nathanael, and [f] Ocdelus, and [g] Taſias.

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Gallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Iarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and [c] Ioſabad, and [d] Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Ieduus, Ialiubus, [i] Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Nooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balimus, [k] Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aleas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Thoſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [l] Altaneus, and Matthias, and [m] Baunaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Beliasand Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias; And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſrii, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſaphus,

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the prieſts, and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt. * Neh 8.1.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eldras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eldras the chiefe prieſt, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Eldras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Eirias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balalamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eldras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtreight vp. So Eldras bleſſed the Lord God moſt High, the God of hoſts Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Autcas, Maianeas, & Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites, taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eldras the chiefe Prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord, for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Go then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, & for the which they had bene aſſembled.

[a] *Haſum.*
[b] *Maaſiah.*
[c] *Ithiel.*
[d] *Vzziah.*
[e] *Paſhur.*
[f] *Ioſabad.*
[g] *Elaſah.*
[h] *Kolaiah.*
[i] *Kolaiah.*
[k] *Pethahiah.*
[l] *Eliaſhib.*
[m] *Telem.*
[n] *Paroſh.*
[o] *Ramiah.*
[p] *Ieſaiah.*
[q] *Miamin.*
[r] *Malchnah.*
[s] *Ithiel.*
[t] *Abdi.*
[u] *Zattu.*
[x] *Elioenai.*
[y] *Eliaſhib.*
[z] *Mattaniah.*
[a] *Sabad.*
[b] *Aziza.*
[c] *Zabbai.*
[d] *Athlai.*
[e] *Bani.*
[f] *Maſſallemoth.*
[g] *Malluch.*
[h] *Adaiah.*
[i] *Sheal.*
[k] *Of the names in verſ. 31, 32, 34, 35. See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.*
[l] *Mattenai.*
[m] *Mattithiah.*
[n] *Zabad.*

‖ *Or, villages.*

‖ *Maaſeias, Iarib. Gedaliah,* † *Heb. a ram.* ‖ *Or, purification.*

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.* ‖ *Or, Maaſiah.* ‖ *Or, Pedaiah.* ‖ *Or, Haſhum. See Nehem. 8.4.* † *Heb. above them all.*

‖ *Or, Hodijah.*

‖ *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Prieſt and Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people, Nehem. 8.9.* ‖ *Or, the peere.*

II. Esdras.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reprooue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off,* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

The second booke of the Prophet * Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

*Ezr.7.1. ‖Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerres king of the Persians.

*Isai.58.1. 4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten mee, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not been obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

*Exo.14.28. 10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Num.21. 24. Ioth.8. 12. 11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

*Exo.14.29. ‖Or, streets. *Exo.3.10. and 4.14. *Exo.13.21. 13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest,

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

*Exo.16.13. psal.104.40 15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord. The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day dost ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wildernesse, * did you not crie vnto mee?

*Num.14.3. 18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate, * so yee did eate Angels bread.

*Wis.16.20

20 * When ye were thirstie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the beate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Num.20. 11. Wisd. 11.4. ‖Or, abundantly.

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Cananites, the Pherizzites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

*Isa.5.4. and exod.15.23.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖Or, as the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweete.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

*Exod.32.8.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also. when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

*Isai.1.15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken mee, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That yee would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that yee would be my children, and I should be your father?

‖Or, as I am your God.

30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

*Mat.23.37.

31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

*Isai.1.13.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken, slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the winde doeth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull: for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet shall beleeue mee, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and

and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, beholde what glorie: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Michæas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas.

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an *Angell of the Lord.

*Mal. 3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them, 34. Because they refus'd, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commaundements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsailes.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widowe and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for mee, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may bee no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe bee vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomozer.

*Gen.19.24

9 Whose land lyeth in clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, saith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shal neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for fewnesse vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch,

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse: for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

‖Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a done: make their feet fast, &c.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖Or, thy name O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Jeremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowen with milke and hony: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked.

21 Heale the broken and the wrake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and young within thy walles.

23 *Wheresoeuer thou findest the dead, †take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection,

*Tob.17.18 †Singing bury them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nource: stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖shew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel; but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shepheard, hee shall giue you euerlasting rest; for hee is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shal shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, beholde the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the

the

the world, & haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Lat. conclude. 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp thole of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

* Reuel. 7. 9. 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all prayed the Lord with songs.

43 And in the middest of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord. 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said, vnto me, It is the sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Go thy way, and tell thy people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

2 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commaundedst the people,

5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breath into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

* Gen. 2. 7.

6 And thou ledest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commaundement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

* Gen. 6. 12. 8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commaundements.

* Gen. 7. 10. 9 * And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah with his houshold, of whom came all righteous men. * 2. Pet. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. * Gen. 12. 1. * Gen. 17. 5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, and * vnto Isaac also thou gauest Jacob & Esau. As for Jacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude. * Gen. 21. 2, 3. * Gen. 25. 25 26. * Mal. 1. 2, 3.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou ledest his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. * Rom. 9. 13. exod. 19. 1. deut. 4. 10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law vnto the seede of Jacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.

20 And yet takest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome; and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent: and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid. * 1. Sam. 16. 13. * 2. Sam. 5. 1. and 7. 5, 13.

24 * Whom thou commaundedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therfore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be ‖ Or, I became.

be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so declared thy Covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not upon thy commandements.

‖ Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth, have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and admoniſh him not to meddle with things above his reach.* 23 *Neuertheles Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answeres to them.*

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Uriel, gaue mee an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and he answered mee and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And hee said vnto mee, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not bee separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight?

‖ Or, perception.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Hee answered mee and sayd, I went into a forest into a plaine, and the *trees tooke counsell,

*Iudg.9.8. 2.chron.25. 18.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and sayd, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Uerily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖ Or, the land. ‖ Or, waues.

20 Then answered hee me and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: euen so *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth about the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖ The land. *Isa.55.8,9. Iohn 3.31. 1.cor.2,13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect.

‖ Or, no where.

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou asketh me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euill is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seede hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall

shall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our peeres few and euill?

34 And he answered mee, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be about him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Jeremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Uriel the Archangell gaue them answeere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doeth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and sayd, O Lord that bearest rule, euen we all are ful of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of ỹ righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwel vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of ỹ trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shalbe shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a waterie cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormie raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said hee vnto me, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoke: but the drops and the smoke remaine behinde: so

‖ Or, measure. the ‖ quantity which is past, did more exceede.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall bee mans script?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chuseth but one people, did cast them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ shall bee taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Shall bee found with great wealth.

2 But *iniquity shalbe increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

*Mat. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue rooted, shalt thou see walked suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadest vpon, and sayst.

4 But if the most high graunt thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shal suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shalbe troubled.

6 And euen her shall rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpon the earth, and the fowles shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish sea shal cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen; but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall bee a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wilde beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters,

‖ Or, slaked.

9 And salt waters shall bee found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shal aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be reuelled.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so beauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Up then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not

not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruel wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Esdras the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart, were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding; and I beganne to talke with the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: & of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many? ‖ Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said he vnto me, thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken; For my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most high, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I said, wherefore Lord, wherevnto was I borne then: or why was not my mothers womb then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauel of Jacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers greene again that are withered

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me out the winds that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord, that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things wherof thou askest mee?

40 Then said he vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgment, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the end: and what shall they doe that haue bene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee said vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue ben made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered hee mee, and sayd, The creature may not haste aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shal be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now bee present at once.

46 And hee said vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth tenne children at once.

47 And I said, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto mee, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that bee sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that shee is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered mee and sayd, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And shee shall answere thee, They that bee borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow this immediately. 13 What shall fall out at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND hee saide vnto mee, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the winds blew,

‖ Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradice were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shalbe the parting asunder of the times? or when shal be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne
* Gen. 25. 26 of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ first the heele of
‖ Or, from the beginning. Esau

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and saide, O Lord that bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst mee part the last night.

13 So hee answered and sayd vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mightie sounding voyce.

‖ Or, earthquake. 14 And it shalbe as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speach of these things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the daies come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vnrulily with their vnrighteousnes, and whē the affliction of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall beginne to vanish away shall bee ‖ finished: then will ‖ Or, sealed.
I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere olde shall speak with their voyces, the women with child shall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue, and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall bee suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shal friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwel therin, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shalbe put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall bee ouercome, and the truth which hath bene so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by litle and litle vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these wordes said hee vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things
‖ by day, then I haue heard. ‖ See chap. 13 verse 52.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most high: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Bee of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three workes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most high.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I sayd, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saydest thus, * Let heauen and earth *Gen. 1. 1.
be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesse and silence were on euery side; the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to

to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, & to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue parts hast thou dried vp and kept them to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For as soone as thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

*Gen. 1. 14. 45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order.

*Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19. 46 And gauest them a charge to doe *seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gen. 1. 20. 47 Vpon the fift day, thou saidest vnto the seuenth part *where the waters were gathered that it should bring forth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan. ‖ Behemoth,

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both,

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp the third day, that her should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the first day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattel, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our sakes, why doe wee not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine. 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras & heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could go into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could hee come into the broad.

6 There is also another thing, A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fal, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. ‖ Or, steepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shal he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareth rule, thou hast ordained in thy *Lawe, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish: *Deut. 8. 1.

18 Neuertheless the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the straitt things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge

aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Law of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they ſhould obſerue to auoyd punishment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt Hie, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants; in his ſtatutes haue they not beene faithful, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Elozas, for the empty, are empty things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming forth ſhall be ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Jeſus ſhalbe reuealed with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as the || former iudgements: ſo that no man ſhall remaine.

31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not ſhall be raiſed vp, and that ſhall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhal reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, & the ſecret p'aces ſhall deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt Hie ſhall appeare vpon the ſeat of iudgement, and miſery ſhal paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.

34 But iudgment only ſhall remaine, truth ſhall ſtand, and faith ſhall waxe ſtrong.

35 And the worke ſhall follow, and the reward ſhall be ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deedes ſhall beare no rule.

36 Then ſaid I, * Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and * Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe.

37 And Jeſus after him for Iſrael in the time of || Achan,

38 And Samuel: and Dauid for the deſtruction: and * Solomon for them that ſhould come to the Sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Senacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhal it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end where much glory doth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of downe ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt.

44 Intemperancy is at end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, and truth is ſprung vp.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in beaſtineſſe, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was * thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. * Rom. 5, 12.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt high is kept to defend them which haue led || a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all? || Or, ſcharp life.

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein is || ſecurity and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it? || Or, ſalueſſe.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me and ſaide, This is the || condition of the battel, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight, || Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victory, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying, * Chooſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue. * Deu. 30. 19

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor mee which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I know Lord that the moſt high is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures. * Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to giue where it needeth.

66 And

*Gen. 18, 23
*Exo. 32. 11.

||Or, Achor.

*2. Sam. 24. 17. 2 chron. 6. 14.

*1. King. 17. 21. and 18. 42, 45.

*2. King. 19. 35.

||Or, firſt beginning.

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth: for if he did not so of his goodnesse, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine living.

69 And being Judge, if he should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions.

‖ Or, created.
‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seede commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND hee answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold wherof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

*Mat.20.16. 3 *There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

4 So answered I and said, Swallow then down O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to giue vs

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruite of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou bringhtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great *labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to be ordained by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

*Iob 10.8. pſa. 139.14. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory.

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the fals of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eldras, before he was taken vp: and I said:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Commaundement is strong, and ordinance fearefull.

23 Whose looke driueth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, & giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonits in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked faithfully before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beastes: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ do languish of such diseases: but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ Are sicke.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt bee called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse:

‖ Be willing.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

35 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he that dealt wickedly and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

*1.Kin.8.46. & 2 chron. 6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be
‖Or, substance mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered hee me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

*Gen. 4. 4. 39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take rooting: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, receiue not the raine in due season, or it there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy handes, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he mee, and said, things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most high:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

‖Or, grauе. 54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous.

*Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1. 58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, & a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene *earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

*Mat. 24. 7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most high spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effectes and signes.

7 And euery one that shall bee saued, and shall bee able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, & within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

‖Or, they shal marueil. 9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwel in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my lawe, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must knowe it after death by paine.

13 And

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished and when: but enquire how the righteous shall bee saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shalbe saued.

16 Like as a wane is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying: like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the coulours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ¶ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against mee.

19 For then euery one obeyed, || but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I consider the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a || grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my || grape be kept and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate only the flowers of the field, Tast no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely:

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded mee, and there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within mee, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man || treadeth, in a barren place whē they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it: for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vessell meate or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therin, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the lawe perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eies, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, shee mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? Tell me.

43 She said vnto mee, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And those thirtie yeeres I did nothing elle day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the highest.

45 After thirty yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that hee should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and dyed.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the light, and all my || neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the end I might bee quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but heere to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the || meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

¶ *And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.*

|| *But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuerfailing heruest, and a law vnsearchable.*

||*Or, graine.*

||*Or, graine.*

*Exod. 19, 9 and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

||*Or, commeth*

||*Or, country-women cities.*

||*Or, speeches.*

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all
beauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very
sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne and are
sad, for we are all in beauinesse, art thou grie-
ued for ought sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee,
that it is she, which ought to mourne for the
fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and
out of her shall all others come, and behold
they walke almost all into destruction, and a
multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ Or, abolished

11 Who then should make more mourning,
then she that hath lost so great a multitude,
and not thou which art sorry for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto mee, My la-
mentation is not like the earths, because I
haue lost the fruite of my wombe, which I
brought forth with paines, and bare with
sorrowes.

‖ But the earth after the maner of the earth, whereunto the present multitude is gone againe as it came out

13 ‖ But the earth not so; for the multi-
tude present in it, according to the course of
the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then said I vnto thee, Like as thou
hast brought forth with labour: euen so the
earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man,
euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that
made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy
selfe, and beare with a good courage that
which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the de-
termination of God to be iust, thou shalt both
receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be com-
mended among women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine
husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not
doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here
will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto
her, and said,

20 Do not so: but bee counselled by mee:
for how many are the aduersaries of Sion?
Bee comforted in regard of the sorrow of Je-
rusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is
layde waste, our Altar is broken downe, our
Temple destroyed,

22 Our Psaltery is layde on the ground,
our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at
an end, the light of our candlesticke is put
out, the Arke of our Couenant is spoyled, our
holy things are defiled, and the Name that is
called vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our chil-
dren are put to shame, our Priests are burnt,
our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our vir-
gines are defiled, and our wiues rauished,
our righteous men carried away, our little ones
destroyed, our yong men are brought in bon-
dage, and our seong men are become weake,

23 And which is the greatest of all, the
seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for
shee is deliuered into the hands of them that
hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great beau-
tinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes,
that the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee
againe, and the highest shall giue thee rest, and
ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking
with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shone
exceedingly, and her countenance glittered,
so that I was afraid of her, and mused what
it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly, she made a great
cry very tearefull: so that the earth shooke at
the noyse of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman
appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a
citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe
from the foundations: then was I afraid, and
cryed with a loud voyce, and said,

28 Where is * Uriel the Angel, who came
vnto me at the first? for he hath caused mee to
fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end is tur-
ned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap. 4. 1.
‖ Or, into thee, multitude is a traunce.

29 And as I was speaking these words,
behold, hee came vnto mee, and looked vpon
mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene
dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken
from mee, and he tooke mee by the right hand,
and comforted mee, and set mee vpon my feet,
and said vnto me,

31 What ailest thee? and why art thou so
disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding
troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, because thou hast forsaken
mee, and yet I did according to thy * words,
and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene,
and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

* Chap. 5. 20

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfull-
ly, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then sayd I, Speake on, my Lord, in
me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of
my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and
heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in
a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou
wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

‖ Or, trauma.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare
me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee
wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will
reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right:
for that thou sorrowest continually for thy
people, and makest great lamentation for
Sion.

‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vi-
sion which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and
thou beganst to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the
woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee
a citie builded.

43 And whereas, she told thee of the death
of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ Or, Interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is
Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen
the whom thou seest as a city builded.)

45 Whereas I say, thee said vnto thee, that
thee hath beene thirty yeeres barren: these are
the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering
made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon build-
ded the citie, and offered offerings: and then
bare the barren sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nou-
rished

rished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because thee mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these art to bee opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and with all thine heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in & see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the highest, and so are but few. ‖Or, are called to be with &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of ‖ high things, which the most high will doe vnto them, that dwel vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me. ‖Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, & behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue. † Lat. sate.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and lo, the Eagle flew with her feathers, & reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, & no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, & lo, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads bee preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and lo, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and sayd,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shal none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned and then appeared no more:

20 Then I beheld, and lo, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the six, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were vnder the wing thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld and lo, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heades that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads,

which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head vpon the right side deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chaired out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to raigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnes, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie,

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgment and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions. 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doeth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe, whiles the Lyon spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me: for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night:

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that dearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy to shewe me the last times.

10 And he said vnto mee, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the *vision of thy brother Daniel. *Daniel.7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest speak, and that thou sawest not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheles it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings whose time shall be but small and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shal perish: the middle time approching, foure shal be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shal finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their ende: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble, as thou ſawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſawest riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Egle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anoynted which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the ende: he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him alive in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue bene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſawest, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt bene meet to know this ſecret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But waite thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen for ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we alſo had bene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſayd.

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauy, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the ſea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 34 *Hee is prayſed and promiſed to ſee more.*

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there aroſe a winde from the ſea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

‖ *A certaine man as the winde. Iumus.*

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the ‖ thouſands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

‖ *Clouds.*

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, & loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had grauen himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as hee ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, & out of his tongue he caſt out ſparks and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together: the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoke: when I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſaw I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked and ſaid,

‖ *Iumus. Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer.

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils,

ris, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger ‖ Or, this day. to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And hee answered vnto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the Vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storme:

28 And that hee held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, *Matt. 24.7. and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the torments,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land. *2. Kin. 17.3

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. *Exod. 14. 21. Ios. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth. ‖ Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that bee with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thanks greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth olde.* 22 *Hee desireth because the Law was burnt, to write all again,* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *Hee and they are filled with vnderstanding.* 45 *but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oke, & behold, there came a voyce

voyce out of a bush ouer against mee, and sayd, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

*Exo. 3.2,8. 3 Then said hee vnto me in the bush, *I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my Sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntil the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprooue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of men, put off now the weake nature.

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, & haste thee to flie from these times.

*Matt. 24.7. 16 For *yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall bee done hereafter.

17 For loe how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and sayd,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast commanded me, and reprooue the people which are present, but they that shall bee borne afterward, who shall admonish them? for the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And hee answered mee, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes:

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

*Or, boxe tables write on. See verse 44.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and sayd,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

*Gen. 47.4.

30 *And receiued the Lawe of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

*Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren among'st you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death, shal the iudgement come, when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fortie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth, & drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

*Ezek. 3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke it: and when I had dronke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast: for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

‖ Or, 904.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish

lish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as be wise, among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophesie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord:

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world: the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

§ I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednes which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the * innocent & righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

* Reuel. 6, 10 and 19. 2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I do also and recompence in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God:

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sin against him, and therefore deliuereth hee them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, & ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shalbe feare, and dread and strife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon: full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And beasts of men vnto the camels ‖ bough.

‖ Or, Pasture, or litter.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall bee afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shal there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloud which he raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde,
ſhall be deſtroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes ſhall bee lifted vp full of wrath, and the ſtarre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and haile, and ſtaring ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖Or, deſtroy.

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and all wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, ſhall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

‖Or, like vnto Babylon. 46 And thou Aſia that art ‖partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredom with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in all her works and inuentions: therefore ſaith God,

49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhal be dried vp as a flower, when the heate ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt bee weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mighty and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iouſte haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer their †dead when thou waſt drunken, †Or, death.

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall bee in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſaith the Lord, euen ſo ſhal God doe vnto thee, and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thine ſhal periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhal die of hunger, and eat their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage, they ſhall ruſh on the idle city, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them as ſtubble, and they ſhalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitful trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖Or, blemiſh.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoyded:* 23 *And with deſolation.*
40 *The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles:*
51 *And not hide their ſinnes,* 74 *But leaue them, and they ſhalbe deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and bee ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhal goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 Her ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? her ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not bee vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which the ſhotte of a mighty archer, returneth not backward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhalbe ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death:

death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall bee so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to bee in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. ‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwel vpon earth shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth and to sowe it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men,

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a citie there shall bee tenne left, and two of the fielde which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure olines,

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shalbe three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shalbe laid waste, and the fields thereof shal ware old, and her wayes and all her paths shal grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell thereby.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall mourne, hauing no husbands, their daughters shal mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth trauaileth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paynes compasse her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they slacke not a moment.

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth, let him bee as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 Hee that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shal reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get their children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore inuiteth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore bee ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shal reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luk. 16, 15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gene. 1, 1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Psal. 146, 4

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof: hee hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out ϸ heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath hee made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the middest of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searched out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out of your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idols with things offered vnto idoles. ‖ Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shalbe had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shalbe like mad men, sparing none but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowen who art my chosen, and they shalbee tryed as the golde in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, shun out.

Tobit.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his stocke and deuotion in his youth, 9 His mariage, 16 and captiuitie, 13 his preferment, 16 almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 for which hee is accused and flieth, 22 and after returneth to Nineue.

‖ Or, alias,

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asahel, of the tribe of Naphthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that city which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

* 2. Kings 17. 3. ‖ Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galilee, Iudg. 4. 6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes-deedes to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * golden Baal.

* 1. Kings 12. 30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feastes, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits, & tenths of increase: with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Priests the children of Aaron. * Exod. 22. 29. deut. 12. 6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Jerusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Jerusalem. ‖ Or, Leui.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begat Tobias. * Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles. * Gene. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating; † Greek, my soule.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour. † Greeke, buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖ Or, in the land or country of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media. † Or, the wayes of whom were vnsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, & gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ Or, behind the walles,

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come and * fled from Judea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king. * 2. King. 19. 35, 36. Iesai. 37. 36, 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Ninenites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fifty dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother nacis ſonne,

*2. King. 19. 37. 2. chron. 32. 21.

‖Or Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the ſignet, & ſteward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

‖Or, Esarhaddon,

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh his work to get her liuing. 14 Her husband ſhe ſall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he ſayd: Your feaſtes ſhall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

*Amos. 8. 10

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me and ſayd This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe he buryeth the dead againe.

*Chap. 1. 19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the burial, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrowes muted warme dung into mine eies, and a ‖ whitenеſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phiſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish mee vntill I went into Elymais.

‖Or, ſwallows

‖Or, white ſilmes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

‖Or, was hired to ſpin in the womēs rooms

12 And when ſhee had ſent ‖ them houſe, to the owners, they payde her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

‖Or, her work

13 And when it was in mine home, and began to cry, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.

*Deut. 22. 1.

14 * But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was aſhamed at her. But ſhe replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob 2. 9.

‖Or, let all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wines taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on me, punish mee not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commaundements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

*Deu. 28. 15, 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: deale with me according to my ſins, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commaundements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and commaund my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may be ‖ diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: commaund therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖Or, diſſatisfied, or, diſcouered,

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene maried to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither wilt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowful, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the window, and ſayd, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honorable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to bee his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinsman, nor any sonne of his alme, to whome I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, commaund some regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of mee, that I heare no more reproch.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiesty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because thee belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 21 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

1 ON that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore do I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of the money before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he said: My sonne, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

* Exod. 20. 12. eccles 3. 7.

4 Remember, my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her wombe, and when shee is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commandements: do vprightly all thy life long, and followe not the wayes of vnrighteousnes.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to al them that liue iustly.

* Prou. 3. 9. eccles. 4. 1. and 14. 13. luke 14. 13.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

* Eccl. 35. 10.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

* Eccl. 29. 13.

10 * Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most high.

* 1. Thess. 4. 5.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my sonne, and chiefly take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember, my sonne that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdnesse is decay, and great want: for lewdnesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou serue God, hee way also repay thee: bee circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou doest, and bee wise in all thy conuersation.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deu. 24. 14, 15.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

* Mat. 7. 12. luke 6. 31.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious, when thou giuest almes.

* Luke 14. 13
* Matt. 6. 1.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may bee directed, and that all thy pathes and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom hee will, as he will: now therefore my sonne, remember my commaundements, neither let them bee put out of thy minde.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

4 Tong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TOBIAS then answered and said, Father, I will doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not.

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and said vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee while I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he said vnto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then

For

7 Then Tobias said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.
8 Then he said vnto him, Go, and tary not: so he went in, and said to his father: Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trustie man to go with thee.
9 So hee called him, and hee came in, and they saluted one another.
10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.
11 To whom hee said, Dost thou seeke for a Tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.
12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.
13 Then Tobit said, thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with mee, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family; for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I knew Ananias, and Jonathas sonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.
14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day? and things necessary as to my owne sonne?
15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne safe, I will adde some thing to the wages.
16 So they were well pleased. Then said hee to Tobias: Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said: Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young man tooke with them.
17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is hee not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?
18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as reiule in respect of our childe.
19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.
20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, hee shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.
21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.
22 Then he made an end of weeping.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.*
‖ *Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.
2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.
3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish: and the yong man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.
4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.
5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drewe neere to Ecbatane.
6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?
7 And hee said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.
8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.
9 And when they were come neere to Rages,
10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that thee may be giuen thee for a wife.
11 For to thee doeth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.
12 And the mayde is fayre and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the mariage: for I knowe that Raguel cannot marrie her to another according to the Lawe of Moles, but hee shall bee guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to anyother.
13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath bene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber.
14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her, wherefore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.
15 Then the Angel saide vnto him Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for thee shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee bee giuen thee in mariage.
16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.
17 And the deuill shal smel it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God which is merciful, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed

‖ *Or, cast it vp on the land.*
‖ *Or, inheritance.*
* Num. 27. 8. and 36. 8.
‖ *Or, inherit.*

appointed vnto thee from the beginning: and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, hee loued her, and his heart was ‖effectually ioyned to her. ‖Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

1 Raguel telleth Tobias what happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 Sheam conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houle of Raguel: and Sara met them: ‖ after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the houle.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, Wee are of the lonnes of Naphthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, Wee know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Yee is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, Yee is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the lonne of an honest and good man: but when he heard that Tobit was blind, hee was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou didst talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched. ‖ A sucking ramme or lambe. Exodus.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, eate and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things. ‖ Or, Law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father: And he blessed them. * Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument of couenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her, ‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him alive, prayseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith. ‖ Or, imbers.

3 The which smel when the euil spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pittie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himselfe. * Gen. 2. 7, 18 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, I feare lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see, whether he be aliue: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maide opened the doze and went in, and found them both asleepe.

14 And came forth, and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel prayed God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be prayed with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be prayed, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me, which I ‖ suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that hee should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired.

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife bee dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, *Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife, Iunius.*

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not bee comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he stayeth long, and shee began to bewaile him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes,

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, & did eate no meate on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntil the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that he should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things go with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in lawe, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of special trust, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ Or, *to safely keep.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou diddest leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when she espied him comming, shee said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he shall rub, and the whitenesse shall fall away, and he shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold on his father, and blew strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to smart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whitenesse pilled away, from the corners of his eies, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thy holy Angels.

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled, because hee had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because

because God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in lawe, hee blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖Iamius, who is also called Nabas.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖and Nabas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them. 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel. 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the olde man sayd: It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Bleese God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honorable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnes: a litle with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one: and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to goe aside.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glorie of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 *All these daies I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

*Gene. 18.8. 19.3. iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I go vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they sawe him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Thanksgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a praier of reioicing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 *For hee doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

*Deu. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6. wisd. 16.13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom hee hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, & extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O yee sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnes.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercie againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the works of thy children.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make to reioyce there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖O, to make.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shalbe gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖ Or, prosperity

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shalbe built vp with Saphires, & Emerauds, and precious stone: thy walles and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall bee paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Hallelulah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed bee God which hath exalted it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there dyed, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praysing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres olde when hee lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, hee called his sonne, and the three sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My son, take thy children: for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Jonas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather bee in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scatered in the earth from that good land, and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shalbe burned, and shalbe desolate for a time.

5 * And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall bee built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

* Ezra. 3. 8. and 6, 14.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. copy.

6 And all nations shall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praysle the Lord, and his people shal confesse God, and the Lord shal exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Jonas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with mee, but tarry no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenesse, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkenesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes and escaped the snares of death, ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

‖ Or, preserued.

‖ Iswius readeth Nitham. ‖ Rom. which he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnes doeth deliuer. (When he had said these things, he gaue vp the Ghost in the bedde, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buryed her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in Law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, possessed.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatane in Media, being in hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres olde.

15 But before hee dyed, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

Iudeth.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh war against him, 7 and craueth aid. 11 He threatneth those that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and fiue cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuenty cubits and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by

by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Jordan vnto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Until you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they sent away his embassadors from them without effect and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that he would surely bee auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battel aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuententh yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streetes thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of sundrie nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease and banqueted, both hee and his army an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

Holofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision, 23 the places which he wonne and wasted, as he went.

AND in the eight and twentieth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that he should as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commaundement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth: behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoyle vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for me all their coastes, and if they will yeelde themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernors and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke Camels, and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouision.

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to go before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue, three

*1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

† Or, second man.

‖ Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.

dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepecotes.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat haruest, and burnt vp all their fieldes, and destroyed their flocks, and heards, also he spoiled their cities, and vterly wasted their countreyes, and smote all their yong men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 *They of the sea coastes entreat for peace.* 7 *Olofernes is received there:* 8 *Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor.* 9 *He commeth neere to Iudea.*

SO they sent ambassadors vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; vse vs as thalbe good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheate, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his army, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the country round about receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also hee came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

‖ *Or, Esdrelom.*
‖ *Or, Dotaa, Dothan, Iemnai.*
Gene. 37. 17.
† *Or, great sam.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes,* 5 *and fortifie the hils,* 6 *They of Bethulia take charge of the passages.* 9 *All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.*

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard al that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

‖ *Or, out of Iudea.*

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Chobai, and Choba, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest which was in those dayes at Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ *Or, Esdrelom*
‖ *Or, plaine.*

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for ‖ two men at the most.

‖ *Or, two a-gainst all.*

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, gouernours.*

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in al Iudea and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt

girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreyes.

† Gr. all the tops.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the governours of the Sea coast,

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete me, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11, 7, 9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

7 * And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they || left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fledde into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

|| Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

* Gen. 12. 1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

* Exod. 1. 8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast out of their sight.

* Exod. 12, 32, 33.

13 And God * dried the red sea before them:

* Exo. 14. 21.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, & call foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

* Exo. 19. 1. † Gr. into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 * And they cast foorth before them, the Chananite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, & all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

* Iosh. 12. 8.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 3. 8. * 2. King. 25. 1, 11.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Jerusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

* Ezra 1. 1, 3. ‖ Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

† Gr. against a mighty army.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to bee deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast sayd, that we should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but we his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, & their mountaines shalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their

their dead bodies, and their forefteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly perith, ſaith king Nabuchodonoſor Lord of all the earth: for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie.

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Holofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Holofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and prayſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernors, 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take afore-hand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footemen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were afoote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim, Iunius,* † *Greeke, A beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſayd euery one to his neighbour: Now will thoſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Holofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet garriſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouer-

ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Holofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to do as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Amon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dothа-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, & the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets, and horſemen, foure and thirty dates, ſo that al their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day: for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖Or, pits.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men, and women, and children, and cried with a loude voice, and ſaid before all the Elders:

24 God be *Iudge betweene vs and you for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. *Exod.5.21.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ hee doe not according as wee haue ſaid this day. ‖Or, let be deuiſed, Holofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a lowd voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their own charge, and they went vnto the walls and towers of their citie, and ſent the woman and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow.* 12 *She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld:* 17 *and adviſeth them to truſt in God.* 28 *They excuſe their promiſe.* 32 *She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox. the ſonne of Joſeph. the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Elui, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael. ‖Or, Samalid.

2 And Manaſſes was her huſband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley-harueſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhee made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new moones, and the new moones, and the feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and maide ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained vpon them. ‖Or, and ſhee kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had *ſworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes.) *Chap.7.26.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue y things that he thinketh: then how can yee search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue daies, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

‖ Or, engage.

16 Doe not ‖ bind the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that hee may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man that he should be wauering.

* Num. 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worship Gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. &. 6. 1.

20 But we know none other god: therfore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iuda shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shalbe spoiled, and he will require the prophanation therof, at our mouth.

‖ Or, feare.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresoeuer we shalbe in bondage, and wee shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22. 1.

* Gen. 28. 7.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as hee did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing, which shall go through out all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iudeth humbleth her selfe,* 2 *and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.*

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, & put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth where with she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voyce, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

* Gen. 34. 25.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to bee slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their Lordes, and the Lordes vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoiles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before, & which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels, the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widowe, the power that I haue conceiued.

*Iudg. 4.21. and 5.26. 10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

*Iudg. 7.2. 2.chro. 14. 11. and 16.8 and 20.6. 11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, and a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to bee their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and the hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that shee had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and had called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which shee abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which shee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anoynted her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith shee was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

†Or, mitre.

4 And she toke sandals vpon her feete, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she ‖ folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her.

‖Or, wrapped, vnpacked.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And shee said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with me; so they commaunded the yong men to open vnto her, as shee had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen to you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and win all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will entreate thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour; Who would despise such people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraulds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Judeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty

beauty of her countenance: and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, bee of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreate thee well, as they do the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purpoles.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not only men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖ Or, in fauour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his wordes: for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gaue him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpole, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Therefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, spoke. ‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, & destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meate. 7 She taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth mocke her to bee merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, * I will not eate thereof, least there bee an offence: but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

* Gen 43.32 dan.1.8. eccl.1.11.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there bee none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and shee slept till midnight,

night, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch.

6 And sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raysing vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Holofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Holofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, & to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maide went and laide soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Holofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in & sate downe, Holofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, & he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Holofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Judeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Holofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had dronke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *Judeth is left alone with Holofernes in tent.* 4 *She prayeth God to giue her strength.* 8 *She cut off his head while he slept,* 10 *And returneth with it to Bethulia:* 17 *They saw it, and commend her.*

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine. *Eccles. 31. 30, 36.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as she did daily: for she said, she would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Holofernes head, and tooke down his fauchin from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And she smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she take away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after she went forth, and gaue Holofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his force against the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of the city heard her voice, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of the citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God. (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hand this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Holofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished,

astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised. 11 the head of Holofernes is hanged vp. 15 he is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest places of your walles. *2.Macca. 15.35.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the armie of Ashur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not finde him, then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see & know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when he was come, and sawe the head of Holofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, he fel down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fel at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name shall be astonished.

8 Now therefore tel me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midst of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre shee spake vnto them.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their citie.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, & they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine. ‖ Or, assaults

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaues haue bin bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loude voyce, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. ‖ Then,

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for beholde, Holofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noyse throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoyle of Holofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enimies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof. ‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell

fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoyles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoyled the campe the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and shee tooke it, and laid it on her Wayne, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of olive vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and shee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Judeth. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Holofernes. 23 She dyed at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Judeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Judeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, Psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for among st the campes in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the *multitude whereof stopped the torrents, & their horsemen haue couered the hils.

*Chap. 2, 11, 15.

5 He bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty on did not fall by the yong men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anoynted her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a ‖ tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Greeke, or miter.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde prisoner, and the sworde passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardines.

‖ Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud: but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

‖ The Assyrians.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, & wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by y battel of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shall bee mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and al the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now assone as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Holofernes, which y people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, & Judeth remayned with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her maid free, so shee dyed in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cane of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or, sepulchre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her seuen dayes, and before she dyed, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were nerest of her kinred.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid, in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 *Mardochæus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.*

THen Mardochæus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the king married and made Quéene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, & day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shalbe vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fiftéenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnes, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 *The flocke and qualitie of Mardochæus; 6 Her dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.*

IN the fourteenth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth, Nisan, Mardochæus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamen, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonozor the king of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Beholde a noyse of a tumult with thunders, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And beholde, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lee a day of darkenesse and obscuritie, tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproze vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a litle fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardochæus, who had séene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardochæus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.*

AND Mardochæus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the pallace.

2 * And heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king and so he certified the King of them. *Esther 2.21 and 6.2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardochæus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardochæus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honor with the king, sought to molest Mardochæus, and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardochæus for them.*

THe copy of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces. *Iosephus antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildnes, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖peactable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renue peace which is desired of all men. ‖Or, quiet.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this

this might be brought to passe, Aman that exercised in wickedome among vs. and was appoynted for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings. so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ go forward.

‖Or, be stirred.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shal all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen & earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eies are vpō vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath bin thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy: that we may liue, O Lord, & praise thy Name, and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖Or, shut, or stop not.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

†Gr. mightily

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The praier of Queen Esther, for her selfe & her people*

QUeene Esther also being in feare of death, reioyted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, shee couered her head with ashes, and dung, and shee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy shee filled with her tosse haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1.Sam.28.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

21 Iob 13. 14. psa. 119. 109.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous,

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue strikē hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, & destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

†Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fal, but turne their deuice vpon themselues and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

†Gr, be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O king of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖Or, gods

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, & helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

†Gr. euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am priuate by my selfe,

†Gr. pride.

†Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of

the hands of the mightyouous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth vnto the Kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maides with her:

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily:

‖ *Or, delicately.*

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

‖ *Or, rose coloured.*

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerfull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

‖ *Or, as amiable or smiling*

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went before her.

‖ *Or, withher, as by her.*

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildenesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, & comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

† *Gr. in an agony.*

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖ *Or, as well thou as mine.*

11 And so he held vp his golden sceptre, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto mee.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

‖ *Or, she fell in a swoone.*

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. chap. 6.

THese great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

‖ *Or, well affected to our State.*

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† *Gr. their benefactors.*

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ *Or, needy.* ‖ *Or, that neuer tasted prosperitie.*

5 Often times also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friendes affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

‖ *Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.*

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceite of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath bene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs,

11 Had so farre foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought finding vs destitute of friendes, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Iewes, whome this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust Lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the most hie and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

17 Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee shall ayde them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 Vpon shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to vs, and the wel affected Persians: but to their which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therfore euery city and country whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shalbe destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shalbe made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

The Wisdome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 *To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisdome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lurke, 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.*

*1.King.3.3. esay 56.1.

LOue *righteousnesse, yee that bee Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

*Deut.4.29. 2.chro.15.4

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisdome shall not enter: nor dwel in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

*Iet.4.22.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

‖Or, is rebuked or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisdome is a *louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ wordes: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gala.5.22. ‖Or, ripper.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖Or, vphold-deth.

8 Therfore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall bee made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖Or, reproues.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

‖Or, slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut. 32.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked thinke thus life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What this is which doth blind them.*

REason with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was their any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob.7.1. *Mat.22.23. 1.cor.15.32

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shal be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre:

‖Or, mery.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sun, and ‖ ouercome with the heat therof.

‖Or, oppressed. *2.Chro.29 15.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth again.

‖Or, hee.

6 Come on therefore, let vs inioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

*Isa. 22.13. and 56.12. ‖Or, earnestly. *1.Cor.15. 32.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments: and let no flowrs of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖Or, iolitie.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the Law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraydeth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

*Iohn.7.7. ephe.5.13.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts. 14.

*Isai.53.3. 15 Yet is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

||Or, false coyne. 16 We are esteemed of him as ||counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words be true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

*Psa.22.8,9 matt.27.43. 18 For if the iust man be the sonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

*Ier.11.19. 19 Let vs *examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, hee shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

†Gr. preferred or esteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to bee an* image of his owne eternitie.

*Gen.1.26, 27. and 5.1. eccle.17.3.

24 * Neuertheless through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that do hold of his side do find it.

*Gen.3.12.

CHAP. III.

1 *The godly are happy in their death,* 5 *and in their troubles,* 10 *The wicked are not, nor their children:* 15 *But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children:* 16 *For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.*

*Deut.33.3. BUt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

*Chap.5.4. 2 *In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

*Rom.8.24, 1.cor.5.1. 1.pet.1.13. 4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

||Or, benefited. 5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall be greatly|| rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them|| worthy for himselfe.

*Exod.16.4. deut.8.2. 6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

||Or, meet. 7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparks among the stubble.

*Mat.13.43

*Mat.19.28. 1.cor.6.2. 8 They * shall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall raigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: || and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide in him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

||Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

*Mat.25.41

11 For who so despiseth wisdome, and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitful, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are || foolish, and their children wicked. ||Or, light, or vnchaste.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

*Esai.56.5.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the * † special gift of faith, and an inheritance || in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

*Esa.56.4,5. †Gr. the chosen. ||Or, amongst the people.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shal not ||come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

||Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet shal they be nothing regarded: and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of || triall. ||Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The chaste man shall be crowned.* 3 *Bastard slips shall not thriue.* 6 *They shall witnesse against their parents.* 7 *The iust die young, and are happy.* 19 *The miserable end of the wicked.*

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortal: because it is || knowen with God, and with men. ||Or, approued.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, & triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

*Matt.7.19.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meete for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawful † beds, are witnesses of wickednes against their parents in their triall.

†Gr. sleepe.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * Hee pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

*Gene.5.24. hebr.11.5.

11 Yea, speedily was hee taken away, lest that wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doeth † vndermine the simple minde. †Gr. peruert.

13 He being made || perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time. ||Or, sanctified, or consummated.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted

hasted he to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not, neither laid they vp this in their minds, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect to his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter bee a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laide waste, and be in sorrow: and their memorial shall perish.

‖Or, to the casting vp of the account. 20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their error, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shal the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall bee troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues: This was he whom wee had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖Or, parable. *Chap. 3. 2. 4 *We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

‖Or, filled our soules, or surfeited. 7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

*1. Chron. 29. 15. and. 2. 5. 9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a Post that hasted by.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

*Prou. 30. 19 ‖Or, flieth. 11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen through the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise & motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterwards no signe where shee went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

*Iob. 8. 9. 1 Gr. thistle downe. 14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like ‖ dust that is blowen away with the winde like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

‖Or, schaffe. *Psa. 2. 4. and 103. 14. pro. 10. 25. & 11 7. iames 1, 10, 11. 15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall hee couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

‖Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly as 2. Mac. 2. 17. 17 He shall take to him his ‖ harnesse for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shal put on * righteousnesse as a brest-plate, & true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

*Esai. 59. 17. 19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

‖Or, equitie. 20 His seuere wrath shall bee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And haile stones full of wrath shall bee cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisedome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it. 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and vnderstand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations,

*Rom. 13. 1, 2. 3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignty from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall bee mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare

no * mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a ſore tryall ſhall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holines holily, ſhalbe ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall find ‖ what to anſwere.

11 Wherefore let your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhalbe inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her,

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for hee ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickly be without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them in the waies, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of ‖ diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdome that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the truth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſdome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to bee fleſh in the time of ten moneths * being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters, & thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in comparion of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall be counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and choſe to haue her inſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

14 For ſhe is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖ granted me to ſpeake as I would, & to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wiſdome alſo and knowledge of workmanſhip.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sun, and the change of ſeaſons,

19 The circuites of yeeres, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts, the violence of winds, and the reaſonings of men, the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt: them I know.

22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good:

23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure & moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For wiſedome is more mouing then any motion: ſhe paſſeth & goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

26 For

---

2. Chro. 19. 17. deut. 10. 17. iob 34. 19 eccle. 35. 12, 16. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 3, 6. ephe. 6. 9. coloſ 3. 25. 1. per. 1. 17.

‖ Or, iuſtified.

‖ Or, a defence

‖ Or, nurture.

**Iob. 10. 12*

** Iob. 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7.*

† Gr. ſtone of ineſtimable price.

** 1. Kin. 3. 13 math. 6. 33.*

† Gr. without guile.

† Gr. without enuie.

‖ Or, enter friendſhip with God.

‖ Or, God grant.

‖ Or, arts ſo ſpoken of.

† Gr. only begotten.

‖ Or, vapour.

‖ Or, ſtreame.

*Heb. 1. 3. 26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

‖Or, createth.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in loue with wisedome: 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot bee had, but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

‖Or, profitably

2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖Or, teacher. ‖Or, chuser.

5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

*Esa. 31. 48. 6 And if * prudence worke: who of all that are is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: shee knoweth things of olde, & coniecture aright what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that she † would be a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

†Greek, will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall bee found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

*Iob 29 8, 9, 10, 11. 12 *When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memorial to them that come after mee.

‖Or, gouerne. 14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the Nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allyed vnto wisdome, is immortalitie,

*Prou. 7. 3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her prudence, and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖Or, fame. ‖Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vnspotted.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wisdome also to know whose gift shee was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can bee tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordeined man through thy wisdome, that hee should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

*Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * mee wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children.

*1. King 3. 5.

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and Lawes.

*Psal. 116 16.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, hee shall bee nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to bee a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

*1. Chro. 28. 5. 2. chron. 1. 9.

8 Thou hast commaunded mee to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblāce of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

*Prou. 8. 22, iohn 1, 2, 3, 10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖Or, by her power or glory

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then

then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeate.

*Iſai.40.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16. 13 For what * man is he that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖Or, fearefull. ‖miſerable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly do we geſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are †before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

†Or, at hand.

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou gaue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which lined on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

She preſerued the firſt formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gene.2.20.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gene.4.8.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the furie wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gene.7.21.

4 For whoſe cauſe the earth being drowned with the flood, Wiſedome againe preſerued it, and directed the courſe of the righteous in a piece of wood of ſmall value.

*Gene.11.9.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conſpiracy being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong ‖ againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

‖Or, in.

*Gen.22.10 and 19.16. †Gr. Pentapolis.

6 * When the vngodly periſhed, ſhe deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whoſe wickednes euen to this day the waſte land that ſmoketh, is a teſtimony, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing ſoule.

8 For regarding not wiſedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolihneſſe: ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But wiſdome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, ſhee guided him in right paths: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, & in a ſore conflict ſhe gaue him the victorie, that hee might know ϑ godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was ſold, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the pit,

*Gen.37.28 and 39.7. acts 7.10.

14 And left him not in bonds til ſhe brought him the ſcepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeede from the nation that oppreſſed them.

*Exod.1.10. and 12.42. ‖Or, holy.

16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull kings in wonders and ſignes,

*Exod.5.1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

‖Or, flame.

18 * brought them through the red ſea, and led them thorow much water.

*Exod.14. 21,22.pſal. 78.13.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoyled the vngodly, and * prayſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod.15.1.

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She proſpered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went through the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

*Exod.16.1. & 17.10,11

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the ſtiffe rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in ſtead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, wherein the infants were ſlaine, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for.

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, * how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

*Exod.7.20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirſting in another maner then the iuſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh, and trie as a father: but the other as a ſeuere king thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had ſome feeling of the Lord.

‖Or, perceiued

14 For

14 For whom they rieted with scorne when bee was long before throwen out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they adwired.

15 But for the foolish devices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceived, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall hee bee punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or unknowen wilde beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shewing horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Wherof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered al things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dewe that falleth downe upon the earth.

‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy upon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldest thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them he taught us, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOR thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickednesse they may beleeve on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the ‖ Or, ancient. hands of our fathers, both those ‖ olde inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odi- ‖ Or, sorceries. ous workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and devourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priestes out of the middest of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou estemedst above all other, might receive a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children. ‖ Or, new inhabitance.

8 Neverthelesse, even those thou sparedst as men, and diddest send * waspes forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little. * Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 22.

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgements upon them by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.

11 For it was a * curled seede from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned. * Gen. 9. 25.

12 For who shal say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ revenged for the unrighteous men? *Rom. 9. 20. ‖ Or, in thy presence. ‖ Or, a revenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgement is not unright. * 1. Pet. 5. 7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserved to be punished. * Iob 10. 3.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not beleeve, that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest. ‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and orderest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the just man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou givest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou diddest punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might bee delivered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou judge thine owne sonnes, unto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made covenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou dost chasten us, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we judge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selves are judged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Where-

23 Wherefore, where as men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖Or, abominable idoles.

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, & held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as the children without the vſe of reaſon, thou didſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, ſhall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For ſome, for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being puniſhed in them; when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes: 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that is: neither by conſidering the workes, did they acknowledge the workemaſter:

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the ſwift ayre, or the circle of the ſtarres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

*Rom. 1. 9. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

3 With whoſe beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the firſt Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier hee is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is ſeene.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to find him.

7 For being * conuerſant in his works, they ‖ ſearch him diligently, and beleeue their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.

*Rom. 1. 21. ‖Or, ſeeke.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much that they could ayme at the world, how did they not ſooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and ſiluer, to ſhew art in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath ſawen downe a tree meete for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomely, and made a veſſell thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:

*Iſa. 44. 13. ‖Or, timberwright.

12 And after ſpending the ‖ refuſe of his worke to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelfe:

‖Or, chips.

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing elſe to doe, and formed it by the skil of his vnderſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery ſpot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roume for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall, knowing that it was vnable to helpe it ſelfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beſeecheth that which † Gr. that hath no experience at all. hath leaſt meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee aſketh of that which cannot let a foote forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his hands, aſketh ability to doe, of him that is moſt vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ſhippes, 5 yet are they ſaued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will puniſh them that ſweare falſely by their Idols.

AGaine, one preparing himſelfe to ſaile, and about to paſſe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ veſſell that carieth him.

‖Or, ſhip. ‖Or, veſſell or ſhip.

2 For verily deſire of gaine deuiſed ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his ſkill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the Sea, and a ſafe path in the waues:

*Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſaue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without arte.

5 Neuertheleſſe thou wouldeſt not that the workes of thy wiſedome ſhould bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

6 * For in the old time alſo when the proud gyants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeede of generation.

*Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, aſwell * it, as hee that made it: he, becauſe hee made it, and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

*Pſal. 115. 8. baruc. 6. 5.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both alike hatefull vnto God.

*Pſal. 5. 5.

10 For that which is made ſhalbe puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abo-

‖Or, ſo are they.

mination

*Iere.10.8. mination, and * † stumbling blockes to the
abac.2.18. soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feete of the
†Gr.scandals. vnwise.
‖Or,trap. 12 For the deuising of idoles was the begin-
ning of spirituall fornication, and the inuention
of them the corruption of life.
13 For neither were they from the begin-
ning, neither shall they be for euer.
14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred
into the world, and therefore shall they come
shortly to an end.
15 For a father afflicted with vntimely
mourning, when he hath made an image of his
child sowne taken away, now honoured him as a
god, which was then a dead man, and deliu-
red to those that were vnder him, ceremonies
and sacrifices.
†Gr,in time. 16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly
custome growen strong, was kept as a law,
and grauen images were worshipped by the
‖Or,tyrants. commandements of ‖ kings,
‖Or,in sight. 17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in pre-
sence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke
the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and
made an expresse image of a king whom they
honoured, to the end that by this their forward-
nesse, they might flatter him that was absent,
as if he were present.
18 Also the singular diligence of the artifi-
cer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to
more superstition.
19 For hee peraduenture willing to please
one in authority, forced all his skill to make the
†Gr,to the liker, resemblance † of the best fashion.
20 And so the multitude allured by the
grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god,
which a little before was but honoured as a
man.
21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the
world: for men seruing either calamity or ty-
ranny, did ascribe vnto stones and stockes, the
‖Of God. incommunicable ‖ Name.
22 Moreouer, this was not enough for
them, that they erred in the knowledge of God,
but whereas they liued in the great warre
of ignorance, those so great plagues called they
peace.
*Deut.18. 23 For whilest they * slew their children in
10.Iere.7.9. sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made re-
and 19.4. uellings of strange rites,
24 They kept neither liues nor marriages
any longer vndefiled: but either one slewe
another traiterously, or grieued him by adul-
terie:
‖Or, confu- 25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ with-
sedly. out exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and
dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tu-
mults, periury,
26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse
of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of
‖Or,sexe. ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and
shamelesse vncleannesse.
†Gr,name- 27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to
lesse. bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the
end of all euill.
28 For either they are madde when they be
merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else
lightly forsweare themselues.
29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idoles
which haue no life, though they sweare falsely,
yet they looke not to be hurt.
30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they be
iustly punished: both because they thought
not well of God, ‖ giuing heede vnto idoles, ‖Or,deuoted.
and also vniustly sworne in deceit, despising ho-
linesse.
31 For it is not the power of him by whom
they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of
sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of
the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idole-
makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 be-
cause he hides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they wor-
shipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true:
long suffering, and in mercie ordering all
things.
2 For if wee sinne, wee are thine, knowing
thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that
we are counted thine.
3 For to know thee is perfect righteous-
nesse: yea, to know thy power is the roote of
immortality.
4 For neither did the mischieuous inuen-
tion of men deceiue vs: nor an image spotted
with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse
labour.
5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust ‖Or,turneth a
after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead reproch to the
image that hath no breath. foolish.
6 Both they that make them, they that de-
sire them, and they that worship them, are lo-
uers of euill things, and are worthy to haue
such things to trust vpon.
7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fa- *Rom.9.21.
shioneth euery vessell with much labour for our
seruice: yea of the same clay he maketh both the
vessels that serue for cleane vses, and likewise
alse all such as serue to the contrary: but what
is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is
the iudge.
8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee
maketh a vaine God of the same clay, euen hee
which a little before was made of earth him-
selfe, and within a little while after returneth
to the same out of the which hee was taken:
when his * life which was lent him, shall be de- *Luk.12.20.
manded.
9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he
shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is ‖Or,he sicke,
short: but striueth to excell goldsmithes, and or die.
siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the
workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to
make counterfeit things.
10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile
then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:
11 For almuch as hee knew not his Maker,
and him that inspired into him an active soule,
and breathed in a liuing spirit.
12 But they counted our life a passtime, and
our † time heere a market for gaine: for, say †Greek,life.
they, wee must be getting euery way, though it
be by euill meanes.
13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter ‖Or,he.
maketh brickie vessels, and grauen images,
knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.
14 And all the enemies of thy people, that
hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and
are more miserable then very babes.
15 For they counted all the idoles of the
heathen

heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feete they are slow to goe.

‖Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, & he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which hee worshipped: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beastes also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to bee desired in respect of beastes, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee slew with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beastes *tormented,

*Num. 21.6, chap. 11.15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen *quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

*Num. 11.31

3 To the ende that they desiring foode, might for the ougly sight of the beastes sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie should come penurie, which they could not auoyde: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖Or, thy people. *Num. 21.6, 1. cor. 10.9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might bee admonished, hauing a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy law.

* Num. 21.9.

7 For hee that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For *them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedie for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

*Exod. 8.24. and 10.4. Psal. 9.7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might bee ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

†Heb. stung. ‖Or, neuer drawen from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

*Psal 107. deut. 32.39. 1. sam. 2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice, and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not: neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod. 9.23.

17 For, which is most to bee wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

*Iudg. 5.20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruites of an vniust land.

20 * In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

*Exo. 16.14 numb. 11.7. psal. 78.25. ioh. 6.31.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and serning to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

*Iudg. 6.4. ‖Or, did serue. ‖Or, was tempered.

22 * But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know, that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

* Chap. 19. 20.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might bee nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

‖Or, things. ‖Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruites that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

* Deut. 8.3. matth. 4.4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thanks, and at the day spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the Winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

For

‖Or, soules that will not be reformed.

FOr great are thy iudgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore vnnourtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse thy holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖Or, under their roofes.

‖Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they supposed to lie hidde in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

‖Or, in.

‖Or, sights.

4 For neither might the corner that helde them, keepe them from feare: but noyses (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse then the sight they saw not.

*Exod. 7. 12. and 8, 7, 19.

7 *As for the illusions of art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with grace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being feared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

‖Or, refusing to looke vpon.

10 They dyed for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoyded.

11 For wickednesse condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

‖Or, wherein they could do nothing.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeede intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexorable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failed them: for a sodaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

‖Or, desert.

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

‖Or, hideous.

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most sauage wild beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollowe mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was slayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great *light, whose voyce they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

*Exo. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

*Exod. 13. 21, & 14. 24. psal. 78. 14. and 105. 39.

4 For they were worthy to bee deprined of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to bee giuen vnto the world.

‖Or, incorruptible.

5 *And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast forth, and saued, to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them all together in a mighty water.

*Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

*Exod. 11. 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs, whom thou hadst called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, & with one consent made a ‖ holy law, that the Saints should bee alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

*Exod. 12.

‖Or, a couenant of God, or league. See psal. 50. 5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-accoording crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

*Exod. 11. 5. and 12. 29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For

14 For while all things were in quiet silence,
and that night was in the middest of her swift
course,

15 Thine Almighty word leapt down from
heauen, out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man
of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commande-
ment as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled
all things with death, and it touched the
heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible
dreames troubled them sore, and terrors came
vpon them vnlooked for.

‖Or, imaginations.

18 And one thrown heere, another there,
halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did
foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not
know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the
righteous also, and there was a destruction of
the *multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath
endured not long.

*Num. 16.46

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste,
and stood forth to defend them, and bringing
the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer
and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe a-
gainst the wrath, and so brought the calamity
to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame the destroyer, not with
strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a
word subdued he him that punished, alledging
the oathes and couenants made with the fa-
thers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down
by heaps one vpon another, standing betweene
hee stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to
the liuing.

‖Or, cut off.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole
world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was
the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maie-
stie vpon the diademe of his head.

*Exod. 28.6. and 11.10.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and
was afraid of them: for it was ynough, that
they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians. 5 And how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them
without mercy vnto the end: for he knew
before what they would doe.

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to
depart, and sent them hastily away, they would
repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and
making lamentation at the graues of the dead
they added another foolish deuice, and pursued
them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated
to be gone.

‖Or, cast out by entreaty.

4 For the destiny, whereof they were wor-
thy, drew them vnto this ende, and made them
forget the things that had already happened,
that they might fulfill the punishment which
was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a won-
derfull way: but they might finde a strange
death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper
kinde was fashioned againe anew, serning the
peculiar commandements that were giuen vn-
to them, that thy children might be kept with-
out hurt.

7 As namely a cloud shadowing the campe,
and where water stood before dric land appea-
red, and out of the red Sea a way without im-
pediment, and out of the violent streame a
greene field:

8 Where-through all the people went that
were defended with thy hand, seeing thy mar-
uellous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and
leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, who
hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things
that were done while they sojourned in the
strange land, how the ground brought forth
‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast
vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖Or, lice,

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation
of fowles, when being led with their appe-
tite they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the
sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖Or, comfort,

13 And punishments came vpon the sin-
ners, not without former signes by the force of
thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to
their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they did
a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards
strangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those
whom they knew not when they came: but
these brought friends into bondage, that had
well deserued of them.

15 And not only so: but peraduenture some
respect shall bee had of those, because they did
strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them,
whom they had receiued with feastings, and
were already made partakers of the same
lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were these
stricken, as those were at the doores of the righ-
teous man: when being compassed about with
horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the
passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in
themselues by a kinde of harmony, like as in a
Psaltery notes change the name of the tune,
and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well
bee perceiued by the sight of the things that
haue bene done.

†Or, by their selues.

19 For earthly things were turned into wa-
tery, and the things that before swamme in the
water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forget-
ting his owne vertue: and the water forgate
his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not
the flesh of the corruptible liuing things,
though they walked therein, neither melted
they the yeie kind of heauenly meate, that was
of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst
magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither
didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist
them in euery time and place.

¶ The

The Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine authour.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore lined in the latter times, after the people had bin led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after al the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had bene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, ful of much vnderstanding and wisdome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiued it after him, left it to his own sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, Intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdome, to haue a greater loue to the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise sayings, darke sentences, and parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

‖ *Or, collected.*

¶ The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue bene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not only the Readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profite them which are ‖ without, both by speaking & writing: My grandfather Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therin good iudgment, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherin we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no smal ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: vsing great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an ende, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of another nation.*

† *Greeke prophesies.*

‖ *Or, excellency*

‖ *Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *Hee giueth it to them that loue him.* 11 *The feare of God is full of many blessings* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

ALl * wisedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

*1. King. 3. 9.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, & the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

*Rom. 11. 34

6 * To whom hath the roote of wisedome bene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome bene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and hee hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnes, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

*Prou. 1. 7. psal. 110. 10

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde fauour in the day of his death.

‖ *Or, shall bee blessed.*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shal continue * with their seed.

*2. Chron. 30. 31.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruites.

17 She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish.

flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisdome raiseth vp her soul and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, escapeth misfortune. 22 A furious man cannot ‖ be iustified, for the sway of his fury shall bee his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lippes of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖ Or, be not disobedient to. 28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, least thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the Congregation, because thou camest not in truely to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient and trust in him* 12 *For woe to them that doe not so.* 15 *But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.*

*Matt. 4. 13. 2. tim. 3. 12. 1. pet. 4. 12. MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

‖ Or, haste not. 2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 What soeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd. 3. 6. Prou. 17. 3. 5 * For gold is tryed in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersity.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Ye that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not a side least ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did hee euer dispise, that called vpon him?

Psal. 7. 25. 11 For the * Lord is full of compassion, and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keep his wayes. *Ioh. 14. 10.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shalbe filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 *Children must honour, and helpe both their parents.* 21 *We may not desire to know all things.* 26 *The incorrigible must needes perish,* 30 *Almes are rewarded.*

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe therafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authority of the mother ouer the sonnes. *Exo. 20. 6. deut. 5. 10. ‖ Or, iudgement

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them. *Exo. 20. 12. deut 5. 10.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother ouerweth out foundations. *Gen. 27. 27 deut. 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproach to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and dispise him not, when thou art ‖ in thy full strength. ‖ Or, in all thine ability.

14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother is curled of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse

meeknesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

Phil.2.3. 18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

*Psal.25.9, 14. 19 Many are in high place and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Pro.25.27. com.12.3. 21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commaunded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needful for thee, to see with thine eyes, the things that are in secret.

23 Be not curious in vnnecessary matters: for more things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: procure not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubburne heart shall fare euill at the last, and hee that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shal heape sinne vpon sinne.

‖Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment. 28 ‖ In the punishment of the proude there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednes hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

*Psal.40.2. dan.4.24. mat.5.7. 30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sins.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houses.

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

‖Or, him that asketh. 5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meeknesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the handof the oppressor, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and wheresoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

‖Or, in the Sanctuary. 14 They that serue her shall minister ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, hee shall inherite her, and his generation shal hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline vntill she may trust his soule, and trie him by her lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

†Or, in time of saying. 23 And refraine not to speake, † when there is occasion to doe good, and hide not thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For by speech wisedome shalbe knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the truth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

‖ Or, and striue not against the streame. 26 Bee not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mightie.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Bee not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a lyon in thy house, nor frantick among thy seruants.

‖Or, giue. 31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 We must not be double tongued, 13 nor answere without knowledge

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not. * I haue enough for my life.

*Luk.12.15.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controule me for my workes? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

Chap. 21. 8 6 And say not, His mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

*Chap. 16. 13 7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Prou. 10. 2. and 11. 4. Ezek. 7. 19. 8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vnlustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Bee stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

*Iames 1. 19 11 *Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke; and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

INstead of a friend, become not an enemy: for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

†Gr. a sweete throat. 5 †Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble. 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

*Chap. 37. 3. 10 *Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friendes.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such a one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shal direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisdome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and waite for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruites right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her. ‖ Or, beare.

21 Shee will lye vpon him as a *mighty stone of trial, and he will cast her from him ere it be long. *Zech. 12. 4.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine. ‖ Or, collar.

25 Bow* downe thy shoulder and beare her and be not grieued with her bonds. *Mat. 11. 29.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and she shall be made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shal her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace. ‖ Or, ariband of blew silke, Num. 15. 38.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the* Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise. *Eccles. 8. 9.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his Commandements: hee shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire. *Psal. 1. 2.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are exhorted from sinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *presumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backbiting,* 18 *and how to esteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a seruant:* 22 *our cattel:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priestes:* 32 *the poore and those that mourne.*

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shal turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

*Psal. 142.2. eccles 7.17. iob. 9.20. luke 18.11.

5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to bee iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, & then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternes of his soule: for there is one that humbleth and exalteth.

†Gr. *plasfo tor.*

12 †Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest.

*Mat. 6. 5, 7. ‖*Or, vaine repetition,*

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most Hie hath ‖ ordeined.

†*Gr, created.*

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

*Leuit. 19. 15.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

*Deut. 25.4.

22 *Hast thou cattel? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerfull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

‖*Or, hatefull.*

27 Honor thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the reconpasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification: and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.

*Deu. 15.10 ‖*Or, thy liberality.*

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to bee with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued:

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for golde * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

*Mat. 5. 25. chap. 31. 6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

‖*Or, of a mans tongue.*

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestors be disgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we all are worthy * of punishment.

*Galat. 6, 2 1 cor. 2.6.

6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

*Leuit. 19. 32.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖*Or, for thy mouth.*

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Bee not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖*Or, opinion.*

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bolde fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou

*Gen. 4.8.

shall perish with him through his folly.

*Prou. 22. 24. 16 *Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will overthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives. 3 What women to avoyd, 10 And not to change an olde friend, 13 Not to be familiar with men in authoritie, 14 But to know our neighbours, 15 and to converse with wisemen.

BE not jelous over the wife of thy bosome and teach her not an evill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Give not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foote vpon thy substance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

‖ Or, playeth vpon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things, that are precious in her.

6 Give not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

*Gen. 34. 2. 2. Sam. 11. 2. Iudg. 16. 17. 8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many have beene deceived by the beauty of a woman, for hereby loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an olde friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shal not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, gheese at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is rash in his talke, shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconveniences of pride, injustice, and couetousnes. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, & what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein. *Pro. 29. 12

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people: but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour. ‖ Or, face,

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practises. *Leui. 19. 17

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquitie.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physitian cutteth off a long disease and he that is to day a King, to morow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proudest nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord, are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the commaundements, are a ‖ deceitfull seed. ‖ Or, vnfaithfull generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable,

nourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof. ‖Or, principatus.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath understanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and potentates shal be honored, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free be seruice: and he that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed. *Prou.17.2. 2.sam.12.13

26 Bee not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth *bread. *Prou.12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenes, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonorable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsdome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to sit among great men. ‖Or, of the lowly. *Gen 40.40. dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 *Boast not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderful, and his workes among men are hidden. *Acts 12.21.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne. †Gr. tyrants.

6 *Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands. *1.Kin.15. 28.heft.6. 10.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke. *Deut.13.14

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the middest of their talke. *Prou.8.13

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners. ‖Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying. ‖Or, escape hart.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind. *Mat.19.12. 1.tim.6.9. prou.10.13.

12 Againe, there is another that is slowe, and hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate. *Iob 1.12. ezek.28.4.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Error and darkenes had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas hee saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that he must leaue those things to others, and die. *Luke 12.19 ‖Or, passe.

20 Bee * stedfast in thy couenant, and bee conuersant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke. *Mat.10.22.

21 Maruel not at the works of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish. ‖Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter? *Mala.3.14.

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things: and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the dayes of prosperitie, there is forgetfulnes of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For hee lieth in wayt, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for he worketh wickednes) least her dying vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and

hee will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Be not liberall to the vngodly.* 10 *Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.*

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou dost it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwaies occupied in euill, nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twise as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot bee vnknowen in prosperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man enemies will bee grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

Or, brasse. 10 Neuer trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

11 Though hee humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heede, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt knowe that his rust hath not bene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when he hath ouerthrowen thee, hee stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest hee seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent? or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

‖ Or, wingled. 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitie?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

Iere. 41. 6. 16 An enemie speaketh sweetely with * his lippes, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunitie, he will not be satisfied with blood.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ undermine thee.

‖ Or, supplant 18 Hee will shake his head, and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keepe not compānie with the proude, or a mightier then thy selfe.* 15 *Like will to like.* 21 *The difference betweene the rich and the poore.* 25 *A mans heart will change his countenance.*

HE that toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled therewith, and * he that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. *Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. *† Gr. thin shall smite against it, and bee broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be sory for it.

6 If he haue neede of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, vntil he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when he seeth thee, hee will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy folly. *‖ Or, by thy simplicitie.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou bee forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets. *‖ Or, forbeare not.* *‖ Or, iust.*

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heede: for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consisteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lions pray in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proude hate humilitie: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: hee spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extol it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake,

speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labor of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

*Chap.19. 16.and 25.8 iames.3.2.

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee bee good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then hee that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if hee doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last hee will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

*Prou.17. 20. 9 A * couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, & that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

*Tobit.4.7. Iake 14.13. 13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

‖Or, the feast day. 14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

*Isai.40.5. iames 1. 10. 1.pet.1.24. 17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding. *Psal.1.2.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in waite in her wayes.

23 He that pitieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖Or, stake.

25 Hee shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from heate, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, shal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meete him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not bee moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shal exalt him aboue his neighbors, and in the midst of the Congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord. ‖Or, a parable. ‖Or, he was not sent of God.

10 For ‖ praise shalbe vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it. ‖Or, rather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused mee to erre, for he hath no neede of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell. *Gen.1.20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnes.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shalbe giuen him. *Iere.21.8.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and hee is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. *Psal.33.18.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any manlicence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to haue none then many lewd children.* 6 *The wicked are not spared for their number.* 12 *Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicked cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods works are vnsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citty be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

‖ *Or, tribe.*

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly shal a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

*Chap. 21, 10.

‖ *Or, hath beene.*

7 * Hee was not pacified towards the olde giants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

*Gene. 6, 4.

8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

*Gen. 19. 24

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes,

10 * Nor the six hundreth thousand footemen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

*Num. 14. 15 and 16, 19, and 20. 51.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if hee escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

*Chap. 5, 6. 1

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerful works might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darknesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ *Or, strong partition.*

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures.

18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shalbe moued when he shall visit.

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2. chro. 6. 18. 2. pet. 3. 10.

19 The mountaines also, and the foundations of the earth shalbe shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the tryall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee disposed the parties thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his handare the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are wearie, nor cease from their worke.

‖ *Or, beginnings.*

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Auoyde all sinne:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

*Gene. 1. 27, and 5, 2 wis. 2. 23, and 7. 1, 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3. 10.

2 * Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image.

*Gene. 1. 26, 1. cor. 11. 7.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beastes and fowles.

‖ *Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place hee imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpretter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall prayse his holy Name.

11 Beside this hee gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And hee said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

*Exo. 20, 16, and 22, 23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stonie.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the
*Deut.32.8. whole earth, helet a *ruler ouer euery people,
rom.13.1. but *Israel is the Lords portion.
*Deut.4.20. and 10.15. 18 Whom being his first borne, hee nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his lone, doth not forsake him.
19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.
20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.
21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.
*Chap.29. 13. 22 The *almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.
*Mat.25.35. 23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.
*Acts 3.19. 24 *But vnto them that repent, hee granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.
*Ier.3.12. 25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and
‖Or, lesson thy offence. ‖offend lesse.
26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darknesse into the light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
‖Or, illumination. *Psal.6.6. isa.38.19. 27 *Who shall praise the most high in the grane, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?
28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.
*Iob 25.4,5 31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

*Gene.1,1. HE that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.
2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he,
3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for
*Leuit.10.6. he is the king of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane.
4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? *and who shall find out his noble
*Psal.105. acts?
5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wonderous works of the Lord there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall bee doubtfull.
8 What is man, and wherein serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?
9 *The number of a mans dayes at the most
*Psal.90.10 are an hundred yeeres.
10 As a drop of water vnto the sea, and a gravel stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.
*2.Pet.3.8. 11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.
12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.
14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seek after his iudgments.
*Chap.41,23 15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.
16 Shall not the draw asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.
17 Lo is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.
19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke, or euer thou be sicke.
20 Before iudgement examine thy selfe, and *1.Cor.11. in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy. 28,31.
21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to bee iustified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at * Chap.7. the end; and the time of vengeance when hee 17,36. shall turne away his face.
25 When thou hast enough remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouertie and neede.
26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.
27 *A wise man will feare in euery thing, * Prou.28. and in the day of sinning he will beware of of- 14. fence: but a foole will not obserue time.
28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.
29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.
30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy *Rom.6.6. and 13,14. selfe from thine appetites.
31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither bee tyed to the expence thereof.
33 Bee not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

3 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reproome thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkenneſſe ſhal not be rich, and he that contemneth ſmall things ſhall fall by little, and litle.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Wormes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, and a bold man ſhall bee taken away.

*Ioſh. 22. 17 4 * He that is haſtie to giue credit is light minded, and he that ſinneth ſhal offend againſt his owne ſoule.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe ſhall be condemned, but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue ſhall liue without ſtrife, and he that hateth babling, ſhal haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

‖Or, of friend or foe. 8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canſt without offence reueale them not.

‖Or, ſhew his hatred, 9 For he heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.

11 A fole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word in a fooles ‖ belly.

‖Or, heart. *Leuit. 19. 17. mat. 18. 15. 13 * Admoniſh a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

‖Or, reproue. 14 ‖ Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it, and if he haue, that he ſpeake it not againe.

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech but not ‖ from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his * tongue.

‖Or, willingly *Iam. 3. 2.

‖Or, reproue. 17 ‖ Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the law of the moſt High.

‖Or, of receiuing him. 18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wiſedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that pleaſe him, ſhall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſedome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I will not doe as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward hee doe it, he angreth him that nourtheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednelle is not wiſedome, neither at any time the counſell of ſinners, vnſence.

23 There is a wickednelle, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wiſedome.

24 Hee that hath ſmall vnderſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the Lawe of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtiltie, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare, and there is a wiſe man that ‖ iuſtifieth in iudgement.

‖Or, iudgeth

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ ſadly: but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖Or, in black

27 Faſting downe his countenance, and making as if hee heard not: where he is not knowen, hee will doe thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding, by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence & ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24. Of lying. 27 Of diuers admoniſhments.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

‖Or, ſeaſonable,

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhall be preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine: ſo is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

*Chap. 30. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and is found wiſe: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe hee hath not to anſwere, and ſome keepeth ſilence, * knowing his time.

*Eccle. 3, 7. *Chap. 32. 4.

7 A wiſe man will hold his * tongue till he ſee opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He that vſeth many words ſhalbe abhorred: and hee that taketh to himſelfe authoritie therein, ſhalbe hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things: and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee: and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory: and there is that lifteth vp his head frō a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his wordes maketh himſelfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles ſhall be ‖ powred out.

*Chap. 6, 5. ‖Or, pleaſant conceits. ‖ Loſt, or ſpild.

14 The gift of a foole ſhall doe thee no good when thou haſt it; neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

† Or, for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

15 Hee giueth little and vpbraideth much, hee openeth his mouth like a cryer: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee aſke it againe: ſuch an one is to bee hated of God and man.

16 The

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee be laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes bee in the mouth of the vnwise.

‖Or, an vnpleasant fellow.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when hee taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled.

†Or, shall not be pricked.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnelle, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

*Chap.25.2 24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

‖Or, ignominy. 26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

*Pro.12.11. and 28.19. 28 *He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

*Exod.23.8. deut.16.19. 29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproone.

‖Or, as a muzzle in the mouth. 30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guilde.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the wrinst shalbe naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal.41.4. Iohn 5.14. 2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall bee made desolate.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23. 5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

†Or, he conuerted. 6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombes of his buriall.

*Chap.16. 16. 9 *The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

*Eccles.1. 18. 12 *He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

‖Or, wittie. ‖Or, subtiltie.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap.33.5. 14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Prou.9.9. 15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but a slothe as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and hee casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

‖Or, not to be enquired after. 18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without end.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feete, and like manacles on the right hand.

*Chap.19. 27,28. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the vndecencie of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the wordes of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

*Chap.28. 13. 28 *A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth

of

of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a foolish daughter is borne to his losse.

*Prou.13. 22. ‖Or, shall be the heire of her husband.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ‖inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a fowle, is as one that glueth a pot sherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

‖Or, an arte. 9 If children liue honestly, & haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the vilenesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap.38. 16. 11 *Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest; but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

*Chap.12. 13. ‖Or, when he takes off his flesh, ‖Or, wearied. 13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his folleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Prou.27.3. 15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by a aduised counsell, shal feare at no time.

‖Or, of a polished wall. 17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fowlish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Psal.141. 27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lippes, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flie sinne. 9 Woe may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulterous wife sweeth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine hearte that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughtie minde: ‖Or, giue life.

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of mee, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

*Exo.20.7. chap.27.15. matth.5.33. 9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy one.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultelesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shal be filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If hee shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, hee shall not bee † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities. †Or, iustified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in ỳ heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome

stome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, & curse the day of thy nativity.

*3 Sam.16. 37. 15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will never bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never bee quenched till it bee consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

*Prou.9.17. 17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

*Isai.39.15. iob 24.15. 18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the walles cover me: & no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most high will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, & knoweth not that the eies of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere ever they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

*Leui.20,10 deut.22,22. 21 *This man shalbe punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not he shal be taken.

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another:

‖Or, a stranger. *Exod. 20, 14. 23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most high: and secondly she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath plaied the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

‖Or, visitation, *Wisd.4.3. 24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall bee made of her children.

25 Her *children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heede vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

3 Wisedome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning. 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increase, and perfection.

The praise of wisdome. WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖Or, a mist. 4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

*Iob.22.14. 5 I alone compassed the circuite of heauen and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and he that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, & thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

*Prou.8.23.

10 In the *holy tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

*Exod.31.3

11 *Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie hee gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

*Psal.132.8. ‖Or, holy.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire olive tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a palme tree ‖ by the water.

‖Or, Cades. ‖Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the *Tabernacle.

*Exo.30.34

16 As the Turpintine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace:

17 *As the Vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

* Iohn 15.1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is *sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

*Psal.19. 10,11.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 Hee that obeyeth me, shall neuer bee confounded, and they that worke by mee, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, euen the *Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

*Exod.10,1. and 24.1. deut.4.1. and 29.2.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord: that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisedome, as *Physon and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

*Gene.2,11.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iordan in the time of the harueſt.

*Iosh.3.15.

27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

‖Or, drinke, or conduit.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light a farre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leave it to all ages for ever.

*Chap. 33. 16. 34 * Beholde that I have not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood up beautifull, both before God and men: the *unitie of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

‖Or, gloried.

*Gen. 13. 8. rom. 12. 16.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is judgment for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and understanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to be happie, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: a man that hath joy of his children, and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemie.

*Chap. 14. 1. and 19. 16. Iam. 3. 2. 8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, & that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy then himselfe.

‖Or, a friend. 9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

‖Or, to whom 11 But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13 [Give me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15 There is no head above the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemie.

*Prou. 21. 19 16 * I had rather dwell with a lion & a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like

‖Or, like a Beare. ‖ sackecloth.

18 Her husband shal sit among his neighbours and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20 As the climbing up a sandie way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖Or, scolding. *1. Sam. 11. 2 chr. 43. 2.

21 * Stumble not at the beautie of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heavie countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

*Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim. 2. 14.

25 Give the water no passage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife. 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearfull thing. 13 Of good & bad wives. 28 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is y man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shal fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he have a good heart towards the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

†Gr. an ill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An evill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not cover her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in her haughtie lookes, and eye lids.

10 ‖ If thy daughter bee shamelesse, keepe her in straitly: lest shee abuse her selfe through over much libertie.

*Chap. 42. 11. ‖Or, take.

11 Watch over an impudent eye: and marvaile not if she trespasse against thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirstie traveller, when hee hath found a fountaine: and drinke of every water neere her: by every ‖ hedge will she sit downe, and open her quiver against every arrow.

‖Or, take.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is the gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the

† high

† Gr. in the highest places of the Lord. ‖ Or, ornament.

† high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife, in the ‖ ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beautie of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, increasing age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, comely. ‖ Or, breast.

19 My sonne, keepe the flowre of thine age, sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession throughout all the field: sowit with thine owne seede, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

‖ Or, a swine.

22 An harlot shalbe accounted as ‖ chittle: but a married woman is a cowze against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shalbe counted as a dogge: but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shal be iudged wise of all: but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shal be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scold, shall be sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things which grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of sinnes in selling and buying.* 7 *Our speech will tell what is in vs.* 16 *A friend is lost by discouering his secrets.* 25 *He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.*

*Prou. 28, 21 ‖ Or, a thing indifferent.

MAny haue sinned for ‖ a smal matter: and hee that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

*Prou. 23. 4. 1 Tim. 6. 9.

2 * As a naile sticketh fast betweene the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

‖ Or, slaught.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

*Prou. 27. 21 *Matt. 7. 17.

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the * tryall of man is in his reasoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue bin dressed: so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Prayse no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnes, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lyon lyeth in wait for the pray: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a fole chaungeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time, but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their brawles make one stoppe his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who so discouereth secrets, loseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

*Prou. 10. 18

22 He * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him will depart from him.

‖ Or, after his speech.

23 When thou art present, her will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ wrie his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

*Psal. 7. 15. prou. 26. 27. eccles 8. 10.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitful stroke shal make wounds.

26 Who so diggeth a * pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shalbe taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud but * vengeance as a lyon shall lie in wait for them.

* Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice & wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinful man shal haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Against reuenge.* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 15 *And backbiting.*

HE that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8. 1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinnefull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26. 21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, & both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21. 28. 13 *Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖Or, third. 15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, & depriued them of their labors.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venume thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it shalbe sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a dewe and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *We must shew mercy and lend:* 4 *but the borrower must not defraude the lender.* 9 *Giue almes.* 14 *A good man will not vndoe his suertie.* 18 *To be suerty and vndertake for others is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to liue at home, then to soiourne.*

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season. *Deut. 15. 8. matth. 5. 42. luke 6. 35.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwaies find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: for his neighbours money he will speak submissly: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he preuaile he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cause; he payeth him with cursings, and raylings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace. ‖Or, if he be able.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to bee lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profite then gold. *Dan. 4. 24. mat. 6. 20. luke 11. 41. and 12. 33. acts 10. 4. 1. tim. 6. 18, 19.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy store houses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction. *Iob. 4. 8, 9, 10.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbor: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him. ‖Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suertie, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandement of the Lord, shall fall into suertiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shal fal into suit.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, & an house to couer shame. *Chap. 39. 26.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Bee it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes; moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feede me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe come: and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to ſpare them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.

Of children.

HE that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

Prou. 13. 24. & 23. 13.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue ‖ ioy of him, and ſhal reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

‖ Or, good, by him.

3 * Hee that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemies: and before his friends hee ſhall reioyce of him.

‖ Or, kinſfolke

* Deut. 6. 7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

5 While hee liued, he * ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not ſorrowfull.

* Pſal. 128.

6 He left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſs to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſon, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will bee troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken becommeth headſtrong: and a child left to himſelfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy child, and he ſhall make thee ‖ afraide, play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauineſſe.

‖ Or, aſtoniſh.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 * Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

* Chap. 7. 23.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the ſides while hee is a childe leſt he waxe ſtubborne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, & hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

, Of health.

14 Better is the poore being ſound & ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health & good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor ſmell: ſo is hee that is ‖ perſecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted.

20 He ſeeth with his eyes and groneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgin, and ſigheth.

21 * Giue not ouer thy minde to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

* Pro. 12. 25. and 15. 13. and 17. 22.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

‖ Or, exaltation.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remoue ſorrow far from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therin.

24 Enuy and wrath ſhorten the life, & carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A chearefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the deſire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking of wine.

WAtching for * riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care therof driueth away ſleepe.

* 1. Tim. 6. 9. 10.

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaueth off, he is ſtill needie.

5 He that loueth gold ſhall not be iuſtified, and hee that followeth corruption, ſhall haue enough therof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent.

* Chap. 8. 2.

7 It is a ſtumbling blocke vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery fole ſhall bee taken therewith.

8 * Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold.

* Luk. 6. 24.

9 Who is he, and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderful things hath be done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall bee eſtablished, and the Congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, * be not greedy vpon it, and † ſay not, There is much meat on it.

* Pſal. 112. 9. prou. 23. 1. † Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked man is an euill thing; and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occaſion.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is preſented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuoure not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for manners ſake, and bee not vnſatiable, leſt thou offend.

18 * When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all.

* Chap. 37. 29.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured, and he ſtirreth not his winde ſhort vpon his bed.

‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching & choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt beene forced to eate, ariſe, goe forth, vomit, and thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee: in all thy works be quicke, ſo ſhalt there no ſickneſſe come vnto thee.

23 * Who ſo is liberal of his meat, men ſhall

* Prou. 22. 9.

speake well of him, and the report of his good housekeeping will be believed.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not bee doubted of.

* Isa.5.22. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many. Iudeth 13.8.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine: for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnes of the heart, and cheerfulnes of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not at his mirth: giue him no despiteful words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

a Of his duty that is chiefe or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged & a smoth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou bee made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp: but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou may'st be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccle.3.7. chap.20.7. 4 Powre not out words * where there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerauld set in a worke of golde, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twise asked:

8 Let thy speech bee short, comprehending much in few words: bee as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob.33.6. 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early shall finde fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shal find iudgment, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proude man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. * Rom.14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and he that trusted in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse. ‖ Or, shal not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2. The wise & the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in tentation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a shippe in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle. ‖ Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answer.

5 The † heart of the *foolish is like a Cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. † Gr. bowels. *Cha.21.16

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons & feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dates, and hallowed them, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dates. ‖ Or, ordained for the number of dais.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth. * Gen. 1.27. and 2. 7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their waies diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath hee cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ Or, fashions

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as it liketh him best. *Esay 45.9. rom.9.20,21

14 Good is set against euil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the works of the most High,

high, and there are two and two, one against another.

‖ Or, gleaneth. 16 I waked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my wine presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

*Chap. 24. 39. 17 *Consider that I labored not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, & giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

‖ Or, sell not. 20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, looke to thine hands. 21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldst ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of servants. 24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

*Chap. 7. 20. 30 *If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

† Or, in blood. 31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The prayse and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreames. THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon. 2 Who ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

*Prou. 27. 19. 3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenesse of a face to a face.

*Iob. 14. 4. 4 *Of an vncleane thing what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

5 Diuinations, & sooth sayings, & dreames are vaine and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

‖ Or, regard him not. 6 If they be not sent from the most high in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shalbe found perfect without lyes: and wisedome is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his strength?

16 For *the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiseth vp the soule, and lightneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

*Psal. 33. 18. and 61. 1, 2.

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

*Pro. 21. 27 ‖ Or, the mockers.

19 *The most high is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

*Prou. 15. 8.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him therof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodsheedder.

*Deut. 24. 14 15. cha. 7. 20

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 *He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what auaileth his washing?

*Num. 19. 11, 12.

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE *that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement offereth a peace offering.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iere. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flower: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

*Exod. 23. 15 deut. 16. 16.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the

Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable and the memoriall thereof shall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eie, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands

*2.Cor. 9.7. 9 *In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, ‖and dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

*Or, set apart. *Tob.4.8. 10 *Giue vnto the most high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

‖Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings. 11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

*Leuit.22.21 22.deut. 15. 21. 12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge and with him is * no respect of persons.

*Deu.10.17 2.chron.19. 7.iob.34.19 wisd.6.7. actes 10.34. rom.2.11. gal.3.6. ephes.6.9. colos.3.25. 1.pet. 1.17. 13 Hee will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord, shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shal reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pearceth the clouds: and till it come nigh hee will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen, till he haue taken away the multitude of the ‖ proude, and broken the sceptre of the vnrighteous:

‖Or, cruell oppressors. 19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuises, till he haue iudged the cause of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Gr. faire. 20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs.

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

*Iere.10.25 ‖Or, vpon. 3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange Nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them; so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, & make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand & thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous works:

7 Raise vp indignation, & powre out wrath: take away the aduersary & destroy the enemie.

†Gr. oath. 8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

*Exod.4.22. 13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. 14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖Or, prophesie 15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy name.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

‖Or, supplicants. 17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

*Iob.34.3. 19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like other men.

‖Or, common. ‖Or, to shame. 24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house, & lodgeth wheresoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 22 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man bewrayeth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

‖Or, in the presence of the enemie. 6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there

there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede he hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖Or, what vse there is of him

9 And say vnto thee, thy way is good: and afterward hee stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consulte not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnes; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindenes; nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with a hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much worke: hearken not vnto these in matter of counsell.

12 But bee continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commaundements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most Hie, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16 Let reason go before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all

‖Or, wisdome

‖ food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shal count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

‖Or, credit.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euil for it, and giue not that vnto it

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any daintie thing, not too greedy vpon meats.

‖Or, varietie of meats.

30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sicknesse, and surfetting will turne into choller.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Physitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisdome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Physitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

‖Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the Physitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the* vertue thereof might be knowen?

*Exod.15.25

6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes

7 With such doth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sickenes be not negligent: but* pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

*2.Chr.16.12.

10 Leaue off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Physitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that hee would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and ‖ remedie to prolong life.

‖Or, curing.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hands of the Physitian.

16 My sonne let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the* heart breaketh strength.

*Prou.15.13 and 17. 22.

19 In affliction also sorowe remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not. for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

‖Or, the sentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at* rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

*2.Sam.12. 20.

24 For the wisdome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and hee that hath little businesse, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisdome that holdeth the plough,

plough, and that gloryeth in the goad that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?

†Gr. of the breed of bullockes.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke: the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and hee fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, hee ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfitly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖Or, ſtoopeth it with his feete.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſaile, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of Iudgment: they cannot declare inſtitute and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.*

BVt hee that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtile parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men and appeare before princes: he will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tryed the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt high, and will open his mouth in prayer and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhal commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not departe away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſdome, and the Congregation ſhall declare his praiſe. *Cha.44.15.

11 If hee die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: if he liue, he ſhall ‖increaſe it. ‖Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a roſe growing by the ‖brooke of the field: ‖Or, riuer of water.

14 And giue yee a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, & flouriſh as a lilly, ſend forth a ſmell, & ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew forth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner.

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good and whatſoeuer hee commaundeth, ſhall be accompliſhed in due ſeaſon. *Gen.1.31. marke 7.37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of the waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 *As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked. *Oſe.14.10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principal things for the whole vſe of mans life, are, water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death, all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſtes, and ſcorpions, ‖ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction. ‖Or, vipers.

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commaundement, and they ſhall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and be-

be will giue euery needfull thing in due season.
24 So that a man cannot say, this is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approued.
25 And therefore prayse yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

*Eccles.1.3. GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.
2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cause] feare of heart:
3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes,
4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke,
‖Or, *to the purse.*
5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.
6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward hee is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in a vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.
7 When all is safe he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.
8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen folde more vpon sinners.
*Chap.39. 29,30, 9 * Death and bloodshed, strife, sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge.
10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood.
*Gen.7.11, *Gen.3.19. chap.41.10. *Eccles.1.7. ‖Gr.tribut. 11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the sea:
12 All ‖ bribery and iniustice shalbe blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.
13 The goods of the vniust shall bee wasted vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noise like a great thunder in raine.
14 While hee openeth his hand hee shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.
15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.
*Iob 8.11, and 16.12. gen.41.2, ‖Or, *a garden that is blessed.* *Phil.4.12. 1.tim.6,6. 16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp before all grasse.
17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.
18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.
19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.
20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.
21 The pipe & the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.
22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.
23 A friend & companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.
24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.
25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.
26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.
*Isai.4.15. ‖Or, *a garden that is blessed.* 27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.
28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.
29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.
30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death,* 3 *Death is not to be feared,* 5 *The vngodly shall be accursed.* 11 *Of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wisdome is to be vttered.* 16 *Of what things we should be ashamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath prosperity in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?
2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needie, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.
‖Or, *to whom euery thing is troublesome.*
3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.
4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued tenne, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.
5 The children of sinners, are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.
6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterite shall haue a perpetuall reproch.
7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shalbe reproched for his sake.
8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the law of the most high God: for if you encrease, it shalbe to your destruction.
9 And if you be borne, you shalbe borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.
*Chap.40. 13. 10 * All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.
11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shalbe blotted out.

12 Haue

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee aboue a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe diſcipline in peace: for wiſedome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnes, is better then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſojourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine owne elbow vpon the meate, and of ſcorning to giue and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſman, or to take away a portion of a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife.

22 Or to be ouer buſie with his maide, and come not neere her bed. or of vpbraiding ſpeeches before friends; and after thou haſt giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking againe that which thou haſt heard, and of reuealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou bee truely ſhamefaſt, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The works and greatneſſe of God.*

OF theſe things bee not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the moſt High, and his Couenant, and of Iudgement to iuſtifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauailers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactneſſe of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correcting of children, and to make the ſide of an euill ſeruant to bleede.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and ſhut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number & waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giueſt out, or receiueſt in.

8 Bee not aſhamed to ‖ informe the vnwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreame aged that contendeth with thoſe that are yong, thus ſhalt thou be truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleepe, when ſhe is yong, leſt ſhe paſſe away the flowre of her age, and bring maried, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginitie leſt ſhee ſhould bee defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers houſe: and hauing an husband, leſt ſhee ſhould miſbehaue her ſelfe: and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhe make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, and a byword in the city, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women. *Chap. 25. 23.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and *from women wicked meſſe. *Gen. 3. 6.

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I ſay, which bringeth ſhame and reproch. ‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeen: in the words of the Lord are his works.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

16 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might bee eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 Hee ſeeketh out the deepe and the heart, and conſidereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world. ‖ Or, the higheſt.

19 Hee declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and reueileth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No *thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Iob 42. 2. eſay 21. 15.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent workes of his wiſedome, and he is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and he hath no neede of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his workes: and that a man may ſee euen to a ſparke.

23 All theſe things liue and remaine for euer, for all vſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The works of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull.* 29 *Yet God himſelfe in his power and wiſedome, is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious ſhew:

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a marueilous ‖ inſtrument, the worke of the moſt High. ‖ Or, veſſell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great

‖ Or, of thy partners ſpeech. ‖ Or, companions. ‖ Or, of the giuing. ‖ Or, without profit.

‖ Or, dealeſt for. ‖ Or, rebuke. ‖ Or, that is accuſed of fornication.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

†Gr, he stayed his course,

6 * He made the Mone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

*Gen. 1. 16.

7 * From the Mone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

*Exod. 12. 2

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the stars, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the Holy one, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof,

*Gen. 9. 13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, & the hands of the most High haue bended it.

*Esay 40. 22

13 By his commandement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, & lendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds fly forth as foules.

15 By his great power he maketh the clouds firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noyse of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northen storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scatereth the snow and the falling down thereof, is as the lightning of grashoppers.

‖Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile,

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lyeth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖Or, it is as the point of sharpe stake,

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist coming speedily: a drawe comming ‖ after heate, refresheth.

‖Or, vpon the heate,

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares we marueile thereat.

25 * For therein be strange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kinds of beasties, and whales created.

*Psa. 107 23

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him: for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

*Psal. 96, 4

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put to all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can imagine him as he is?

*Psa. 106. 2. Iohn 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then there bee, for wee haue seene but a fewe of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.*

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

The praise of the fathers,

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsel by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖Or, ditties,

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behinde them, that their prayses might bee reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

*Gen. 7. 22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shal continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖Or, after them,

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

*Chap. 39. 10.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

*Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gene. 6. 9. and 7. 1. heb. 11. 7.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

*Gene. 9. 11.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory there none like vnto him.

*Gen. 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the couenant in * his flesh, and when hee was proued, he was found faithfull.

*Gen. 22. 4.

21 Therefore

*Gen. 22.16 17.18. gala. 3.8.

21 Therfore he assured him by an*othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seede, & that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river vnto the vtmost part of the land.

*Gen. 27.28 and 28.14.

22 With *Isaac did he establish likewise, [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, & gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found fauour in the sight of al flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memorial is blessed:

*Exod. 11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him* glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

*Exod. 6.7, 8 9. chap.

4 * He sanctified him in his faithfulnes, and meekenes, and chose him out of all men.

*Num. 12. 3

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his couenants, and Israel his iudgments.

*Exod. 7.1

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod. 4.28

7 An euerlasting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

†Gr. he blessed.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory, & strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

†Gr. vessels or instruments

9 And hee compassed him with pomegranats, and with many golden bels round about that as hee went, there might bee a * sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memorial to the children of his people.

*Exo. 28. 35

10 With an holy garment, with golde, and blew silke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breast plate of iudgment, and with Urim and Thummim.

11 With twilled scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on: but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweete sauour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements and authority in the statutes and iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

*Deut. 17.10 and 31.5.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernes euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

*Num. 16.13

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance.

*Num. 17.8

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seede.

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people her had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Deut. 12. 12. and 18. 10.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

*Num. 25. 12, 13. 1. mac. 2. 54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should bee the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priestood for euer,

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things bee not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

IESUS * the sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name, was made great for the saueing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that hee might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Num. 27. 18. deut. 34. 9. iosh 1.1. and 12.7.

2 * How great glory gat hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

* Iosh. 10. 12, 13, 14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations,

nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because hee fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty one.

7 In the time of Moses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Jephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Num.26. 65.deut.35. 36.

8 *And of sixe hundred thousand people on foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, so that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seede obtained it for an heritage,

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory bee blessed.

*Chap.49. 23.

12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

*1.Sam.1. 10.& 16.13

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anoynted princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the *sucking lambe.

*1.Sam.7.9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyse made his voyce to bee heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

*1.Sam.12. 3.

19 And before his long sleepe, he made *protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shoe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam.28. 18,19.

20 And after his death he *prophesied, and shewed the king his ende, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophesie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praise of* Nathan, 2 *of* Dauid, 12 *of* Solomon *his glory, and infirmities.* 23 *Of his end and punishment.*

*1.Sam.12. 1.

AND after him rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

‖Or,he smote him.

3 He ‖ played with lions as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes.

*1.Sam.17. 34.

4 *Slew he not a gyant when he was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1.Sam.17. 49.50,51.

5 For hee called vpon the most high Lord, and hee gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thousands, and praysed him in the blessings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1.Sam.18.7

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and *brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in vnder vnto this day.

*2.Sam.5.7. ‖Or,contumelie.

8 In all his workes he praysed the holy one most high, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweete melodie, and daily sing prayses in their songs.

*1.Chron. 16.4.

10 Hee beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntil the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

‖Or,perfitly.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

*1.Sam.12. 13. ‖Or,of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1.King.4. 21,24.

14 *How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding:

*1.King.4. 29,30.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth; and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreyes maruelled at thee for thy *songs, and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations.

*1.King.4. 31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou diddest *gather golde as tinne, and diddest multiply siluer as lead.

*1.King.10. 27.

19 *Thou diddest bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

*1.Kin.11.1 ‖ Or, in.

20 Thou diddest staine thine honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

*1.King.12. 15,16,17.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a rote vnto Dauid.

*2.Sam.7. 15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede he left behind him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, & one that had no vnderstanding; who *turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, who *caused Israel to sinne, & shewed Ephraim the way of sinne.

*1.King.12. 10,11,13, 14. *1.King.12

24 And their sinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

28,30.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.*

Then stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee?

5 * Who diddest raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord, in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

8 * Who anoyntedst kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordeined * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoyled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the middest thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy one heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Hezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and her comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias, 4 of Dauid, and Ezekias, 6 of Ieremie, 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

The remembrance of * Iosias is like the compositon of the perfume that is made by the Arte of the Apothecaris: it is sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Her ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly, her established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streetes desolate ‖ according to the prophesie of Ieremias:

7 For they * intreated him euill, who nertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might roote out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shal we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the Elect was Neemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praysse God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

Simon

2.Mac.3.4 SImon * the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple,

1.King.7.23 3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water being in compasse as the Sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

†Gr. the house of the vaile. 5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuarie?

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner of pretious stones.

10 And as a faire olive tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the priests hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Lebanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the altar, that he might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty.

15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high king of all.

‖Or, trumpets beaten foorth with the hammer. 16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded the ‖ siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most high.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most high.

18 The syngers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high, by prayer before him that is merciful, till the solemnities of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his handsouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most high.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee graunt vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall bee exercised in these things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if hee doe them hee shall bee strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: Blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue prayse vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, & from the lips that forge lies, and hast bene my helper against mine aduersaries,

3 And hast deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were readie to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

†Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes, and praise thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖Or, went astray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning,

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome:

18 For I purposed to do after her and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

‖Or, I got vnderstanding.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in puretie, I haue had my heart ioyned with her: from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

‖Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirstie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

*Esay 55. 1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, thee is hard at hand to find.

27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

*Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

Baruch.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon, 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Ierusalem.

THese are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Aladias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift peere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Joachim, king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

‖Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings soones, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖and prayed before the Lord,

‖Or, and vowed vowes.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power,

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Joachim the high Priest, the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priestes and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

‖Or, Ioacim.

8 At the same time, when hee receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Juda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖Or, prisoners.

10 And they sayd, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee †Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

†Or, corruptly for Mincha, a meate offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, *To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Juda, an to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

*Chap. 2. 6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue *sinned before the Lord,

*Dan. 9. 5.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought vs

our fore fathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue bene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

*Deu.28.15. 20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession, which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that Booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

*Deut.28.53. 2 That a man should *eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to bee as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

†Gr. were beneath, and not aboue. 5 Thus we †were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

*Chap.1.15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnes: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Therefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

*Dan.9.16. 11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, & with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posteritie is † called by thy name.

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord to heare vs.

*Deut.26.15 esay 63.15. *Psal.6.5. & 115.17. esay 38.18,19.

17 * Open thine eyes, and behold, for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither prayse nor righteousnesse.

† Gr. Spirit or life.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee prayse and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 * Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

*Dan.9.19.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

*Ier.27.7,8.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should bee taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out of the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shalbe turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

*Leuit.26.14.deut.28.15.

† Gr. this great swarme,

30 For I knew that they would not hearken: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities they shall ‖ remember themselues.

‖ Or, come to themselues.

31 And shal know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

†Gr. backs. 33 And returne from their ſtiffe †necke, and from their wicked deedes: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhall be lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3. The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee ſhould call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie: for *wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that ſinned before thee. *Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to bee ſubiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, giue care to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſdome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding: that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of daies, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

*Iob 28. 12. 20. 15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſtes vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting.

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Yong men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the paths thereof, nor layd holde of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowen the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes. ‖Or, ſuppoſers.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none ende: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beaſts.

33 He that ſendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here wee be, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in comparſion of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 *Afterward did hee ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men. *Prou. 8. 31. Iohn 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſedome which was commanded in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are admoniſhed to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the commandements of God: and the Lawe that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, ſhal come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it:

† Gr. to the ſhining before the light thereof.

it: walke † in the preſence of the light therof, that thou mait be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are we: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made known vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you moued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by

*1. Cor. 10. 20. *ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhe ſaw the wrath of God comming vpon you, ſhee ſaid: Hearken, O yee that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I ſawe the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced olde man, nor pitied child.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widowe, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

‖ Or, proſperitie, ‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. *Pſal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

21 Bee of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting, that he will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnes for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, & brightnes of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

‖ Or, my deare lings.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and crie vnto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him tenne times more.

29 For hee that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhal bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhe that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhee be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come vpon her from the euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhalbe inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſnes which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſnes, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about toward the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the Weſt vnto the Eaſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance ſhould bee caſt downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may goe ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer euen the woods, and euery
sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by
the commandement of God.
9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in
the light of his glory, with the mercy and righ-
teousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne. 3 The place where to they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whose idoles and idolatry, are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent
vnto them which were to be led captiues
into Babylon, by the King of the Babyloni-
ans, to certifie them as it was commanded him
of God.
2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue com-
mitted before God, ye shalbe led away captiues
vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the
Babylonians.
3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye
shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a
long season, namely seuen generations: and af-
ter that I will bring you away peaceably from
thence.
a Isa.44.8,9, 10.&46.5, 7.ps.115.4. wild,13,10. 4 a Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of golde, and of wood borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.
5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be
like to strangers, neither be ye afraide of them,
when ye see the multitude before them, and be-
hind them, worshipping them.
6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we
must worship thee.
7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my
selfe care for your soules.
8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the
workman, and they themselues are gilded and
laide ouer with siluer, yet are they but false,
and cannot speake.
9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine
that loues to go gay, they make crownes for
the heads of their gods.
10 Sometimes also the priests conney from
their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon
themselues.
‖Or, which prostitute themselues openly. 11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ com-
mon harlots, and decke them as men with gar-
ments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold,
and wood.
12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues
from rust and mothes, though they be couered
with purple raiment.
13 They wipe their faces, because of the
dust of the temple, when there is much vpon
them.
14 And he that cannot put to death one that
offendeth him, holdeth a scepter, as though he
were a iudge of the countrey.
15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger,
and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from
warre and theeues.
16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee
gods therefore feare them not.
17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is
nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is
with their gods when they be set vp in the tem-
ple, their eyes be ful of dust, through the feet of
them that come in.
18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on
euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as
being committed to suffer death: euen so the
priestes make fast their temples, with doores,
with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoy-
led with robbers.
‖Or, coures.
19 They light them candles, yea more then
for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.
20 They are as one of the beames of the
temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed
vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and
when they eate them and their clothes, they
feele it not.
†Gr, licked.
21 Their faces are blacked, through the
smoke that commeth out of the temple.
22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit batts,
swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.
23 By this you may know that they are no
gods: therefore feare them not.
24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about
them to make them beautiful, except they wipe
off the rust they will not shine: for neither when
they were molten did they feele it.
25 The things wherein there is no breath,
are bought for ‖ a most high price.
‖Or, any price
26 a They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing
no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that
they be nothing worth.
a Esay 46.7.
27 They also that serue them are ashamed:
for if they fall to the ground at any time, they
cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if
one set them vpright can they moue of them-
selues: neither if they be bowed downe, can
they make themselues streight: but they set
‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men
‖Or offerings.
28 As for the things that are sacrificed vn-
to them, their priestes sell and ‖ abuse: in like
manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt:
but vnto the poore and impotent they giue no-
thing of it.
‖Or, spend.
29 Menstruous women, and women in
childbed a eate their sacrifices: by these things
yee may knowe that they are no gods: feare
them not.
a Leui.12.4.
30 For how can they be called gods: because
women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold
and wood.
31 And the priests sit in their temples, hau-
ing their clothes rent, and their heades and
beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.
32 They roare and cry before their gods, as
men doe at the feast when one is dead
33 The priests also take off their garments,
and cloth their wiues and children.
34 Whether it be euill that one doeth vnto
them, or good: they are not able to recompense
it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him
downe.
35 In like manner, they can neither giue
riches nor money: though a man make a vowe
vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not re-
quire it.
36 They can saue no man from death, nei-
ther deliuer the weake from the mightie.
37 They cannot restore a blind man to his
sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.
38 They can shew no mercy to the widow,
nor doe good to the fatherlesse.
39 Their gods of wood, and which are o-
uerlaid with gold, & siluer, are like the stones
that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they
that

that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they || bring him, and entreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no || knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by lye with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre, or plague vpon them, the priestes consult with themselues, where they may best be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague.

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shalbe knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not knowe that they are no gods.

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laide ouer with golde or siluer, their priestes will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laide ouer with siluer or golde able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose golde, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house which the owner shal haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and Starres being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightening, when it breaketh forth is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner || the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commaunded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed, nor sayd, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beastes are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers, keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and golde, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall knowe them to bee no gods, by the || bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall bee a reproach in the countrey.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

|| *Or, bid him call vpon Bel.*

|| *Or, sence.*

|| *Or, the sweet winde.*

Psal. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10.

|| *Or, purple and brightnesse*

The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt,* 28 *The song of the three children in the oven.*

THen Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the middest of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised & glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy *Psal.25.10 works: thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgments trueth.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Jerusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement diddst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might go well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddst deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy names sake, neither disanul thou thy couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promisd, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offring, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuerthelesse in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offerings of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy go after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt be ashamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power & might, & let their strength be broken. ‖ *Or, by thy power and might.*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood. ‖ *Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. l. 2. c. 105.*

23 So that the flame streamed forth aboue the furnace, fortie and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them. ‖ *Or, coole.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, prayed, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying;

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praysed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praysed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be prayed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer. ‖ *Or, highly exalt: and so in the rest.*

35 *O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer. *Psal.148.4

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye sunne and moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye

40 O ye ſtars of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
43 O ye fire and heate, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all ye foules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Gr. heauen.
58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O ye Prieſtes of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints.
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, grane.
66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him and giue him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.

The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon, †Gr. Bel's Dragon.

1 Two Iudges bide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon called Ioacim.
2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.
4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.
5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wicke dneſſe came from Babylon, from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.
6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.
9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, ſ they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.
11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.
13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.
15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maides onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †Gr. as yeſterday and the day before.
16 And there was no body there ſaue the two elders, that had hid themſelues, & watched her.
17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring mee

oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as the bade them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuy doores to fetch the things that he had commanded them: but they saw not the elders, because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ranne vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maydes from thee.

22 Then Sufanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your handes.

23 It is better for me to fal into your hands and not to doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Sufanna cryed with a loude voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuy doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Sufanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Sufanna, to put her to death,

29 And saide before the people, Send for Sufanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Sufanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commaunded to discouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laid their handes vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maides away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for hee was stronger then we, and opened the dooze, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things do we testifie.

41 Then the Assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Sufanna cried out with a lowd voice, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me, and behold, I must die whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a lowd voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the mids of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination, or knowledge of y truth ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit down among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art worne old in wickednes: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed afore time, are come [to light]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord saith, *The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

*Exod. 23.7

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Vnder a † mastick tree.

† Gr. lentiscus tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well: Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commaunded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

‖ Or, kind of oke.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a lowd

lowd voyce, and prayſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

*Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5. 62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they *maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife prayſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ The hiſtorie of the deſtruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the ende of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

39 *The fraud of Bels Prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped.* 33 *Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne.* 42 *The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.*

AND king Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

‖ Or, lined with the king. 2 And Daniel ‖ conuerſed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourtie theepe, and fiue veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath ſouraigneties ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth & drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Eccluſ. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhal die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and tenne, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meate, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death: or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts with their wiues and children (as they were woont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſayd, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that hee ſhould not goe in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke wel whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſayd, I ſee the footſteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped. ‖ Some adde thus title, Of the dragon.

24 And the king ſayd vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe: lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue mee leaue, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip. ‖ Or, Behold, what you worſhip.

28. When.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee *deliuered Daniel vnto them,

*Dan.6.16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was fiue dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖Or, two bodies.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers,

‖Or, sodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carie the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is:

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

*Ezek.8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

*1.Kings 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred mee, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the denne, hee looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

*Ier.37.17.

¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatnings towards sinners is intolerable: but thy mercifull promise is immeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euil before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserning euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖Or, neither take my breath.

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 and spoyled it, and the Temple init, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖Or, Chethym

2 And made many warres, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and

and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations and ‖kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after theſe things hee fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

† Gr, that he dyeth.

6 Wherefore hee called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his p'ace.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplyed in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had bin an hoſtage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and ſeuenth yere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael, wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a Couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, † we haue had much ſorrow.

† Gr, many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licenſe to doe after the, ordinances of the heathen.

‖ Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem,

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

14 And made themſelues, vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to do miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the Candleſticke of light & all the veſſels thereof.

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖all which he pulled off.

‖ Or, he pilled all things.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

† Gr, deſireable.

24 And when hee had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoyled very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were:

26 So that the princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridgroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the mariage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael,

31 And when he had taken the ſpoyles of the citie, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes, and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the woman and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattel.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great & ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoyles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, & an euill aduerſary to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it,

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laide waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow ‖the ſtrange lawes of the land,

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the Land.

45 And forbid burnt offrings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offrings in the Temple; and that they ſhould prophane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary & holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable

nable with all maner of vncleannelle, and prophanation.

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [hee said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same maner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commaunding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fiftenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idol altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

‖ Or, and they made Israelites themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

† Gr, the kings commandement put him to death.

† Gr, that had circumcised their children.

CHAP. II.

1 *Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem.* 24 *He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also.* 34 *He and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance.* 50 *He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes:* 66 *and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.*

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 Hee said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, & the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in ỹ streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoyles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise: Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house bee in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children shall bee honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loude voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We wil not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commaundement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ranne, and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt hee zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

‖ Or, Mattathias is the son of Iohn &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

‖ Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.

‖ Or, Gaddis.

‖ Or, Auaron, or, Abaron.

‖ Or, holy thing.

* Num. 25. 7.

27 And

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse

†Gr. sit, abide. to †dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, †because afflictions

†Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them. increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the kings seruants, and the hoste that was at Ierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings Commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made war against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

†Gr. the Iewes. 35 So then †they gaue them the battel with all speede.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

†Gr. simplicitie. 37 But said, Let vs die all in our †innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battel on the Sabbath; and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the

†Gr. soules of men. number of a thousand †people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battel with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

‖Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither †suffered they the sinner to triumph.

†Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, hee said vnto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their †time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

†Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

* Gen. 22. 23 10. rom. 4. 3.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

*Gen. 41. 40.

54 * Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

*Num. 25. 13. ecclus. 45. 23. 24.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

* Iosh. 1. 2.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*Num. 14. 6. 7. iosh. 14. 13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2. King. 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

*Dan 3. 16. 17. 18. & 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

*Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus consider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the wordes of a sinnefull man: for his glory shalbe dung and wormes.

63 To day he shalbe lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal. 146. 4

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath bene mighty and strong euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth fortie and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthrowes the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *He and his fall to fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

Then

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.
2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battel of Israel.
3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.
4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.
5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.
6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluatiō prospered in his hand
7 Hee grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.
8 Moreouer hee went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.
9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.
10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.
11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.
12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.
13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude & company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,
14 He said, I will get mee a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.
15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.
16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meete him with a small company.
17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meete them, said vnto Iudas: How shall we bee able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?
18 Vnto whom Iudas answered: * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few: and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:
19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.
20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoyle vs:
21 But we fight for our liues & our Lawes.
22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.
23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, hee leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.
24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundreth men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.
25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:
26 In so much as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.
27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.
28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should neede them.
29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bene of olde time,
30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for hee had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.
31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.
32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood Royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:
33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.
34 Moreouer hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.
35 To wit, that he should send an armie against them, to destroy & roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:
36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.
37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remayned, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreyes.
38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:
39 And with them hee sent fourtie thousand footemen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.
40 So they went forth with all their power, and came & pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.
41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and golde, very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; ‖ A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Phili-

† Gr. gathered together.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chron. 14. 11.

‖ Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or euill, and iniquitie.

† Gr. in the going downe.
† Gr. or at euery needs.
† Gr. that the collectors of tributs in the country were few.
‖ Or, for the taking away of the Lawes.
† Gr. that he should not haue.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdome.

‖ Or, fetters.
‖ Or, officers.

Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders. (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voyd as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong holde: the heathen had their habitation, in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Malpha, ouer against Ierusalem: for in Malpha was the place where they prayed afore time in Israel

‖ Or, Mitzpa

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layd open the booke of the Lawe, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

‖ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idoles.

49 They* brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the* Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

* Num. 6. 2.

50 Then cryed they with a lowde voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whether shall we carry them away.

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden down and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauines, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a lowd voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such a* were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or* were fearefull, those hee commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20. 5.

* Iudg. 7. 3.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readines against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

Iudas discouereth the plot, 14 & forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night:

2 To the ende hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them sodenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remoued, and the valiant men with him that hee might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flie from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swordes to their mindes.

‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen: and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare yee not their multitude, neither be yee afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day,

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Jamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoste from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedie of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine,

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done.)

21 When

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and saying also the haste of Iaasa in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fledde euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold, and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would, were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him, were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand chosen men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Beth-sura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of *Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them bee confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, & caule the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them down with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, & blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt offerings, which was prophaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it: wherefore they pulled it downe.

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the veiles, and finished all the workes which they had begunne to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fortie and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, & citherns, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praysing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

57 They decked also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde, and with shields: and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And

*1.Sam.17. 50,51.

‖Or, Philistines.

*1.Sam.14. 13,14.

† Gre.melt.

‖Or, repaire.

*Exod.20. 25.deut.27. 5.& ioſh.8.

‖Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

†Gr. peace offerings.

‖Or, dedicated, ‖Or, made doores for them

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile, 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoiles.

‖ Or, Arabathene, or Arabattene, or Arabettine.

4 Also he remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had bene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ Or, malice. ‖ Or, Haran, Gen. 36. 27 and numb. 33. 31. 32.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, til at length they were discomfited before him: and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortres of Dathema:

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs:

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galile with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolomais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galile of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galile: for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntil the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galile, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galile, where he fought many battels with the heathen, in that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolomais: And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whole spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galile and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and al that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

‖ Or, captiue Israel.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happned to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, ‖ Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖ Or, Bosorra. ‖ Or, Chasfor.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, the heathen.

28 Herepon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora, and when he had wonne the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoyles, and burnt the citie with fire.

‖ Or, Bosor.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

† Gr. lift vp their eyes. ‖ Or, the heathen assaulted the Iewes.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Mas-

pha, and after he had assaulted it, hee tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and rescued the spoyles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Calphon, Mageb, Bolor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent [men] to espie the hoste who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, even a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Judas went to meete them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captains of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him, for hee will mightily prevaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the river, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and prevaile against him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gave commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battel.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and al the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

Judas and his company.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron, (this was a great citie in the way as they should go, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was delivered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and raised the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Jordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea.

‖ *Or, went behinde.* *Numb.* 10.25.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ‖ ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.* ‖ *Peace offerings, Ioseph. Antiq.* 12.12

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolomais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the Garrisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had given charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

† *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued to the borders of Judea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliverance was given vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of al Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the towres thereof round about.

† *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence he removed to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

† *Gr. strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnadvisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

3 Antiochus dyeth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Judas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to goe into Judea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus travelling thorough the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the country of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold.

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ coverings of gold, and

‖ *Or, shield,* breast-

‖Or, armour. brestplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander ionne of Philip the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and sought to take the city, and to spoile it, but hee was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauines, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armor, and power, & store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroied

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the Altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miserie] is it wherein now I am? for I was mournefull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friendes whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

‖Or, he should take his sonne Antiochus to him. 15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ hee should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus dyed there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knewe that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his son (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time, they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuarie, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgment, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs only, but also against all their borders.

26 And beholde this day are they besieging the towre at Jerusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou dost not preuent them quickly, they will do greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the Sea bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of the army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirtie elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Judas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer they diuided the beastes among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braile on their heades, and besides this, for euery beast were ordeined fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: wherefoeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

‖Or, stirring them vp, and bring compassed with ranckes or deuided with the valley. 38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the ranks.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rating of the harneste, were mooued: for the army was very great and mightie.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, fiue hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts, armed with royal harneste, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him couragiously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left. ‖ So that they were diuided from him on both sides.

‖ Or, so that he cut them in peices.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ierusalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

‖ Or, in Iudea

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

‖ Adde out of Iosephus, and yeelded them selues.

50 So the king tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillerie with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and peices to cast darts, and slings.

‖ Or, made their mounts for shot.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines, against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuailes, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his son Antiochus, that he might be king.)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the kings hoste also that went with him, and that hee sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all hast, and saide to the king, and the captaines of the hoste, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but smal, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with these men, and make peace with them, & with all their nation.

† Gr, giue hands.

59 And couenant with them, that they shal liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because wee abolished their Lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore hee sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, hee brake his oth that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the citie: So hee fought against him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be high Priest, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 He slayeth three-score Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coast, and reigned there.

‖ Tripolis: Iosep. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his auncestours, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him.

† Gr, house of the kingdome of his father.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to be high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying: Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made among vs, and in the kings land and let him punish them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Priest, and commanded that hee should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But

11 But they gaue no heed to their wordes, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iustice.

‖Or, officers: gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authority.

13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For said they, one that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with his armie, and hee will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, We will procure thē harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him. howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the wordes which hee wrote:

*Psal.79.2,3

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to burie them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither trueth, nor † righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

†Gr. iudgment

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, & when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

‖Or, laboured to defend his high priesthood.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemie.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and laid all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, inuade the countrey. ‖ Or, were growen very strong. †Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

†Gr. peaceably.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

†Gr. see your face.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Judas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Judas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

†Gr. went Iudas in battell. ‖Or, Carpha-salama.

32 Where three were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, & certaine of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Judas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and withthat he went out in a great rage.

†Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou O Lord didst chuse this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fal by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out and smote a hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

*2. Kings 19 35. esai. 36. ecclus. 48. 22 2. mac. 8. 19

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, & iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons & fled

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a daies iourney from Adasa, vnto Gazera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordained to keepe yerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Judas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes,* 20 *and maketh a league with them.* 24 *The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

‖ Or, euery place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battel Philip, and Perseus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon.

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holdes, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both far and nigh, in so much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdom, those reigne, and whom against they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twentie men sate in counsell daily, consulting alwayes for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie, and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, & peace with you, and that we might be registred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romans wel.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which the Senate wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that they might haue by them a memorial of peace and confederacy.

23 God succeede be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shal help them, as the time shalbe appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing, vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romans, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romans shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shalbe appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes, but they shall keep their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romans make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will do them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come again with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The army of Iudas flies from him,* 17 *and he is slaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place.* 40 *And reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued, and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them ‖ the chiefe strength of his hoste.

†Gr *headded or proceeded to send.*

‖Or, *the right wing.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖Or, *Galilee.*

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Beres, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖Or, *Berrotha, Ios.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas saw therefore that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said: Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may be able to fight with them.

9 But they behoted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

‖ *We follow here the Romane copie.*

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

†Gr, *let vs not leaue any iust cause behind vs, why our glory should be spoken against.*

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, & stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mightie men.

‖Or, *the lewes.*

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies: and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying:

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides & his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made enquirie and search for Iudas friends and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

†Gr. *mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friendes came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

‖Or, *which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere* Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

†Gr. *that he might leaue with them their cariage or stuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

‖Or, *Madaba.*

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, & looked, and beholde, there was much adoe, and great

cariage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ Or, timbrels, ‖ Or, musicians. ‖ drums and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan & they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place wher they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan saide to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past.

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise & wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Jordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men. † Two thousand men, Iosephus Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, & Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did he strengthen with hie wals, with gates, & with bars,) ‖ Or, built. ‖ Ioseph. Tecboa.

51 and in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals. † Gr. the city in Bethsura.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the country for hostages, and put them into the towre at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fifth and third yeare, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was take with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, where vpon the land of Jude a was in rest two yeare.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, & dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remoued he, and came with a great host, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country that were authours of that mischiefe about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, & made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knewe, he gathered together all his host, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea. ‖ Or, to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went hee and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, the children of Phasiron in their tent. ‖ Or, Odomarra.

67 And when they began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell & trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did accoyding to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he † Gr. added to come any more. anymore into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Wachmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel. † Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 *Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan.* 25 *His letters to the Iewes.* 47 *Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander,* 50 *Who killeth Demetrius,* 58 *and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus.* 62 *Ionathan is sent for by him, & much honoured,* 75 *and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger,* 84 *and burneth the temple of Dagon.*

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeare, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes wherof he reigned there. ‖ Ioseph. the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, sayd hee, Let vs first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Jonathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himselfe in Jerusalem, and began to build, and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 Hee said, Shall wee finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this hee wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the hie Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend. (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and requires thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and fiftieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sore, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Jewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities, and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Jewes sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will graunt you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Jewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne tares,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seede, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three gouernements which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely let at libertie euery one of the Jewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shalbe all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shal haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces, about thirtie thousand men of the Jewes, vnto whom pay shalbe giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall bee placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdom, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors be of themselues, and that they †liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea. †Or, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Judea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, not bound to obey other authoritie then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expences ‖of the Sanctuary. ‖Or, of the holy thing.

40 More-

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that ministet.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repayring of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan & the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were wel pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore, vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptoleme king of Egypt, with a message to this effect;

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife, and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meete me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and golde, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and cloathe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also hee made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Creete into the land of his fathers,

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, hee was right sore, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou daunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that the foote is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and chusing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then

‖ Or, gouernour of a prouince.

76 Then Jonathan laid siege vnto it: wherevpon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Wherof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsmen with a great host of footemen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and there withall ‖ drew him forth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsmen, in whom he put his trust.

‖ Or, as though he would passe thorow it.
‖ Or, led his company.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsmen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him; for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired.

‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. ca. 8.

82 Then Simon brought forth his host, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsmen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, & tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, welnigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remoued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his host vnto Jerusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more.

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders therof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

32 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander and entreth vpon his kingdome. 37 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three daies. 40 Jonathan besiegeth the towre at Jerusalem. 46 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 who is reclaimed by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Jonathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about thereby deceite to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Wherevpon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomæ entred into the cities he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the Temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs therof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoeuer Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr. slept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Wherevpon he sent ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

† Gr. and the fi that were in the holds were flaine of the fi that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the towre that was in Jerusalem, and set made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the towre.

22 Wherof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless Jonathan when he heard this, commaunded to besiege it still, and chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer, and gold, and raiment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people had made complaints against him,

26 Yet

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in al the honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the King, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three governments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters unto Jonathan, of all these things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copie of the letter, which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Jewes, who are our friends, and kepe covenants with us, because of their good will toward us.

34 ‖ Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments, which the king received of them yerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us of the tithes and customs pertaining unto us, as also the salt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due unto us, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shalbe revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces every one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the ies of the heathe, wherfore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreover there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought up Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay fore upon him, to deliver him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Jonathan sent unto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serve.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themselves together into the middest of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thousand men, and would have slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jewes for helpe, who came unto him all at once, and dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and got many spoyles that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the citie saw, that the Jewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying,

50 ‖ Grant us peace, and let the Jewes cease from assaulting us and the citie. ‖ Or, be friends with us,

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Jewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Jerusalem having great spoyles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Howbeit he lied in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefites which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † Gr. beasts.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying: I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the foure governements, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this hee sent him golden vessels † to be served in, and gave him leave to drinke in golde, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † Gr. and service.

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt. ‖ Or, went beyond the river, and passed thorow the cities: Or, went and passed beyond the river, and thorow the citie, Gr.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

§ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoyled them.

‖ Or, the platestherof.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Jonathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus.

† Gr, he gaue them the right hand,

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

‖ Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.

64 He went to meete them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he graunted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laide men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled,

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolom, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Jonathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians.* 28 *The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, flee away for fear.* 35 *Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea,* 48 *and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.*

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Jonathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priestes, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doeth specifie.

‖ Areus, looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias intreated the ambassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, kinred, Ioseph. Ant.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit we neede none of these things, for that wee haue † holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheles attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feastes, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, & our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Onias sent.

‖ Read out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

† Gr, peace.

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee doe command therefore [our ambassadors] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

‖ Or, to set foote in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.

25 He remooued from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respit ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 Hee sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe, & told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Jonathan commaunded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ Ioseph. ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoyles.

† Ios. gr. Nabathæans, or Zabathæans.

32 And remouing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Joppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walles of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie, ‖ for asmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meete him with fortie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commaunded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and choose a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Jonathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himselfe he retained but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galile.

48 Now assoone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewayled Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Jonathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is honoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Jerusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Judea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse, I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirits reuiued,

8 And they answered with a lowde voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we do.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the wals of Jerusalem, and hee fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Jonathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therin, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolomais with a great power to inuade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to foyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Wheras we haue Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the kings treasure, || concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when hee is at libertie hee may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him go.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradventure hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place wheresoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernes, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snowe, by reason wherof hee came not: So hee departed and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these hee made cunning deuises, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, shippes carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great wals and gates and barres, and laid vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which wee haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, & the strong holdes which ye haue builded, shalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne-tare also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shal no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meete among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about: hee made also an engine of warre, and let it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie,

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a lowde voyce, beseeching Simon † to graunt them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wicked dealing, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased toward them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were: and so entred into it, with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannes out of it, and placed such men there as would keepe the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They

[Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses which he had.

† Gr. in the strong holds.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

49 They alſo of the towre in Jeruſalem were kept ſo ſtraite, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beſeeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he graunted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth ſeuenty and one yeere, with thankeſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with vials, and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladnes. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre he made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſawe that John his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hoſts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the King of Perſia and Media, hard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him aliue,

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſt of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in al his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Joppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all maner of munition, ſo that his honorable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man ſate vnder his vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them. *1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer, he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law he ſearched out, and euery contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplyed the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very ſorry.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made hie prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jeruſalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders, and Prieſtes, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadours that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the counſell of the people, in this maner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Jaſon, the Iewes Embaſſadors, came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their embaſſage in publike records, to the ende the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of golde of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thanks ſhal we giue to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote it in tables of braſſe, which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing: The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Prieſt,

‖ Or, Jeruſalem, per aduenture by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome thinke, the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

28 At Saramel in the great congregation of the Prieſtes and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified vnto vs.

29 Foraſmuch as oftentimes there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the law, Si-

mon

mon the sonne of Mattathias of the posterity of Jarib, together with his brethren, had themselues in steadfastly, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan hauing gathered vnto him together, and became their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the Cities of Judea, together with Bethsura that lyeth vpon the borders of Judea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Joppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and † Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

† Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the City of Dauid in Jerusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place,

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the City, and raised vp the walles of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates and brethren, and that they had entertayned the Embassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, & high Priest for euer vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) hee should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that hee should be clothed in purple, and weare golde.

44 Also that it should be lawful for none of the people or Priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of their things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath bene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of braße, and that they should bee set vp within the compaße of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be layd vp in the Treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the Iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the country, that I may be auenged of them, that haue destroyed it, and made many Cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer giftes besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy country with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armor that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing bee, or shalbe owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeare, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the Seaside.

12 For hee sawe, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then campeth Antiochus against

Doza, hauing with him, an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the Citie round about, and ioyned shippes close to the towne on the Sea side, he vexed the Citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein was written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Lawe.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Arathes.

‖ Or, Sampsames.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Side, and Arados, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Baselis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Doza, the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in.

† Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheles, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him and say: you withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places ‖ whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities of her fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when hee saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore wee hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in the countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of their speaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fledde Tryphon by ship vnto Dorhostas.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commaunded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea; also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, & to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus.* 11 *The captaine of Iericho murdereth Simon and two of his sonnes vnto his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them.* 19 *Iohn sought for,* 22 *and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.*

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am olde, and yet [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Bee yee in stead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the country twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, beholde, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed thorow after him.

7 [That doone] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Gendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: but John still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cended us] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

‖ *Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.*

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Jericho was Ptolomeus the son of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the he priests sonne in law.

13 Whereforo his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the country to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came down himselfe to Jericho with his sons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred, three score and eleuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and toke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, & certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he would send him an host to aid him, and hee would deliuer him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

† *Gr. captains of thousands.*

20 And others hee sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, & slew them, for he knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made High Priest after his father.

The second Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Jerusalem to them of Egypt to thank God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Jerusalem, and in the land of Judea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, health and peace,

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, & neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres, from the time that Jason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, & were heard: we offred also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of *Tabernacles in the moneth Callen. *Leui.23.34

10 In the hundred, fourescore, & eight yere, the people that were at Jerusalem, & in Judea, and the counsell, and Judas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, king Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the annoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set forth, & he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the temple, assoone as Antiochus was come in,

16 And opening a priuie doore of the temple, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, *Caslen, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Nemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleased God, Nemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were layed on, Nemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things layed thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Nemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manet, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Nemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Nemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Nemias as his com-pany.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Nemias called this thing Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremy the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Nemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes. 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremy the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moyses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall bee vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, The fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Nemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In

14 In like maner also, Judas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need therof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Wherefore we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shal doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

†Or, now God it is that saued all his people, and restored the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

17 † We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered again the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour.

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Jason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will assay to abridge in ons volume.

24 For considering the infinit number, and the difficulty, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue bene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whose handes it comes might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefite of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

‖Or, to deserue well of many.

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and laboming to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning therof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and go ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath bene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storyit selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon wisteth what treasures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabyted with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he came to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his Treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layd vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe wherof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of golde,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commaundement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no smal agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priestes vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they

should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

† Gr. expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of euil spirits.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being vnable to help himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnes.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias, that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treachery had been done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an attonement, the same young men in the same clothing, appeared & stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch, as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bin scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offred sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, & defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the king obteineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traitorously murdereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traytor, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed.

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdom, Iason the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to be high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and fourescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, hee promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the

the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of John the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome, for amity and ayde, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the lawe, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exercise vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Jason, that vngodly wretch, and not high Priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth,

‖Or, the Discus which was a stone with a hole in the midst.

15 Not letting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This vngracious Jason sent † speciall messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof, though they thought not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

†Or, who were vnlucky embassadours.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of galies.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Manasseus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be wel affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Jerusalem.

‖Or, subuersion.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Jason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host vnto Phenice

23 Three yeere afterward, Jason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the mony vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Jason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While these things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some hee sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, hee reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lyeth at Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut vp without regard of Iustice,

35 For the which cause not only the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vnsult murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorie, and mooned to pitie, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where hee had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he ‡ cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caryed away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if her would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buryed.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The persecution of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt;

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

‖ Or, staues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking they had beene his enemies, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his country, and countreymen, he was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their country, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburyed, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon removing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to go into y most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus that traitor to the lawes and to his owne country, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place,

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man allowne as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuerthelesse, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foote: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thousand, commaunding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort:

25 Who comming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so hee slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

† Or who was the sixth.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines, after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God.* 4 *The Temple is defiled.* 8 *Cruelties vpon the people and the women.* 13 *An exhortation to leaue of affliction, by the example of the valiant seruice of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.*

|| Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

NOt long after this, the King sent an olde man of || Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the lawes of God:

|| Out of Ioseph. lib. 12. cap. 7. 07, as they were.

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the Temple of Jupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they || did desire that dwelt in the place.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawful for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

† Gr. Grecians.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and bee partakers of their sacrifices.

9 And who so would not conforme themselues to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to bee for destruction, but for a chastning of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great gentlenesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they bee come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that wee haue spoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his own prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendship with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy lawmade, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And

25 And so they through vaine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me. & I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth.

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly, and courageously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these words, immediatly hee went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the former said speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖Or, madnesse or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leaning his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges & whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? wee are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, hee commaunded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost partes of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, hee commaunded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And he shalbe comforted in his seruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the king of the world shal raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke, and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said courageously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at ỳ yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented & mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when hee was ready to die, hee sayd thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the first, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in ỳ Lord.

21 Yea shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reproachfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, & a happy man, if he would turne frō the lawes of his fathers, & that also he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that she would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many wordes, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him, laughing

laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, speake in her countrey language on this maner: O my sonne, haue pity vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke thre yeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, & so was mankind made likewise

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moises.

31 And thou that hast bene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp the hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou thorough the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the Lawes of our father, beseeching God that he would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, & that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sons, the mother died

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and their extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumed to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth himself, and putteth Nicanor to flight. 28 and discomfiteth the Syrians. 30 Other enimies are also defeated. 35 And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus & they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, & assembled about fiue thousand men

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compassion vpon the citie sore defaced and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that he would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, & ouercame & put to flight no smal number of his enemies.

7 But specially take he aduantage of the night, for such priuie attempts, insomuch the bruite of his manlines was spred euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by litle and litle, and that things prospred with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the Gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chuse Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to rowte out the whole generation of the Iewes; and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourscore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and he had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, & distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, & withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of fiue thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had wrongfully done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against vs, & also all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what

what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battel that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the lawes, and the country, he diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Jonathan, giuing each one fiftene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God: himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

‖ That is, the enemies armor

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and spoyled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yelding exceeding praise and thanks to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercie, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuide among themselues, and their seruants.

‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holdes, and diuided among themselues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fledde into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngratious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jewes,

35 He was, through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romaines, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis. 5 He is striken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Jew 28 He dieth miserably.

‖ Or, disorderly.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the country of Persia.

2 For he had entred the citie called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Jewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therefore commanded he his chariot man to drine without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgment of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, that hee would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Jewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for as soone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a litle afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horselitter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles hee liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore

hee

he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carrie for his intollerable stinke.

11 Heere therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words, It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercie vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to bee buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the fowles, and wilde beastes, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoyled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, & goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease; for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this maner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safetie of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time hee led an armie into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the ende, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires,

25 Againe considering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded that hee ‖ vnderstanding my mind, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

‖ Or, following

28 Thus the murtherer, and blasphemer, hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died hee a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas ouercometh their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the City.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open streete, and also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set foorth incense, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordeined also by a common statute and decree, that euery yeere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chusing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had bene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, because hee had left Cyprus that

Philo-

Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes: ‖ and seeing that hee was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poysoned himselfe & died.

‖ Or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, hee hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes.

‖ Or, strong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that hee would bee their helper, and so they ranne with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fledde together into two very strong castles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places, which most needed his helpe.

‖ Or, Simon.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and let their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So hee slew those that were found traytors, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, hee slew in the two holdes, more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth.

‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to bee an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersarie to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together: the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or surety.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footemen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, layde siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers alme, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praysed the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, is put to flight.* 16 *The letters of Lysias to the Iewes:* 22 *of the king vnto Lysias:* 27 *and to the Iewes:* 34 *Of the Romans to the Iewes.*

† Or, Iuuenis.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings † protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, he came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Grecians.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footemen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that hee besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation & teares besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footemen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fledde away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and promised that he would perswade the king, that he must needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias wished, being carefull of the common good: and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared the, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a procurer of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the kings letters contained these words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our Father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shalbe in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their temple, that they may liue according to the customs of their forefathers.

‖ Or, giue them assurance.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer go cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: king Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, vntil the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meates, and lawes, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred to the king, after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speede, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Fare well, this hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings lieutenant vexes the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 6 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Casphin.* 32 *Timotheus armeth ouer throwen.*

WHen these Couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Gennaeus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernor of Cyprus would not suffer them to bee quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, & suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded those that were with him ‖ to make them ready.

6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set

set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backward, || as if he would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

|| Or, with a purpose to returne.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doeme like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them.

9 He came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the navie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney towards Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foote, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell: but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory. So that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, wherevpon they shooke hands, and so they || departed to their tents.

|| Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

13 He wente also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Casphis.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaspheming, and vttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault against the walles.

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, nere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garrison in a little hold:

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth and slew whole that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about ten thousandmen.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set || them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

|| Dositheus and Sosipater.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortres called Carnion (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirtie thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saueing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of || Atargatis, and there hee slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

|| i. per. 2.

27 And after hee had put to flight, and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them valiantly: wherein also was great prouision of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the strength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundreth furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly, in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force, and when hee would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, || smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Maresa.

|| Put by his armit: wounded him in the shoulder, or broke him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung Psalmes with a loude voice, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, hee put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoste, and came into

into the citie of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖ Or, at such time, &c. 39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the * Lawe. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 26. 7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the thinges that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him, that the sinne committed, might wholly bee put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they sawe before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night slayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundred fortie and ninth yeere it was tolde Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him, Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and tenne thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fiftie cubites hie full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as hee had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind, to doe far worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

‖ Or, had had a little respite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commaunded they should bee in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe forth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the Citie, the Countrey, and the Common wealth, hee camped by Modin.

‖ Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victorie is of God; with the most valiant and choyce young men, hee went in into the Kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent,

‖ Or, rebelled.

confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offred sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed, because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgment seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day hee held his peace.

‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise, (and) being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Iewes that bee called Assideans (whose captain is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine auncestors honour, (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither,

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesayd.

9 Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemencie that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends beeing maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ *Or, were inraged to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued straightwaies from thence and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheless Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so hee married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, lined together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that hee should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, hee watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Nor-

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to bee churlish vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such vnlouely behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offring their vsual sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I wil breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus,

34 After these words he departed: then the Priestes lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life, with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, & bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wal, & cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the voyde place.

45 Neuertheles, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit, to restore him those againe, hee thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemy. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger to set vpon them on the Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honor to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse aboue other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mighty one in heauen, that had commaunded the Sabbath day to bee kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had bin hie priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray heires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy City, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words

†Gr. bound.

of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch camp, but courageiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the Sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conuenientlie placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenelle of the beaſts, ſtretched out his handes towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtriken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And hee ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouland men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, & a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, he ſent for them that were of the towne,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed bee he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towne, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemn tie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrewes had the citie in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And heere ſhall bee an end.

¶ The end of the Apocrypha.

3 DE 60

LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO:
GAD.
MATHEWE.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
MATHEW.
MARC.
LVKE.
IOHN.
THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD AND
SAVIOVR IESVS
CHRIST:
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Translations diligently compared
and revised, By his Maiesties speciall commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT
London by ROBERT BARKER
Printer to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
ANNO
1614.
Cum Priuilegio.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph,* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary, when shee was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE booke of the* generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begat Iacob, and *Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

3 *And Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the King begate Solomon of her that had bene the wife of Urias.

7 And* Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias,

11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the* birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Marie was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a sonne, *and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying.

23 *Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a star.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herode slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back againe into Galile to Nazareth.*

NOw when* Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King behold there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem.

2 Saying, Where is hee that is borne king of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these

*Luk.3.23.

*Gen.21.3. *Gen.25.26. *Gen.29.35.

*Gen 38.27. *1.Chro. 2.5. ruth.4.18.

*1.Sam.16.1. and 17.12. *2.Sam.12.24 *1.Chr.3.10.

‖ *Some reade Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias.*

*2.Kin.20.21. 1.chron.3.13.

*1.Chr.3.16, 17.

*Luke.1.27.

*Luke 1.31.

*Esay.7.14. ‖ *Or, his Name shalbe called.*

*Luke.2.6.

things, her was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priestes and Scribes of the people together, he demaunded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernor, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herode when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young child and his mother, & came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, Hee shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came* Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esayas, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locustes and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Ierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, hee said vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is layde vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to bee baptized of him.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP.

*Micah. 5.2. Iohn 7.41.

‖ Or, fed.

*Marke 1.4. Iuke. 3.2.

*Esay 40.3. marke 1.3.

‖ Or, offered.

*Chap. 12.34.

‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life.

*Iohn. 8.39.

*Chap. 7.19.

*Marke 1.8. Iuke. 3.16. Iohn. 1.26.

*Marke 1.9. Iuke. 3.21.

*Ose. 11.1.

*Iere. 31.15.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him, 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all that diseased.

*Mar.1.12. luke 4.1.

THen was *Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fortie dayes and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, *Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

*Deut.8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

*Psal.91.11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

*Deut.6.16.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glorie of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, hee departed into Galilee.

*Mar.1.14. luke.4.14. iohn 4.43. ‖ Or, deliuered vp.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

*Esa 9.1.

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

*Mar.1.14.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus beganne to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Mar.1.16.

18 ¶ *And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount. 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle, 17 that hee came to fulfill the law: 21 what is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfitenesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 *Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

*Luke 6.20.

4 Blessed are they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

5 *Blessed are the meeke: for they shall inherit the earth.

*Psal.37.11.

6 Blessed are they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

*Esa.65.13.

7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 *Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

*Psal.24.4.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the children of God.

10 *Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

*1.Pet.3.14.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you †falsly for my sake.

*1.Pet.4.14. †Gr.lying.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: *But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to bee troden vnder foot of men.

*Marke 9.15. luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a *bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.*

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

*Marke 4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. *1.Pet.2.12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Lawe or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For

*Luke 16.17. 18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one title, shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

*Iames 2.10. 19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharises, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was sayd || by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, * Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

|| Or, to them. *Exod. 20.13. deut 5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shalbe in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shalbe in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shalbe in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12.58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was sayd by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery. *Exod. 20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap. 18.8. marke 9.47. || Or, doe cause thee to offend. 29 * And if thy right eye || offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should bee cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut. 24.1. Iuke 16.18. 1.cor, 7.10. 31 It hath bene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marrie her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

*Exod. 20.7. Ieuit 19.12. deut. 5.11. 33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath bin sayd by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. *Iam 5.12.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exod. 21,24. Ieuit. 24.20. deut. 19.21.

39 But I say vnto you, * that yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. *Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1.cor. 6.7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. *Deut. 15.8.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath bene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy: *Leuit 19.18.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, Bleese them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you: *Luke 6.27. *Luke 23.34. actes 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sun to rise on the euil and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same? *Luke 6.32.

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe ye more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting. 19 where our treasure is to be laide vp, 24 of serving God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things. 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward || of your Father which is in heauen. || Or, with.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, || doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they may haue glorie of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward. *Rom 12.8. || Or, causest a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may bee seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But

*Eccius. 7. 16. 7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathens doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of before ye aske him.

*Luk. 11. 2. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Mark. 11. 25 14 * For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

*Luk. 12. 33. 1. Tim. 6. 19. 20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*Luk. 11. 34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye bee single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

*Luk. 16. 13. 24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

*Luk. 12. 22. Phil. 4. 6. 1. Pet. 5. 7. 25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what yee shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then rayment?

26 Behold the fowles of the aire: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toyle not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall wee eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the straite gate, 15 To beware of false Prophets, 21 Not to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

I Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged. *Luk. 6. 37. Rom 2. 1.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, ye shall bee iudged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe. *Mar. 4. 24. luk. 6. 38.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Luk. 6. 41.

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shal be opened vnto you. *Chap. 21. 22. mark. 11. 24. luke 11. 9. iohn 16. 24. iames 1. 6.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske a fish, will hee giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Lawe and the Prophets. *Luk. 6. 31.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat: *Luk. 13. 24.

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that find it. ‖ Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye

16 Yee shall know them by their fruites: *Luk.6.43. *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruite.

*Chap.3.10. 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruites ye shall know them.

*Rom.2.13. *Iames 1.22. 21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

*Luk.13.27. *Psal.6.8. *Luk.6.47. 23 And then will I profesle vnto them, *I neuer knew you: *Depart from mee, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, *whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beate vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came and the winds blew, and beate vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

*Mark.1.22. luk 4.32. 28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in lawe, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Mark.1.40. luke 5.12. 2 *And behold, there came a Leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

*Leuit.14.4. 4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Luk.7.1. 5 ¶ *And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great fayth, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

*Mar.1.29. luk.4.38. 14 ¶ *And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laide, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

*Mark.1.32. luk.4.40. 16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

*Esa.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus sawe great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

*Luk.9.57. 19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and saide vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer mee first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

*Mar.4.37. luk.8.23. 24 *And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saieth vnto him, Why are yee fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then hee arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Mar.5.1. luk.8.26. 28 ¶ *And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met

met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus: and when thy saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

Christ curing one sicke of the Palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloodie issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men. 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bedde: and Iesus seeing their Faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee. *Marke 2.3. luke 5.18.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blaspheneth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke you euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then said he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ *And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, follow me. And he arose and followed him. *Marke 2.14. luke 5.27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold many publicanes and sinners came, and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that bee whole need not a Physitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance. *Ose. 6.6. chap. 12.7. *1. Tim. 1.15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Disciples of Iohn, saying, *Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not? *Mar. 2.18. luke 5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of || new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. || *Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ *While he spake these things vnto them, beholde there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come and lay thy hand vpon her and she shall liue. *Marke 5.22. luke 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his Disciples.

20 (¶ And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within herselfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And || the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. || *Or, this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill. *Luke 11.14.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes maruelled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils. *Chap. 12.24. marke. 3.22. luke 11.15.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in the Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing *Marke 6.6. luke 13.22.

healing euery ſickenes, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

*Mar. 6. 34. 36 ¶ *But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was mooued with compaſſion on them, becauſe

‖ Or, were tried and lay downe. they ‖ fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, * as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

*Num. 27. 17. 37 Then ſaith he vnto his Diſciples, * The

*Luke 10. 2. harueſt truely is plentcous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions, 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

*Mar. 3. 15. Luke 9. 1. ‖ Or, ouer. AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue Diſciples, hee gaue them power ‖ againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

*Acts 13. 46. 6 * But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the

*Luke 10. 9. houſe of Iſrael.

7 And as ye goe, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

*Marke 6. 8. Luke 9. 3. and 22. 35. ‖ Or, get. 9 * ‖ Prouide neither golde, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

*1. Tim. 5. 18. Luke 10. 7. 10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (* for the worke man is worthy of his meat.)

*Luke 10. 8. 11 * And into whatſoeuer citie or towne yee ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide til ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6. 11. 14 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of

*Acts 13. 51. that houſe, or city, * ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10. 3. 16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheepe in the middeſt of wolues: bee ye therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and ‖ harmeleſſe as doues.

‖ Or, ſimple. 17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them, and the Gentiles.

*Mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11. 19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake: for it ſhall be giuen you in that ſame houre what yee ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not yee that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21. 16. 21 * And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: * but he that endureth to the end,

*Mark. 13. 13. ſhall be ſaued.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

‖ Or, end or finiſh. *Luke 6. 40. iohn 13. 16. 24 * The Diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that hee bee as his maſter, and the ſeruant as his Lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhould.

*Mar. 4. 22. luke 8. 17. and 12. 2. 26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed; and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenes, that ſpeake ye in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

*Luke 12. 4. 28 * And feare not them which kil the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

‖ It is in value halfe penie farthing, in the original as being the tenth part of the Romane penie. 29 Are not two Sparrowes ſold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*2. Sam. 14. 11 acts 27. 34. *Luke 12. 8. *Marke 8. 38. luke 9. 26. 2. tim. 2. 12. *Luke 12. 51. 32 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whoſoeuer ſhall deny mee before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace but a ſword.

* Mic. 7. 6. 35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhall be they of his own houſhould.

*Luke 14. 16. 37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then mee, is not worthy of me: and hee that loueth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16. 24. luke 9. 23. mar. 8. 34. *Iohn 12. 25. *Luke 10. 16. iohn 13. 20. 38 * And hee that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of

of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar.9.41. 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimonie concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisedom in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach & to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see:

*Esai.35.6. 5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

*Esai.61.1. 6 And blessed is hee, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus beganne to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Beholde, they that weare soft cloathing, are in kings houles.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Beholde, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luk.16.16. ‖ Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust no. 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophecied vntill Iohn.

*Mal.4.5. 14 And if yee will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisedom is iustified of her children

*Luke 10.13. 20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shal be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10.21. 25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

*Iohn 3.35. 27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueile him.

*Ioh.6.46. 28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauie laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me: for I am meeke and lowly in heart * and yee shall find rest vnto your soules.

*Iere.6.16. 30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

*1.Iohn 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharises concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer bee forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 And sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

*Mar. 2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the Priests,

*1.Sam.21.6. 5 Or haue ye not read in the * law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

*Exod.29.33. leuit.8.31. and 24.9. *Numb.28.9.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, *I will

* Ose. 6.7. * I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice, ye would
chap 9.13. not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

* Mar. 3.1. 9 * And when he was departed thence, hee
luke 6.6. went into the Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fal into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith hee to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and hee stretched it forth and it was restored whole, like as the other.

|| Or, tooke counsell. 14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and || held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen,

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

* Esa. 42.1. 18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

* Luk. 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind, and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

* Chap. 9.34. 24 * But when the Pharises heard it, they sayd, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shal not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

* Mark. 3.28. luke 12.10. 1. Iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemie shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not bee forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruite corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee bee-ing euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luk. 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharises, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. * Chap. 16.1. luke 11.29. 1. Cor. 1.22.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Iona. 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. * Iona. 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1. King. 10.1.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luke 11.24

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. * Heb. 6.4. and 10.26. 2. pet. 2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. * Mark. 3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then one saide vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and saide, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father

Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his owne countrimen.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

*Mar. 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a Ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, *Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

*Luk. 8. 5.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, & sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

*Chap. 25. 29.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

*Esa. 6. 9. mark. 4. 12. luk. 8. 10. iohn 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, * that many Prophets, and righteous men, haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seen them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

*Luk. 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seede into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe: but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seede among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruite, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying: The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and saide vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruant saide vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueste: and in the time of haruest, I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field.

*Mar. 4. 30. luk. 13. 19.

32 Which indeede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hidde in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Luk. 13. 20.

† *The word in the Greeke is a measure containing about a peeke and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.*

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

*Mark. 4. 33.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

*Psal 78. 2.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seede, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuil. The harueſt, is the end of the worlde. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this worlde.

41 The ſonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all || things that offende, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a fornace of fire: there ſhall be wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hidde in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, hee went and ſolde all that hee had and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drewe to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the worlde: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt.

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wayling, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the Kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, hee departed thence.

54 And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtonished, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

55 Is not this the carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Chriſt.* 3 *Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded.* 13 *Ieſus departeth into a deſert place,* 15 *Where hee feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes:* 22 *he walketh on the Sea to his diſciples:* 34 *and landing at Gennazaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes || do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaide vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhee being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the othes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Diſciples came, and took vp the body, and buried it, and went and tolde Ieſus.

13 ¶ When Ieſus heard of it, hee departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote, out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening his Diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remayned twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrayned his Diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And

Ieel 3.13. Reu. 14.15.

|| Or, ſtandales.

Dan. 12.3.

Mark. 6.1. luke 4.16.

Iohn 6.42.

Mar. 6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

Mark. 6.14. luk. 9.7.

|| Or, are wrought by him.

Luke 3.19.

Leuit. 18.16. and 20.21.

Chap. 21.26

Mark. 6.32. luke 9.10.

Iohn 6.5. mark. 6.35.

Mark. 6.46.

Iohn 6.16.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: it is I, bee not afraide.
28 And Peter answered him, and sayd Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And hee sayd, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the wind ‖boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and sayd vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

G.

‖Or, stormy.

*Marke 6.53.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharises, for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canan: 30 and other great multitudes 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes feedeth foure thousand men beside women and children.

*Marke 7.1.

THen* came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But hee answered, and sayd vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father and mother: And* he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shal say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me.
6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esayas prophecy of you saying,
8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: but their heart is farre from mee.
9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.
10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

*Exod.20.12. deut.5.16.
*Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. pro.20.20.
*Mar.7.11,12
*Esay 29.14.
Mar.7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharises were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered, and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
14 Let them alone: *they bee blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 And Iesus sayd, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?
17 Do not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belie, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man But to eat with vnwashen handes, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ *Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coastes of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on mee, O Lord thou son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.
23 But hee answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away for she cryeth after vs.
24 But he answered, and sayd, *I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.
26 But he answered, and sayd, It is not meete to take the childrens bread and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she sayd, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Iesus departed from thence and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them.
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maymed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ *Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, & haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence

*Marke 7.24.

*Chap.10.6.

*Marke 7.32.

*Esay 35.5.

*Marke 8.1.

should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude.

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke Ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe.* 6 *Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees & Sadducees.* 13 *The peoples opinion of Christ,* 16 *and Peters confession of him.* 21 *Iesus foresheweth his death.* 23 *Reproouing Peter for dissuading him frem it;* 24 *And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.*

Matth.8.11. luke.12.54. THe Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, It will bee faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule wether to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap.14.17. 9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15.34. 10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his Disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say that I, the sonne of man am?

*Matth.8.27. *Luke 18. 14 And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said *Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God. *Iohn.6.69.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that* thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it. *Iohn.1.42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen. *Iob.20.23.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶* Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. *Chap.10.38. marke 8.34.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole word, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule.

27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels:* and then he shall reward euery man according to his workes. *Psal.62.13. rom.2.6. *Mar.9.1. luke 9.27.

28 Verily I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ:* 14 *He healeth the lunatike,* 22 *foretelleth his owne passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND* after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart, *Mar.9.2. luke 9.28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt let vs make here three Tabernacles one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud *2.Pet.1.17.

cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the sonne of man bee risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying,
*Chap.11.14 mar.9.11. * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shal also the sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

*Mat.9.17. luke 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, * If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.
*Luk.17.6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

*Mat. 20.17. mar.9.31. luke 9.44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall bee betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorie.

|| Called in the originall Didrachma being in value fifteene pence. 24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 Hee saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find || a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

|| Or, a stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to bee humble and harmlesse: 7 To auoide offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercie to his fellow.

AT *the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?
*Mark.9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, * Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.
*Chap.19.14 1.cor.14.20.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 * But who shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.
* Mat.9.42. luke 17.1,2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt, or maymed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.
* Chap.5.30. mar.9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.
* Luke 19.10.

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them bee gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?
* Luk.15.4.

13 And if so bee that hee find it, Verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.
*Leuit.19.17. luke 17.3.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may bee established.
* Deut.19.15. ioha 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell

it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a publicane.

* 1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. thel. 3. 14.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.

* Iohn 20. 23. 1. cor. 5 4.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and saide, Lord how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

* Luke 17. 4.

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king which would take accompt of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him tenne thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187 pound ten shillings.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid handes on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is seuen pence halfepeny.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison, til hee should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shal my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is needfull: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

* Mar. 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, & saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, & said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen. 1. 27.

5 And saide, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

* Gen. 2. 24. ephe 5. 31. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then commaund to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut. 24. 1.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

* Chap. 5. 32. mar. 10. 11. luke 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 11.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But he said vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whome it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mar. 10. 13. luke 18. 15.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he layd his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe that I may haue eternall life?

* Mar. 10. 17. luke 18. 18.

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good, but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

* Exod. 20. 13

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus vnto his disciples, verily I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can bee saued?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and sayd vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

Marke 10.28 luke 18.28. 27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Jesus sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*Luk 22.30.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 *But many that are first, shall bee last, and the last shalbe first.

*Chap.20.16. mark 10.31. luke 13.30.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 foretelleth his passion, 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the right part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe penie.*

3 And hee went out about the third houre and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you, And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre only.*

13 But he answered one of them, and sayd, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good.

16 *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

*Chap.19.30.

Mar.10.32. luke 18.31. 17 ¶ And Jesus going vp to Jerusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold we go vp to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priestes, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death.

19 *And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Iohn 18.32.

Mar.10.35. 20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he sayd vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered, and sayd, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them vnto him, and sayd, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

*Luke 22.25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the* Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Phil.2.7.

29 *And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

*Mar.10.46. luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them and said, What will ye that I shal do vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse,* 12 *driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple,* 17 *curseth the fig-tree,* 23 *putteth to silence the Priests and Elders,* 28 *and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes,* 35 *and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.*

Marke. 11. 1. luke 19. 29. AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an Asse tied, and a colt with her, loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esai. 62. 11. zach. 9. 9. iohn 12. 15. 5 *Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

*Marke 11. 2. 6 *And the Disciples went and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Marke. 11. 15. luke. 19. 45. iohn 2. 13. 10 * And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude sayd, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, & ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

*Esay 56. 7. *Iere. 7. 11. marke 11. 17. luke 19. 46. 13 And sayd vnto them, It is written, *My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And sayd vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

*Psal. 8. 2. 17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, hee hungred.

*Marke 11. 13. 19 *And when hee saw a figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and sayd vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they maruelled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if yee haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

*Marke. 11. 27. luke 20. 1. 23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If we shall say from heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

*Chap. 14. 5. 27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and sayd, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and sayd, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? they say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 1. 32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Esai. 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they sayd among themselues, *This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

*Chap.26.3. John 11.53.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did yee neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

*Psal.118.22. actes 4.11.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall bee taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And *whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

*Rom.9.33. 1 pet.2.7. elay 8,14.

45 And when the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the Resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, and spake vnto them againe by parables, and sayd,

*Luke 14.16, reuel.19.9.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, the wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the seruants, Bind him hand and foote, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darkenesse, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but few are chosen.

*Chap.20.16.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might entangle him in his talke.

*Marke 12.13 luke 20.20.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

‖ *In value seuen pence halfe peny, chap.20.2.*

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

‖ *Or, inscription.*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

*Rom, 13.7.

22 When they had heard these words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

*Marke 12.18 luke 20.27. *Acts 23.8.

24 Saying, Master, *Moses sayd, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

*Deut.25.5.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

*Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ *But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

*Mark.12.28.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, & saying,

36 Master,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

*Deut.6.5. luke 10.27. 37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

*Leuit. 19.18. 39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

*Marke 12.35 luke 20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 Hee saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal.110.1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnes, 34 and prophecieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

*Luke 11.46. 4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they doe for to bee seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Numb.15.38 deut.22.12.

*Marke 12.38 luke 11.43. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iames 3.1. 8 * But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

*Mal.1.6. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, euen Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

*Luke 14.11. and 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shal exalt himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shalbe exalted.

*Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Marke 12.40 luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shal sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

|| *Or, a debter, or bound.*

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the golde, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is || guilty.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shal sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, & annise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy & faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Luke 11.42.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

*Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, yee generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

*Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings, and ye would not?

*Luke 13. 34. *2. Chron. 24. 21. *2. Esdr. 1. 30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see mee henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shalbe before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, expelling euery moment our masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

*Marke 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, * there shal not bee left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

*Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall bee the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shal come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye bee not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shal be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall bee hated of all nations for my Names sake.

*Chap. 10. 17 luke 21. 12. iohn 16. 2.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shall bee saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shal be preached in all the world, for a witnes vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shal see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

*Mark. 13. 14 *Dan. 9. 27.

16 Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house topp, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shal say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

*Mar. 13. 21. luke 17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Beholde, hee is in the desert, goe not foorth: Beholde, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkets is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

*Luke 17. 37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

*Mark. 13. 24 luke 21. 25. esay 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32. 7.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reuel. 1. 7.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

*1. Cor. 15. 52 1. Thess. 4. 16. ‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shal not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

*Mark. 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marying, and giuing in marriage, vntil the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

*Gen. 7. luke 17. 26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

*Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shalbe grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch

* Mar. 13.35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

* Luke 12.39. 1.thess.5.2. reuel.16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

* Luk. 12.42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

|| Or, cut him off 51 And shall cut him || asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgines, 14. and of the talents, 31 Also the description of the last iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, took their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

|| Or, going out. 8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are || gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, least there bee not ynough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were readie, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

* Chap. 24.42. mark. 13.33. 13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

* Luk. 19.12. 14 ¶ * For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his own seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

|| A talent is 187. pound 10. shillings, chap. 18.24. 15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall abilitie, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the Lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord saide vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithful ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

* Chap. 13.12 mark. 4.25. luke 8.18. 29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall bee giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenes, there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall bee gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

* Isa. 58.7. ezek. 18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked,

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then ſhall hee ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from mee, yee curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels. *Pſal 6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and ye gaue mee no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke mee not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: ſicke and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhal they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or athirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall hee anſwere them, ſaying, Verely I ſay vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to mee.

*Dan 12.2. iohn 5.29. 46 And * theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt.* 6 *The woman anoynteth his feete.* 14 *Iudas ſelleth him.* 17 *Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer:* 26 *Inſtituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *Prayeth in the garden:* 47 *And being betrayed with a kiſſe,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

*Marke 14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1. *2 * Yee know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Iohn. 11.47. 3 * Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtilty, and kill him.

5 But they ſayd, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare among the people.

*Marke 14.3. iohn 11.1. 6 ¶ * Now when Ieſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaſter boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he ſate at meate.

8 But when his diſciples ſaw it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this ointment might haue bene ſolde for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhe hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but mee haue not alwayes. *Deut. 15.11.

12 For in that ſhee hath powred this ointment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall bee preached in the whole world, there ſhal alſo this that this woman hath done be told for a memorial of her.

*Marke 14.10 luke 22.3. 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will ye giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time he ſought opportunity to betray him.

*Marke 14.12 luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the firſt day of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maiſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the Diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Marke 14.18 luke 22.14. iohn 13.21. 20 * Now when the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

* 21 And as they did eate, he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Pſal. 41 9. 23 And he anſwered and ſaid, * He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maiſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

*1. Cor. 11 23 || *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, Ieſus tooke bread, and || bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it newe with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues. ||*Or, Pſalme.*

*Marke 14.27 iohn 16.32. *Zach. 13.7. 31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night, For it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhalbe ſcattered abroad.

*Marke 14.28 and 16.7. 32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Though all men ſhall bee offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

*Iohn 13.38. 34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denye me thrife.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

*Marke 14.32 luke 22.39. 36 ¶ * Then commeth Jeſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to bee ſorowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then ſaith hee vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye heere, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if it be poſſible let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeede is willing, but fleſh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

*Marke 14.43 luke 22.47. iohn 18.3. 47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, lo, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And ſoone with hee came to Jeſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jeſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jeſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

*Gene. 9.6. reuel. 13.10. 52 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee ſhall preſently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

*Eſay 53.10. 54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures, bee fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſaide Jeſus to the multitudes, are yee come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take mee? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lamen. 4.20. 56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets migh be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled:

*Marke 14.53 luke 22.54. iohn 18.13. 57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him a far off, vnto the high Prieſtes palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the counſell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And ſaid, This fellow ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to builde it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

*Chap. 16.27. 1. thes. 4.16. rom. 14.10. 64 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſayd: Neuertheleſſe I ſay vnto you, * Hereafter ſhall yee ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Eſay 50.6. ‖ Or, rods, 65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, Hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie: what further need haue we of witneſſes? Behold, now ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They anſwered and ſayd, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is hee that ſmote thee?

*Marke 14.66 luke 22.55. iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter ſate without in the palace and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.

70 But hee denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, this fellow was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid vnto Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then beganne he to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus, which ſayd vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himſelfe. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands: 26 and looſeth Barrabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed, and watched.

*Marke 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18.28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people, tooke counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayde, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. * Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priestes tooke the siluer pieces, and saide, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day. * Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: * Zach. 11.12. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the Gouernour maruelled greatly.

15 * Now at that feast the Gouernour was woont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. * Luk. 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffred many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus. * Iohn 18.40. after 3.14.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his handes before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see yee to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers. * Iohn 19.1. ‖ Or, gouernours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. * Mark. 15.21 luke 23.26.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull. * Iohn 19.17.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted therof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots: * Psal. 22.18.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Son of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he bee the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. * Psal. 22.8. wis. 2. 15, 16.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Psal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they

they heard that, sayde, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

* Psal. 69 22.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried againe with a lond voice, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mar. 15.42. luk. 23.50. iohn 19.38.

57 * When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Armathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And layed it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Commaund therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christes resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priestes giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

* Mar. 16.1. iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

|| *Or, had been.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his rayment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and saide vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: lo, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile: and they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Bee not afraide: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priestes all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsel, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernors eares, we shall perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

* Mark. 16.15

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

The

The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *hee preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the Leper.*

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mala. 3. 1.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Esa. 40. 3. luk 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance: ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Mat. 3. 1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him, in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

*Mat. 3. 5.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild hony.

*Mat. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

*Mat. 3. 13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

‖ Or, clouen, or, rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

*Mat. 4. 1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

*Mat. 4. 18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them and they left their father Zebedee in the shippe with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Mat. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Mat. 7. 28.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

*Luke. 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

*Mat. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen when the Sun did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 and all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake because they knew him.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee,

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make mee cleane.

*Mat. 8. 2.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straightly charged him, and forthwith sent him away.

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

[Luke.5.15.] 45 * But hee went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

[*Mat.9.1.] AND againe* he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that hee was in the houle.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roume to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there and reasoning in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God [*Iob 14.4. elay.43.25.] onely?

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

[*Matt 9.9. ‖Or, at the place where the custom was receiued.] 14 * And as hee passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus, and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

[*Mat.9.14. luke 5.33.] 18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an olde garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. [‖Or, raw, or vnwrought.]

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to pluck the eares of corne. [*Mat. 12.1.]

24 And the Pharisees sayd vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need and was an hungred, he and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Chooseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

[*Math.12.9.] AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. [‖Or, blindnesse.]

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordane, & they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10. 1 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe. ‖ Or, kinſmen.

*Matth. 9. 34. 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuills, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome bee diuided againſt it ſelfe, that Kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelf, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoile his houſe.

*Matth. 12. 31. 28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhalbe forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme.

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenesſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

*Matth. 12. 46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren, without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly. 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

AND * hee began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that hee entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land. *Matth. 13. 2.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a Sower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit,

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp, and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them. *Matth. 13. 14.

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Know yee not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Sathan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the Words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruite, ſome thirtie fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

*Matth. 5. 15. ‖ The word, in the originall, ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as matth. 5. 15. 21 ¶ *And hee ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

*Matth. 10. 26. 22 *For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

*Matth. 7. 2. 24 And hee ſaid vnto them, Take heede what you heare: *With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

*Matth. 13. 12. 25 *For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and hee that hath not, from him ſhall bee taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And hee ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeede into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

‖ Or, ripe. 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediatly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

*Matth. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, *Whereunto ſhall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

*Matth. 13. 34. 33 *And with many ſuch parables ſpake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

*Matth. 8. 23. 35 *And the ſame day, when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maiſter, careſt thou not, that wee periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And hee ſaid vnto them, Why are yee ſo fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairuſhus daughter.

AND they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. *Matth. 8. 28.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when hee ſaw Jeſus afarre off, hee came and worſhipped him.

7 And cried with a lowd voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And hee aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that wee may enter into them.

13 And foorthwith Jeſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the City, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had bene poſſeſſed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed ouer againe by

by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Mat. 9. 18. 22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres.

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grewe worse,

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the prease behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she sayd, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and shee felt in her bodie that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the prease, and sayd, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples sayd vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee sayd vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which sayd, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and Iohn the brother of James.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damsell by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damsell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damsell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commaunded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues, and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him. *Mat. 13. 54.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus sayd vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house. *Iohn 4. 44.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty work, saue that hee layd his handes vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching. *Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22. *Mat 10. 1.

7 ¶ * And hee calleth vnto him the twelue and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commaunded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe only: no scrippe, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse: ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Mat. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money.*

9 But be shod with Sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And hee sayd vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feete, for a testimonie against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement then for that city. *Matt. 10. 14. *Actes 13. 51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and annointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them. *Iames 5. 14.

14 * And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and hee sayd that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him. *Mat. 14. 1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others sayd, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he sayd It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. *Luke 3. 19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and layd hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had sayd vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. *Leuit. 18. 16.

‖ Or, an inward grudg.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when hee heard him hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ Or, kept him or saued him.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the sayd Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and sayd vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she sayd, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

‖ Or, one of his guard.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues

*Luke 9.10.

together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he sayd vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leysure so much as to eate.

32 *And they departed into a desart place by

*Mat.14.13.

ship priuatly.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoote thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much

*Mat.6.39.

people, and was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and hee began to teach them many things.

35 *And when the day was now farre spent,

*Mat.14.15.

his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 Hee answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of

‖ The Romane peny, is seuen pence halfe peny. as mat. 18.28.

bread and giue them to eate?

38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? goe, and see. And when they knew, they sayd, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds and by fiftes.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while hee sent away the people.

‖ Or, ouer against Bethsaida

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 *And when euen was come, the ship was

*Mat.14.23.

in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Bee of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the myracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they

*Mat.14.34.

came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer hee entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they layde the sicke in the streetes, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, ‡.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Hee healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen came together vnto him the Pha-

*Mat.15.1.

risees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples

‖ Or, common. ‖ Or, (id est) vnwashen, in the original, with the fist Tho. to the elbow.

eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their handes ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ Sextarium, a about a pinte and an halfe.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

‖ Or, pots.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Esay 29.13. matth. 15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commaundements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou might bee profited by me: he shall be free.

* Matth. 15.5.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

* Mat. 15.10.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Heare me vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

* Gene. 6.5. and 8.21.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Matth. 15. 19.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

* Matth. 15. 21.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that hee would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖ Or, Gentile.

27 But Jesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled, for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coastes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Jesus called his disciples vnto him, and saieth vnto them,

* Matth. 15. 32.

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commaunded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples, to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and hee blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16, 1. 11 *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And hee sighed deepely in his Spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And hee left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Matth. 16 5. 14 ¶ *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is *because we haue no bread.

*Matth. 16.7. 17 And when Iesus knew it, hee saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ *And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answered and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee said vnto them, *Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. *Matth. 10. 38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Matth. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the fruitfull.

AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power. *Matth. 16. 28.

2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them. *Matth. 17.1.

3 And his rayment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a clond that ouershadowed them, and a voyce came out of the clond, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, til the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come.

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and

*Esai 53.12. and *how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, & be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is in deed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

*Matt. 17.14. 14 ¶ *And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

‖Or, among your ſelues. 17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maiſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

‖Or, daſheth him. 18 And wherſoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him: and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he ſawe him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it agoe, ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaide, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cried out and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch as many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaide vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

*Mat. 17.22. 30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

*Mat. 18.1. 33 ¶ *And hee came to Capernaum: and being in the houſe he aſked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to bee firſt, the ſame ſhall bee laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

*Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ *And Johh anſwered him, ſaying, Maiſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

*1. Cor. 12.3. 39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which ſhal doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

*Matt. 10.42. 41 * For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall not loſe his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a millione were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

*Matth. 5.29. and 18.1. ‖Or, cauſe thee to offend. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

*Eſai. 66.24. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Leuit. 2.13. 49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, * and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

*Matth. 5.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſes, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſoluth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlaſting 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpel: 32 Foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND *he roſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort vnto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matth. 16, 1. 11 *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deepely in his Spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Matth. 16. 5. 14 ¶ *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is *because we haue no bread.

*Matth. 16. 7. 17 And when Iesus knew it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ *And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? And Peter answered and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. *Matth. 10. 38.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Matth. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power. *Matth. 16 28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them. *Matth. 17. 1.

3 And his rayment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them, and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, til the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come.

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and

and *how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, & be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is in deed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his diſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him ſaluted him.

16 And he aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye ‖ with them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid, Maiſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

18 And wherſoeuer he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him: and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee ſawe him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it ago, ſince this came vnto him? And he ſaide, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things are poſſible to him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cried out and ſaid with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſomuch as many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And he ſaide vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum: and being in the houſe he aſked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to bee firſt, the ſame ſhall bee laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

38 ¶ * And Johan anſwered him, ſaying, Maiſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which ſhal doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

41 * For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall not loſe his reward.

42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, * and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſes, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſoluteth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlaſting 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpel: 32 Foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuiters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

AND * he roſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort vnto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And

*Eſai 53.12.

*Matt.17.14.

‖Or, among your ſelues.

‖Or, daſheth him.

*Matt.18.1.

*Mat.17.22.

*Luke 9.49.

*1.Cor.12.3.

*Matt.10.42.

*Matth.18.6.

*Matth.5.29. and 18.1.

‖Or, cauſe thee to offend.

*Eſai.66.24.

‖ Or, cauſe thee to offend.

*Leuit.2.13.

*Matth.5.13.

*Matth.19.1.

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shalbe one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
*Mat. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And hee saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.
*Mat. 19.13. 13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.
16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
*Mat. 19.16. 17 ¶ *And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, that is God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.
20 And hee answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heuen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ *Then Peter began to say vnto him, *Mat. 19.27 Loe, wee haue left all, and haue followed thee.
29 And Iesus answered, and saide, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,
30 But he shal receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and landes, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life:
31 *But many that are first, shall bee last: *Mat. 19.30. and the last, first.
32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,
33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.
35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of *Mat. 20.20. Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.
36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?
37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye bee baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.
42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them. *Luk. 22.25. ‖ Or, thinke good.
43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall bee your minister:
44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.
45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.
46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as *Mat. 20.29. he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus,

the

the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on mee.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, hee calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Jesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

‖ *Or, saued thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem,* 12 *curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree:* 15 *purgeth the Temple.* b 20 *exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies:* 27 *and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.*

*Mat.21.1.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee bee entred into it, ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say yee, that the Lord hath needes of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Jesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

*Mat.21.19.

13 *And seeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ *And they come to Hierusalem, and Jesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues. *Mat.21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell throw the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priestes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figgetree dryed vp from the roote. *Mat.21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, Behold the figgetree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖Haue faith in God.

‖ *Or, Haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou removed, and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer ye desire when yee pray: beleeue that yee receiue them, and ye shall haue them. *Mat.7.7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Mat.6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders. *Mat.21.23.

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

‖ *Or, thing.*

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen,*

bandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat.21.33. AND *he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen sayde amongst themselues, This is the heire, Come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shal therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, & will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal.118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but they feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matt.22.15. 13 ¶ * And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, sayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ penie that I may see it.

‖ *Valewing of our money seuen pence halfe peny, as Mat.18.28.*

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Mat.22.23. 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seede: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she bee of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shal rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and *Mat.22.35. hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commandement of al.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of al the Commandements is, Heare O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first commandement.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast sayd the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while *Mat.22.41. he taught in the Temple. How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in *Math.23.5. long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feastes:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and *Mat.23.14. for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And

*Luke.21.1. 41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ A piece of brasse money. Gr. Mat. 10.9. ‖ It is the seuenth part of one piece of that brasse money.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want, did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel. 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes, 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgement, 32 The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that wee bee not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Mat.24.1. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, saide vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

*Mar.13.3. 4 * Tell vs, when shall these things bee? And what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, bee yee not troubled: for such things must needes bee, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

‖ The word in the originall, importeth the paines of a woman in trauell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues ye shalbe beaten, and yee shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospell must first be published among all nations.

*Mat.10.19. 11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shalbe saued.

14 ¶ * But when yee shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that bee in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: *Mat.24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shalbe affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall bee.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe hee is there: beleeue him not. *Mat.24.23.

22 For false Christs and false Prophets shal rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shalbe darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. *Matt 24.29.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shalbe shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figgetree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely, I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is. *Mat.24.42.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest comming suddenly hee find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ, 3 Precious ointment is powred

poured on his head by a woman. 10 *Iudas ſolleth his maſter for money.* 12 *Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how he ſhalbe betrayed of one of his diſciples:* 22 *after the Paſſouer prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper:* 26 *declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe,* 46 *He is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *Falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes councel:* 65 *ſhamefully abuſed by them:* 66 *and thriſe denied of Peter.*

*Mat.26.2. AFter *two dayes was the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproze of the people.

*Mat.26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of ointment of ‖ ſpikenard very pretious, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene ſold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

‖ *See Mat. 18.28.*

6 And Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhee could: ſhee is come aforehand to annoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Wherſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Mat.26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And hee ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Mat.26.17. ‖ *Or, ſacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had ſaide vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Mat.26.20. 18 * And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another ſaid, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with mee in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

*Mat.26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

‖ *Or, pſalme.* 25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mat.26.31. 27 * And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, All yee ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Mat.26.33. 29 * But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thrife.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

*Mat.26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and hee ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to bee ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaide, Abba, father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt yee enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Mat.26.47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him

him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chief Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shal kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laide their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and saide vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men layd hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat.26.57. 53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Mar.6.39. 55 * And the chiefe Priestes, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with handes, and within three dayes I will build another made without handes.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

*Mat.24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: *and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to bee guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their handes.

*Mat.26.69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and sayd, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon ‖he wept.

*Mat.26.75. ‖Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate, 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer, Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to bee crucified: 17 He is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND *straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsel, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth.27.2.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, saide vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priestes accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 *And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? beholde how many things they witnesse against thee. *Mat.27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at the Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as hee had euer done vnto them,

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priestes had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barrabas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and sayd againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when hee had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers ledde him away into the

the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And beganne to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Mat.27.32. 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

*Esa.53.12. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *And hee was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with
*Mat.27.46. a loud voyce, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.) *Mat.27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether hee had bin any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and layd him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women, 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom hee sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and annoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first *Luke 24.1, Iohn.20.1, day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall rolle vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre.

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they *Iohn 20.11. saw a young man sitting on the right side clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted; ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: hee is risen, hee is not here: behold, the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you. *Mat.26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early in the * Iohn 20.14.
first day of the weeke, * hee appeared first to *Luke 8.2.
Mary Magdalene, *out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils.

10 And shee went and tolde them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and *Luke 24.13.
went into the country.

13 And

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

*Luke 24.36. Iohn 20.19. ‖Or, together.

14 ¶ *Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they late ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnes of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

*Matt. 28. 19.

15 * And hee ſayde vnto them, Goe yee into all the worlde, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, * but he that beleeueth not, ſhall bee damned.

*Ioh. 12.48.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name ſhal they caſt out deuils, *they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues,

*Acts 16. 18. *Acts 2.4.

18 * They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay handes on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

*Acts 28.5. *Acts 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, * and ſate on the right hand of God.

*Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * & confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

*Heb. 2.4.

The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt,* 26 *and of Chriſt.* 39 *The propheſie of Elizabeth &* 46 *of Mary concerning Chriſt.* 57 *The nativitie and circumciſion of Iohn.* 67 *The propheſie of Zachary, both of Chriſt.* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet foorth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued amongſt vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to mee alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainetie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the houſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he exercted the Prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtomes of the Prieſts office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod. 30.7. viii. 16.17.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Alter of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſayd vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee ſhall bee great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers woombe.

16 * And many of the children of Iſrael ſhal he turne to the Lord their God.

*Malac. 4.6.

17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſedome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſayde vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I doe this? For I am an olde man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſayd vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tydings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall bee performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my wordes, which ſhall bee fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee tarryed ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee coulde not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue monethes, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile, thou that art ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced. See ver. 30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

Iti. 31 *And

Esa.7.14. mat.1.21.
31 * And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.
*Dan.7.14. mich.4.7.
33 * And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the Angel answered, and sayd vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.
36 And beholde, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God no thing shall bee vnpossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a citie of Iuda,
40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voyce, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.
||Or, which beleeued that there.
45 And blessed is she ||that beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord.
47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.
48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For hee that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.
50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.
*Ffay 51.9. *Psal.33.10.
51 * He hath shewed strength with his arme, * he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
*2.Sam.2.6.
52 * Hee hath put downe the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
*Psal.34.10.
53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich hee hath sent emptie away.
*Iere.31.3,20
54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercie,
*Psal.132.10. gene.17.19.
55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for euer.
56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.
57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be deliuered, and shee brought forth a sonne.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.
59 And it came to passe, that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.
61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.
63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God.
65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ||sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.
||Or, thing.
66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,
*Psal.132.17
70 * As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:
*Iere.23.5. and 30.9.
71 That we should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,
72 To performe the mercie promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,
73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
*Gene.22.16.
74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might serue him without feare,
75 In holines and righteousnes before him, all the dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ||by the remission of their sinnes.
||Or, for.
78 Through the ||tender mercy of our God, whereby the || day spring from an high hath visited vs.
||Or, bowels of the mercy. || Or, Sunne rising, or braunch, Zach.3.8. esay 11.1. and 4.2. numb.24.17
79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadowe of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.
80 And the childe grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativitie of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing prayses to God for it, 21 Christ is circumcised: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Christ, 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.*

And

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.
‖ Or, inrolled.
2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)
3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.
4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid.)
* Iohn 7.42.
5 To bee taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplied that shee should be deliuered.
7 And shee brought forth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and layd him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.
8 And there were in the same country shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.
‖ Or, the night watches.
9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.
11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, yee shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.
16 And they came with haste, and found Marie and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.
20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.
* Gene. 17.12
21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel, before hee was conceiued in the woombe.
* Matth. 1.21
22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord.
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the woombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)
* Exod. 13.2. num. 18.16.
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a payre of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.
* Leuit. 12.3,6
25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.
26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.
27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,
28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.
30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against,
* Esay 8. 14. rom. 9.32.
35 (Yea, a sword shall passe through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.
36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: shee was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.
37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.
‖ Or, Israel.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.
40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.
41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.
* Deut. 16.1.
42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the Feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

49 And it came to passe, that after three daies they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his understanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou dealt thus with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it, that ye sought mee? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying, which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, & came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

* Matth. 3. 1. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esay 40. 3.

5 Euery valley shall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made smooth.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matth. 3. 7.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is layd vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

* Isaies 2. 25. 1. Iohn 3. 17. 11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall wee doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your wages. ‖ Or, put no man in fear.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not: ‖ Or, allowance. ‖ Or, in suspence.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire. * Matt. 3. 11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herode the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done, * Matt. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened: * Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Esli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menan, which was the sonne of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the sonne of Booz,

which

which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſon of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Pharez, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Iacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſon of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phaleg, which was the ſonne of Heber, which was the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arpharad, which was the ſon of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſon of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Iared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Heb cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons, 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 Heb preacheth through the cities.

*Matth. 4. 1.

AND *Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildernеſſe,

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the ſonne of God command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip mee, all ‖ Or, fall downe before me. ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, & him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaide vnto him, If thou bee the ſonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galile, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to read. *Mat. 13. 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed. * Eſay 61. 1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Ioſephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſitian, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, No *Prophet is accepted in his owne country. *Mat. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, *many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres, and ſixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land. *1. King. 17. 9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliszeus the Prophet, and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naamam the Syrian. *2. King. 5. 14

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong. ‖ Or, edge.

30 But he paſſing through the mids of them, went his way.

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a lowd voyce. *Mat. 7. 29. *Mark 1. 23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ‖ Or, Away.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

* Mat.8. 14. 38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

* Marke 1, 34. 41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the physitian of soules: 34 Foreteleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth saint hearted and weake Disciples to old bottels and worne garments.

* Mat.4,18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genelareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the shippes, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when hee had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so also was Iames and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. * Mat.8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him. * Mat.9.2.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house toppe, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins, (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said vnto him, Follow me. * Mat.9.9.

28 And

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.
29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.
30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering, saide vnto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sicke.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
*Matth. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drinke?
34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?
35 But the dates will come, when the bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.
36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a fret, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottels: els the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.
38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.
39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How wee must loue our enemies: 46 And wayne the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: left in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Marke 12. 1. AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.
2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?
3 And Jesus answering them, sayd, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:
4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?
5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.
*Matth. 12. 9. 6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.
8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to do euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?
10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jesus.
12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his disciples: *and of them he chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles: *Matth. 10. 1.
14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Judas *the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Jude 1.
17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,
18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits, and they were healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.
20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Matth. 5. 3.
21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.
22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.
23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.
24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6. 1.
25 *Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. *Esay 65. 13.
26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 ¶ *But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, *Matth. 5. 44.
28 Bleese them that curse you, and pray for them which dispitefully vse you.
29 *And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *Matth. 5. 39.

one checke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

*Matt.7.12. tob.4.16. 31 *And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

*Matt.5.46. 32 *For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

*Matth.5.42. 34 *And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

*Matth.7.1. 37 *Iudge not, and yee ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that yee mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

*Matt.15.14. 39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, *Can the blind leade the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt.10.24. ‖Or, ſhalbe perfected as his maſter. 40 *The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, ſhall bee as his maſter.

*Matth.7.3. 41 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matth.7.16. 43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruite: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

*Matt.7.21. 46 ¶ *And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laide the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could bee wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinne, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. *Matth.8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friendes to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaide vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhee was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſawe her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſayd vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him, ſtood ſtill.) And hee ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe. ‖Or, coffin.

15 And hee that was dead, ſate vp, and beganne to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Mat.11,2. 18 *And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reede shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man cloathed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

||Or, frustrated. ||Or, within themselues. 30 But the Pharises and lawyers ||reiected the counsell of God ||against themselues, being not baptized of him.

*Mat.11,16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shal I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, Hee hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and yee say, Beholde a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

*Marke 14.3. 36 ¶ *And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred ||pence, and the other fifty. ||See Matt. 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and saide, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon: Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feete: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not annoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man into the herde of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gaderenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie & village preaching, & shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, *out of whom went seuen deuils, *Marke 16.9,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred

miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Matth.13.2. 4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citty, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moyſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he laid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

*Matt.13.18. 11 *Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the Word with ioy: and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruite to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart, hauing heard the Word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

*Matt.5.15. 16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

*Matth.10.26 17 *For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhal not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Matth.13.12 18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen; and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and

*Matth.12.46 his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was tolde him by certaine which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Matth.8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that hee went into a ſhip with his Diſciples: and hee ſayd vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they ſayled, hee fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maiſter, maiſter, wee periſh. Then hee roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of *Matth.8.28. the Gadarenes, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the Citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice ſayd, What haue I to do with thee, Jeſus thou Son of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commaunded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bandes, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernes.)

30 And Jeſus aſked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herde of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that hee would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſawe it, tolde them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might bee with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhewe how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city how great things Jeſus had done vnto him. *Mar.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named *Matth.9.18. Jairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Jeſus feete, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people throng'd him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phylitians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denyed, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and saiest thou, Who touched mee?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him saying, Feare not, beleeue only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 38 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Hee healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildnesse vnto all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Mat.10.1. THen * he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And hee said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece,

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went throughout the townes, preaching, the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of *Mat. 14,1. all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded, but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And *Mat.14,13. he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida,

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, *Mat.14.15. Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as hee was alone *Mat. 16,13. praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And he said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. *Mat.17.22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man *Mat.10.38. will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For

*Mat. 16. 26. marke 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or bee caſt away?

*Mat. 10. 33. 26 * For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding heere, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 17. 1. 28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ‖ ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

[Or, things.

29 And as he prayed the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glorie, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat. 17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe:

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that hee foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the diuell threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father:

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples:

*Mat. 17. 22. 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceaued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them which of them ſhould be greateſt. *Mat. 18. 1. mar. 9. 34.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him.

48 And ſaid vnto him, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and wee forbade him, becauſe hee followeth not with vs. *Marke 9. 38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that hee ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem.

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did? *2. King. 1. 10.

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. *Mat. 8. 19.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father. *Mat. 8. 21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happie eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Mat. 10. 1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. *Mat. 9. 37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you forth as lambes among wolues. *Mat. 10. 16.

4 Carry

4 Carry neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Mat.10.11. 5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of Peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue. For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are let before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off againſt you, notwithſtanding, bee ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Mat.11.21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackecloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall bee more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Mat.10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth mee: and hee that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuills are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemeth good in thy ſight.

‖ Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his diſciples he ſaid. 22 ‖ All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

*Mat.13.16. 23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that yee ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? *Mat.22.35.

26 He ſaid vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaide, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his rayment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where hee was; and when hee ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his woundes, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaide vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee. ‖ See Matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee ſaide, Hee that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village; and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhee had a ſiſter called Marie, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her, therefore that ſhee helpe mee.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Marie hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly, 12 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 He caſteth out a dumbe deuill, reuealeth the blaſphemous Phariſees: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhow of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his

his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And hee saide vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, so in earth.

*Matth.6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

‖Or, for the day.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for wee also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee saide vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues.

‖Or, out of his way.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him,

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

*Matth.7.7.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

*Matth.7.9.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you, that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

*Matth.9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, sayde vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places seeking rest: and finding none, hee saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

*Mat.12.43.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But hee said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee beganne to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

*Mat.12.38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninuites, so shall also the sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Salomon: and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

*Matt.5.15.

‖See Mat.5. 15.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eie is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eie is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

*Matt.6.22.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

*Mar.7.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

*Mat.23.25.

*Mat.10.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

‖Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Mat.10.

43 * Woe

*Mat.23.6. 43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and sayd vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

*Mat.23.4. 46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also ye lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Mat.23.29. 47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen.4.8. 51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

*Mat.23.13. 52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the Key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

‖ Or, forbade.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoide hypocrisie, and feare fulnesse in publishing his doctrine.* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetousnesse, by the parable of the rich man who set vp greater barnes.* 22 *We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seeke the kingdome of God,* 33 *giue almes,* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and look for persecution,* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 58 *because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Mar.16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

*Mat.10.26. 2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, neither hid, that shall not bee knowen,

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the houses.

*Mat.10.28. 4 * And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that haue no more that they can

5 But I will forewar whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

‖ See Matth. 10.29. 6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

*Matth.10. 32. 2.Tim.2. 12. 8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse mee before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaspheméth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth.10.19 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with mee.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And hee said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merrie.

† Or, doe they require thy soule. 20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Matth.6.25 22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to

is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oure: how much more will hee cloche you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be yee of doubtfull minde.

‖ Or, liue not in carefull suspence

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

Matt.6.20. 33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*1.Pet.1.13. 35 * Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whome the Lord, when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily, I say vnto you, That hee shall girde himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

*Matt.24.43 39 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when yee think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter sayde to him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord sayde, who then is that faithfull and wise Steward whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and shall begin to beat the men seruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and appoynt him his portion with the vnbelieuers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall bee beaten with many stripes.

48 But hee that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it bee accomplished?

‖ Or, pained.

51 * Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

* Matt.10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is.

* Matt.16.2.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that yee doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

* Matt.5.25.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

‖ Or, Matt.5. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee shall likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

‖ Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay, but except yee repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figge-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dong it:

9 And

9 And if it beare fruite, Well: and if not, then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And beholde, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his handes on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaide vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaide theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Mat.13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee ſaide, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ Or Mat. 13. 33.

22 * And hee went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towardes Ieruſalem. *Mat.9.35.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtraite gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. *Mat.7.13.

25 When once the maiſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut too the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhal anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie. *Mat.7.23.

28 There ſhall be weeping and graſhing of teeth, when ye ſhal ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhal ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And beholde, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhal be laſt. *Mar.10.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Fore, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Ieruſalem.

34 * O Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtonest them that are ſent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and yee would not? *Mat.23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhal be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Theſe who will bee his Diſciples to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate meate on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And beholde, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things?

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. *Pro.25.6.

*Mat.23.12. 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhal be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob.4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Rev.19.9.

*Mat.22.2. 16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent beganne to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I go to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Go out quickly into the ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.10.37. 26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and his mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt and conſulteth whether hee be able with tenne thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? *Mat.5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſies and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wilderneſs, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it? *Mat.18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall bee in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it? ‖ *Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſixe pence halfepenny, and is equall to the Romane penny.*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth. *Mat.18.28.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, a certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he beganne to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, he ſaide, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and go to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy

thy sonne: make mee as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; hee was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And hee said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we should make merrie, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniust steward. 14 Christ reproueth the hypocrysie of the couetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee, Giue an accompt of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheate. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniust Steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No seruant can serue two masters, for either hee will hate the one, and loue the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 *The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

17 *And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then for one title of the law to faile.

18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

21 And desiring to bee fed with the crums that fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome, the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and send Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

‖ *The word here interpreted a measure in the originall conteineth about fourteene bushels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matth. 6.24.

*Matth. 11.12.

*Matth. 5.18.

*Matth. 5.32.

‖ *The word Bath in the originall conteineth nine gallons three quarts.*

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he ſayd, Nay father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they wil repent.
31 And he ſayd vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten leapers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the ſonne of man.

*Matth. 18.7. THen ſaid he vnto the Diſciples, *It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the ſea, then that hee ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
*Math. 18.21. 4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apoſtles ſayd vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.
*Math. 17.20. 6 *And the Lord ſayd, If ye had faith, as a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?
8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten and dronken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.
9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.
10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, we are vnprofitable ſeruants: we haue done that which was our duetie to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as hee went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed through the mids of Samaria, and Galile.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſayd, Ieſus Maiſter, haue mercy on vs.
14 And when hee ſaw them, hee ſayd vnto them, *Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſtes. *Leuit. 14.2. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.
15 And one of them when hee ſaw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loude voyce glorified God.
16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.
17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned, to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.
19 And he ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, he anſwered them, and ſayd, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obſeruation.
21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe heere, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.
22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The daies will come, when ye ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee ſhall not ſee it.
23 * And they ſhall ſay to you, See heere or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen, ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.
25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it be alſo in the dayes of the Son of man. *Gen. 7.
27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.
28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded: *Gen 19.
29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all.
30 Euen thus ſhall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.
31 In that day hee which ſhall bee vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the fielde, let him likewiſe not returne backe.
32 *Remember Lots wife.
33 *Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall looſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it. *Gen. 19.26. *Matth. 16.25.
34 *I tell you in that night there ſhall bee two men in one bed, the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left. *Mat. 24.40.
35 Two women ſhall be grinding together, the one ſhall be taken and the other left.
36 ‖ Two men ſhall be in the field; the one ſhall be taken and the other left.
37 And they anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, *Tell here, Lord? And he ſayd vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

‖ *Or, without ward ſhew.*

‖ *Or, among you.*

‖ *This 36 verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greeke copies.*

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blind man to his ſight.

And

1 Thess. 5. 17.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while: But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man.

5 Yet because this widow troubleth mee, I will auenge her, lest by her continual comming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shal not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuerthelesse, when the Sunne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues ‖ that they were righteous, and despised other:

‖ Or, as being righteous,

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God bee merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

* Mat. 23. 12.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

* Mat. 19. 16.

19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very sorowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee. * Mat. 19. 27.

29 And hee said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the sonne of man, shall be accomplished. * Mat. 20. 17.

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shal be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side, begging, * Mat. 20. 29.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And hee cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed so much the more, Thou Son of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shal do vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it, The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Iesus entred, and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who hee was,

and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a ſycomore tree to ſee him, for her was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſt, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to her gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaide vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe acculation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as her alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt. *Mat. 18.11.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine Nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne. Mat. 25.14.

13 And he called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come. ‖ Mina here tranſlated a pound, is twelue ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings and ſixe pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when her was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſeruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And her ſaide vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer tenne cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I layed not downe, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money vnto the bancke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And her ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, her hath tenne pounds.

26 For I ſay vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, ſhall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that her hath ſhall be taken away from him. *Mat. 13.12.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, her went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

29 * And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he ſent two of his diſciples, *Mat. 21.1.

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhal find a Colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe yee looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the Colt, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why looſe yee the Colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as her went, they ſpread their cloths in the way.

37 And when her was come nigh euen now at the deſcent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loud voyce, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed bee the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy Diſciples.

40 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, her beheld the citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowen, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hidde from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhall not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold therein, and them that bought, *Mat. 21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And her taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him.

48 And

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohn Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He communeth the Sadducees that denyed the resurrection: 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND* it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders. *Mat.21.23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men.

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then beganne he to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre country for a long time. Mat.21.33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the Vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued son: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them.

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the Vineyard to others. And when they heard it, They said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal.118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests & the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. *Mat.22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars. † See Mat. 18, 28.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which bee Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Mat.22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren and the first tooke a wife, and dyed without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and inlike maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod.3.6.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Mat.22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne.

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said vnto his Disciples.

*Matth.23.5. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest states in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feastes:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Matth.22.41 AND hee looked vp, *and saw the rich men casting their gifres into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow casting in thither two ‖ mites.

‖ *See Marke* 12.42. 3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

*Matth.24.1. 5 ¶ *And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and giftes, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying I am Christ, and the time draweth neere goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

*Matth.24.7. 10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shal be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

*Mat.10.19 14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friendes, and some of you shall they cause to bee put to death.

17 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 *But there shall not a haire of your head perish. *Mat.10.30.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 *And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. *Mat.24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ *And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring, *Matt.24.19.

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes that yee may be accompted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes consspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper. 21 Couertly foretelleth of the traitour. 24 Debarreth the rest of his Apostles from ambition. 31 Assureth Peter by faith

faith should not faile: 34 And yet he should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 Is betrayed with a kisse: 50 He healeth Malchus eare: 54 Hee is thrise denied of Peter: 63 shamefully abused, 66 And confesseth himselfe to bee the Sonne of God.

*Matth. 26.2. NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drewe nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

*Matt. 26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ *Or, without tumult.*

*Matth. 26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and John, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shewe you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Matt. 26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

‖ *Or, I haue inwardly desired.* 15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

*Mat. 26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Mat. 26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours. *Mat. 20.25.

26 But ye shal not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or hee that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as hee that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdom, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel. *Mat. 19.28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheat. *1. Pet. 5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee sayd vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me. *Matt. 26. 34.

35 * And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. *Matth. 10.9.

36 Then sayd hee vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning mee haue an end. *Esay 53.12.

38 And they sayd, Lord, beholde, here are two swords. And he sayd vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of oliues, and his disciples also followed him. *Mat. 26.36.

40 * And when hee was at the place, hee sayd vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation. *Mat. 26.41.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed.

42 Saying, Father if thou bee willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great droppes of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And sayd vnto them, Why sleepe yee? rise, and pray, least yee enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And

*Mat.26 47. 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, *behold a multitude, and hee that was called Judas, one of the twelue went before them and drewe neere vnto Jesus, to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered, and sayd, Suffer ye thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched foorth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Mat.26.57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Matt.26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou saiest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And hee sayd vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue:

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the *Marke 14.62 Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, * Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friendes. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou *Mat.27.11. the king of the Iewes? And hee answered him, and said, Thou saiest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priestes, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herodes Iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Ierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when he had called toge- *Mat.27.13. ther the chiefe Priestes and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake againe to them:

21 But

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.
22 And he saide vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priestes preuailed.
‖ Or, asserted. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.
* Mat. 27. 32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenean, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laide the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Iesus turning vnto them, saide, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weep for your selues, and for your children.
29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.
* Esa. 2. 19. hose. 10. 8. reuel. 6. 16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs; and to the hilles, Couer vs.
* 1. Pet. 4. 17. 31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?
* Mat. 27. 38. 32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place
‖ Or, the place of a skull. which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they do: and they parted his rayment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, derided him, saying, Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if hee bee Christ, the chosen of God.
36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,
37 And saying, If thou bee the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.
38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou bee Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.
40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dyest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed iustly; for wee receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.
42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.
43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.
44 And it was about the first houre, and there was a darknesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre. ‖ Or, land.
45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.
46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voyce, hee saide, * Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost. * Psal. 31. 6.
47 Now when the Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.
* Mat. 27. 57. 50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust.
51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)
52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.
53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels; to the women that come to the sepulchre, 9 Those report it to others, 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

* Mat. 28. 1. NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.
4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.
5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke yee ‖ the liuing among the dead? ‖ Or, him that liueth.
* Mat. 27. 23. 6 Hee is not heere, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.
8 And they remembred his words,
9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told

told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

*Iohn 20.6. 12 *Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laide by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

Mark.16.12 13 ¶ And beholde, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priestes and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶* And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Mar.16.14.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he sayd vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes, concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶*And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee bee indued with power from on high. *Ioh.15.26. acts 1.4.

50 ¶ And hee ledde them out as farre as to Bethany, and hee lift vp his handes, and blessed them.

51 *And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen. *Mar.16.19. acts 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The

The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ.*
15 *The testimonie of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was ‖ the Word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

*Gene. 1. 1.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

*Col. 1. 16.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknes, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

*Matt. 3. 1.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth in to the world.

10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

*Hebr. 11. 3.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

‖ Or, the right or priuiledge.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

*Matt. 1. 16.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before mee, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnes haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

*Col. 1. 19.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

*1. Iohn 4. 12. 1. Tim 6. 16.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ Or, a Prophet.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

*Matth 3. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you whom ye know not.

27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

*Matt. 3. 11. actes 19. 4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world.

‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should bee made manifest to Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

*Matt. 3. 16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ Or, abidest.

39 Hee sayeth vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ That was two hours before night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found him, of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

*Gene. 49. 10. Ieuit. 18. 18. *Esay 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saieth vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and said vnto him Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I sayd vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ turneth water into wine,* 12 *departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem,* 14 *where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers.* 19 *He foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 23 *Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.*

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there fire water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that solde doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his Disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal. 69.9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matt. 26.61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourtie and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they sawe the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in his death.* 16 *The great loue of God towards the world.* 18 *Condemnation for vnbeliefe.* 23 *The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God bee with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖Or, from aboue

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heerest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that wee haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

[a]Num.21.9. 14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

[b]1.Ioh.4.9. 16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

[c]Chap.12.47. 17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world, to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

[d]Chap.1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖Or, discouered.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, * and baptized.

[e]Chap.4.2. 23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou barest witnesse, beholde, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

[f]Chap.1.7, 34.

[g]Heb.5.4. 27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

‖Or, take vnto himselfe.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

[h]Chap.1.20. 29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

[i]Rom.3.4. 33 Hee that hath receiued his testimonie, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.

[k]Mat.11.27. [l]Habac.2.4. [m]1.Ioh.5.10. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground, * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

[n]Gen.33.19. and 48.22. Ioſh.24.32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue mee to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and drank thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus saide vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, That * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

[o]Deut.12.5.

21 Iesus

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship yee know not what: wee know what wee worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shal worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth. * 2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore saide the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueit? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fieldes: * for they are white already to harueit. * Mat. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, Hee told mee all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Mat. 13. 57.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when hee was come vnto Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ nobleman, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. * Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, courtier, or, ruler.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe and heale his sonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and hee went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then inquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus saide vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himself, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 Of Iohn, 36 Of his workes, 39 And of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. * Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, hauing fiue porches. ‖ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore saide vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. * Ier. 17. 21.

11 He

11 He answered them, Hee that made me whole, the same said vnto mee, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And hee that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The Son can doe nothing of himselfe, but what hee seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and hee will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoreth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, & beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

* Mat. 25. 16.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

* Chap. 18. 14.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnes which he witnesseth of me, is true.

* Mat. 3. 17.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnes vnto the trueth.

* Chap. 1. 7.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 Hee was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of mee. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

* Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

38 And yee haue not his Word abiding in you: for whom hee hath sent, him yee beleeue not.

* Deut. 4. 12.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and yee receiue mee not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

* Chap. 12. 43

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writtings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples. 26 Reproueth the people seeking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuil.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they sawe his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

* Leui. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, hee saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

* Mat. 14. 15.

6 (And this he said to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountain himselfe alone.

*Mat.14.23. 16 *And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boate there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boate, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Ye seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

‖ Or, worke not. 27 ‖ Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent. *1.Ioh.3.23.

30 They laide therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate. *Exod 16.15. num.11.7. *Psal.78.25.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to mee, shal neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I saide vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shal come to me; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him, that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen? *Mat.13.55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. *Isa.54.13. ier.31.34.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life. *Mat.11.27.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will

will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, sayd, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he sayd vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? *Chap.3.13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then sayd Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Mat.16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen:
10 *Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles,*
14 *teacheth in the Temple.* 40 *Diuers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. *Leuit.23.34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast, I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come. *Cap.8.20.

9 When he had said these words vnto them he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast and sayd, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others sayd, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whither it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnes is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why go ye about to kill me? *Exod.24.3. *Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered and sayd, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. *Leuit.12.3. *Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are yee angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day? ‖Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance but iudge righteous iudgement. *Deut.1.16.

25 Then sayd some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, & I am not come of my selfe, but

he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and sayd, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priestes sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
*Chap. 13. 33. 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.
35 Then sayd the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not finde him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
‖ Or, Greekes.
36 What manner of saying is this that hee sayd, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
*Leuit. 23. 36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.
*Deut. 18. 15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
*Ioel. 2. 28. Esai. 44. 3. 39 * (But this spake hee of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, sayd, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.
41 Others sayd, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
*Mat. 2. 5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him: but no man layed handes on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees. Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * (He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)
51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?
*Chap 3. 2. *Deut. 17. 10. and. 19. 15. 52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galile ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his own house,

CHAP. VIII.

Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery, 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and instructeth his Doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueieth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the Mount of Oliues.
2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 *Now Moses in the Law commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou. *Leuit. 20. 10.
6 This they sayd, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her. *Deut. 17. 7.
8 And againe hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middest.
10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee saide vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life. *Chap. 1. 5. and. 9. 5.
13 The Pharisees therefore sayd vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.
14 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe. *Chap. 5. 31.
15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 *It is also written in your Lawe, that the testimony of two men is true. *Deut. 17. 6. mat. 18. 16.
18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of mee.
19 Then sayd they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known mee, ye should haue known my Father also.
20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I go my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe ye cannot come.
22 Then

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I go, yee cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that yee shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But hee that sent mee is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

29 And hee that sent mee, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And yee shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man; how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne. *Rom. 6. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your Father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our Father. Iesus saith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your Father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. *1. Iohn 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe yee not beleeue mee?

47 * Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God. * 1. Iohn 4. 9.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and yee doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeere old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind restored to sight.* 8 *Hee is brought to the Pharisees.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him.* 35 *But he is restored of Iesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 8. 12.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.*

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that afore time was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They said vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked him, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will yee also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them. Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And ‖ they cast him out. ‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And hee said, Lord, I beleeue: And hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement, I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore and the good shepheard, 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes, that hee is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.*

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepfold: but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shal goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly. * Esa. 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard

shepheard, giueth his life for the sheepe.
12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and caretth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good shepheard, and knowe my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; and there shall bee one fold, and one shepheard.
17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnes of me.
26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.
34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say yee of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Son of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (*It was that Mary which annointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her hayre, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) *Mat.26.7.
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.
10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said hee, and after that he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didimus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that he had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖ That is, about two mile.
19 And

*Isa.37.22.
*Esa.53.7,8.
*Acts 2.24.
*1.Mace.4.59
‖Or, hold vs in suspense.
*Psal.82.6.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luke 14.14. chap.5.29. 24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the *life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

*Chap.6.35. 26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, she groaned in the Spirit, and †was troubled,

†Gr. he troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man *which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

*Chap.9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saieth vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldst beleeue, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knewe that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, hee cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know not thing at all,

50 *Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. *Chap.18.14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being the high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation.

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priestes and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then

4 Then saith one of his Disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

*Chap. 13. 29. 6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raysed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

*Chap. 21. 8. 12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach. 9. 9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharises therefore sayde among themselues, Perceiue yee how yee prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

*Matt. 10. 39. 25 *Hee that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgment of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, *We haue heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, the Son of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Psal. 110. 4.

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darknes, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whome hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed? *Esa. 53. 1. Rom. 10. 16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. *Matt. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheles, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharises they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. *Chap. 5. 44.

44 ¶ Iesus cried, and said, He that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darknesse. *Chap. 3. 19.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. *Chap. 3. 17.

48 Hee that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. *Mark. 16. 16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent mee, hee gaue me a commaundement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 Hee foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him, 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denial.

*Matt.26,2. NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this worlde vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the worlde, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuil hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laied aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saieth vnto him, Lord, Doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saieth vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my handes and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, Hee that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knewe who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Matt.10.24. chap.15.20. 16 *Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

*Psal.41,10.

||Or, from hencefoorth. 19 || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am hee.

*Mat.10,40. 20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

*Matt.26.21. 21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosom one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that hee should aske who it should bee of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shal giue a || sop, when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. ||Or, morsel.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the feast, or that hee should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say vnto you. *Chap.7.34.

34 * A new Commaundement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. *Chap.15.17. leuit.19.18. 1.Iohn.4.21.

35 By this shal all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. *Matt.26,33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himself to the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen mee, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus sayth vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? hee that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? the words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

*Matth. 7. 7. 13 * And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 Euen the Spirit of truth, whome the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‖Or, Orphanes. 18 I will not leaue you ‖comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and hee that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it, that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husband man.

*Mar. 12. 2. 2 * Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

*Iohn 13. 10. 3 * Now yee are cleane through the Word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, yee are the branches: Hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖without me ye can doe nothing.

‖ Or, seuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what yee will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

*Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thes. 4. 9. 1. Iohn 3. 11. 12 * This is my Commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

*Mar. 28. 19. 16 Yee haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit

should

ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap. 13. 16. matth. 10. 24. 20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue perſecuted mee, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloke for their ſinne. ‖ Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this commeth to paſſe that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cauſe. * Pſal. 35. 19.

*Chap. 14. 26. luke 24. 49. 26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And yee alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhal put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father nor mee.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not to you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you aſketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

‖ Or, convince. 8 And when hee is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the ſpirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall hee ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie mee, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I that yee ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, a little while, and yee ſhall ſee mee, becauſe I goe to the Father?

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that hee ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee mee: and becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what hee ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aſke him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that yee ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And yee ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhee is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the child, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aſke me nothing: * Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. * Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto haue yee aſked nothing in my Name: aſke, and yee ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parable, 25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhall no more ſpeake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye ſhall aſke in my Name: and I ſay vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world and goe to the Father.

‖ Or, parable, 29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lo now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ prouerbe.

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aſke thee: By this wee beleeue that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Doe yee not beleeue?

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now * Matt. 26. 31.

come

come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

‖ Or, his owne home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him,* 6 *To preserue his Apostles.* 11 *in vnitie,* 17 *and truet.* 20 *To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.*

THese words spake Iesus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him. *Mat. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. *Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal. 109. 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy Word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy Word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee ‖ sanctified through the truth.

‖ Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world. *Chap. 12. 26

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iudas betrayeth Iesus.* 6 *The officers fall to the ground.* 10 *Peter smiteth off Malchus eare.* 12 *Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas.* 15 *Peters denial.* 19 *Iesus examined before Caiaphas.* 21 *His arraignment before Pilate.* 36 *His kingdome.* 40 *The Iewes aske Barrabbas to be let loose.*

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples. *Mat. 26. 36.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons. *Mat. 26. 47.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth: Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none. *Chap. 17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, took Iesus and bound him.

13 And

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, ver.* 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient, that one man should die for the people.

*Chap. 11.50.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

*Mat. 26.58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stoode there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou mee?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

*Mat. 26.57.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said, I am not.

*Mat. 26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

*Mat. 27.2.
‖ *Or, Pilates house.*
*Acts 10.28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him. It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Mat. 20.19.

32 * That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Mat. 27.11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King? then Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him noe fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will ye therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

*Mat. 27.15.

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

*Acts 3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten, 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

*Mat. 27.26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth vnto you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying,

If

If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the first houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

*Mat.27.31. 16 * Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a letter: and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat.27.35. 23 ¶ * Then the souldiours, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his ‖Or, wrought. coate: Now the coate was without seame, ‖wouen from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal.22.8.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen.

‖Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all thinges were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

*Psal.69.22.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and sawe that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that sawe it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that hee saith true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. *Num.9.12. Exod.12.46.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. * Psal.34.21. * Zacc.12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus. *Mat.27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene. 19 And to his Disciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to salnation.

THe * first day of the weeke commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre. *Mat.28.1. mark.16.1.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him. *Chap.13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe and looking in, sawe the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he sawe and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then

10 Then the disciples went away again to their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as shee wept, shee stooped downe, and looked into the sepulchre.

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had lyen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and sawe Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them: I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

Mar.16.14. 19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

*Mat.18.18. 23 *Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore saide vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he sayd vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace bee vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and saide vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶* And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Chap.21.25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his Lambes and sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn: 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didimus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the children of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue yee any meate? they answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon

sonne

sonne of Jonas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Louest thou mee? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Jesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy handes, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple *whom Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, *Chap. 13. 23. and 20. 2.

[illegible] betrayeth thee?

[illegible], saith to Jesus, Lord, [illegible] doe?

[illegible] him: If I will [illegible] tarry till [illegible] to thee? Follow thou me.

[illegible] this saying abroad among [illegible] that disciple should not die: [illegible] vnto him, He shall not die: [illegible] but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.

The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together vnto the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to doe, and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken vp, after that he threw the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fortie dayes, & speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being assembled together with them commaunded them, that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, *which, saith hee, yee haue heard of me. ||Or, eating together with them. *Luke. 24. 49.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. *Matt. 3. 11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But yee shall receiue || power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth. *Chap. 2. 1. ||Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

9 *And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. *Luke. 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Jesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like manner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper rooms, where abode both Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, James the sonne of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together, were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue bin fulfilled, *which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jesus. *Psal. 41. 9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 *Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out. *Mat. 27. 7.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the Booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: *And his || Bishopricke let another take. *Psal. 69. 26. *Psal. 109. 7. ||Or, office, or charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one bee ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, [and] said, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias a man knowen vnto them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards decently, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

†*Gr. when this voice was made.* ‖*Or, troubled in mind.*

6 Now† when this was noysed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

Ioel. 2. 28. &c. Iay. 44. 3.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, & your young men shall see visions, & your olde men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit: and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 *The Sun shalbe turned into darkenesse and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. *Ioel. 2. 31.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whatsoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. *Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words: Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the middest of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked handes haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand that I should not be moued. *Psal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to me the waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely speake vnto you* of the Patriach Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖*Or, I may.* *1. Kin. 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, *And knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne: *Psal. 132. 11.

31 Hee seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, *that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see, and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, *The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Psal. 110. 1.

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord & Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

‖Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 Professeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his or Iohns owne power or holinesse, but by God and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus, 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures, 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, said, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ranne together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 *But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you.

* Matth. 27. 20.

15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets that Christ should suffer he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer hee shall say vnto you.

* Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gene. 22. 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bleese you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to bee healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threa-*

threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer, 31 And God by moouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the Stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner,

*Psal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bin done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, & they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layd them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and layd it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sephira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned: 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 And before the Councell, 33 They are in danger to bee killed, Through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 And are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

But

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, sold a possession,
2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?
‖ Or, to deceiue.
4 Whiles it remayned, was it not thine owne, and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.
5 And Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.
6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.
7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.
9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.
10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.
11 And great feare came vpon all the church, and vpon as many as heard these things.
12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.
14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streetes, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.
‖ Or, in euery street.
16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.
17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,
‖ Or, enuie.
18 And laid their handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Goe stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one, and tolde them, saying, Beholde, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue bin stoned.)
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councell: and the high Priest asked them,
28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.
* Chap. 4. 18.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.
30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to be a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenes of sinnes.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.
34 Then stood there vp one in the Councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Lawe, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apostles forth a little space,
35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.
36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
‖ Or, beleeued.
37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery
houſe, they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ie-
ſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the foode of the ſoule:* 3 *Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men:* 5 *Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one,* 12 *Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing,* 13 *and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemy againſt the Law and the Temple.*

AND in thoſe dates when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, & Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they laide their handes on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Syrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſubornedmen, which ſaide, We haue heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill.

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaide, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhal deſtroythis place, and ſhal change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the Councell, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſawe his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie,* 2 *ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God coſe the Fathers* 20 *before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built.* 37 *that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt:* 44 *And that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne, to laſt but for a time:* 51 *Reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the iuſt One, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gen.12.1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foote on: yet he promiſed that he would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet hee had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſojourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall bee in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: And after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: *and ſo Abraham begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac begate Iacob, * and Iacob begat the twelue Patriarchs. *Gen.17.9. *Gen.21.3. *Gen.25.26. *Gen.29.31.

9 *And the Patriarchs moued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, *Gen.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe. *Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gen.42.1.

13 *And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh. *Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fiftreene ſoules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, *Gen.46.5. *Gen.49.33.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kin-

red,

red, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the ende they might not liue.

*Exod.2.2. *Heb.11.23. ‖Or, faire to God.

20 *In which time Moses was borne, and *was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in wordes and in deedes.

23 And when he was full forty yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exod.2.11.

24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

*Exod.2.13.

26 *And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

*Exod.3.2.

30 * And when forty yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then sayd the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod.7.9.

36 *He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, *and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

*Exod.16.1.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

*Deut.18.15.

‖Or, as my self. *Exod.19.3.

38 ‖ * This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

*Exod.32.1.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offred sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne handes.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee slaine beastes, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

*Amos 5.25.

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene,

*Exod.25.40

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an house.

*1.Chro.17.12.

48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with handes, as layth the Prophet.

*Chap.17.24.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And sayd, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when hee had sayd this, hee fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did myracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people, 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, gaining the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproueth his hypocrisie, and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Stephen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with lowde voice came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then layd they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter sayd vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and sayde, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, & goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charret read Esayas the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit sayd vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charret.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and sayd, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he sayd, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And hee desired Philip that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this. *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth. *Esay. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and sayd, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this: of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch sayd, See here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip sayd, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charret to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cęſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the Diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſayd the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And hee ſayd, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſtes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene ſcales, and hee receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, proouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 * But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2. Cor. 11. 32

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cęſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and dyed: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And for aſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them. ‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when

when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Joppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarryed many daies in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commaunded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles, 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius:

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there,

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him. Beholde three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

*Deut. 10.17. rom. 2.11. 1.pet. 1.17.

36 The

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the Word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to bee baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

*Ier.31.34. mich.7.18.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accused for going into the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to mee.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto mee, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad mee goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these fiue brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And hee shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and saide vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. * Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * Ioh.1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. * Chap.8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues || with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. || Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus

Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Cæſar.

29 Then the diſciples, every man according to his ability, determined to ſend relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angell deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched forth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ *Or, began.*

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ *Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales: And ſo hee did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖ *Or, to aſk who was there.*

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhee opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſayd vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed, that it was euen ſo. Then ſayd they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſawe him, they were aſtonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

‖ *Or, bare an hoſtile mind, intending warre.*

† *Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.*

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voyce of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

‖ *Or, charge Chap. 11. 29. 30.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the Sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

‖ *Or, Herods foſter brother.*

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laide their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone through the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe

a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of subtilty and all mischeefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and darkenesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it:

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the Sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their king, to whom also hee gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shoos of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre:

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ own generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these things might bee preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselites followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and

*Exod. 1. 1.
*Exod. 11. 14.
*Exod. 13. 16.
† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐτροποφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth or fedeth her child, Deut. 1 31. 2. Macca. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and S. Chrysost.
*Ios. 14. 1.
*Iudg. 3. 9
*1. Sam. 8. 5.
*1. Sam. 16 13
*Psal. 89. 21.
*Esai. 11. 1.
*Matth. 3. 1.
*Ioan 1. 20.
*Mat. 27. 22.
*Mat 28. 6.
*Psal 2. 7. heb. 1. 5.
*Esai. 55 3. † Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy or iust things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Esay 55. 3. and in many others, vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
*Psal. 16. 11.
‖ Or, of, or he had in his owne age serued the will of God.
*1. King. 2. 10
*Habac. 1. 5.
‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, lo, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, saying, * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Esai.49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, & expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matt. 10.14.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium, 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greeks, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them.

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about,

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs, in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, Why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein,

*Gen.1.1. psal.146.5. reuel.14.7.

16 * Who in time past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Psal.81.13.

17 Neuerthelesse, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had bin dead.

*2.Cor.11.25

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence sayled to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great dissention ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches, 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, * Except ye bee circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

*Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And

3 And being brought on their way by the Church they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

*Chap. 10 20. and 11, 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs.

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap. 10, 43. 1. cor. 1, 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we are able to beare?

*Matth. 23, 4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shal be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

*Amos 9, 11.

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from the pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must bee circumcised, and keepe the Law to whom we gaue no such commaundement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul.

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarryed there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul sayd vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a Spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

Then

Then came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and
*Rom.16.21. behold, a certaine Disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium,

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they
«Chap.15.28. deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, « that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: there stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore losing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is
‖Or, the first. ‖ the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to bee made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatyra, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs saying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spi-
‖Or, of Python. rit of ‖ diuination, met vs which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying,

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shewe vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out y same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,
‖Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.
*2.Cor.11.25 1.thes.2.2.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang prayses vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and sayd, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they sayd, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart and goe in peace.

37 But Paul sayd vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and
*Chap 16.14. entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.* 4 *where some beleeue, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth*

preacheth there, 13 *Being persecuted at Thessalonica,* 15 *he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them vnknown,* 34 *whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in y they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timothus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest is? ‖ *Or, Marshill: It was the highest court in Athens.*

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meant.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the middes of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious. ‖ *Or, court of the Areopagites.*

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Alter with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you. ‖ *Or, gods that you worship.* 2. Thess. 2.4.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands: * Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all, life and breath, and all things, * Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are all his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, *wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice. * Esai. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. ‖ *Or, offered faith.*

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men cleue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 *The Lord encourageth him in a vision.* 12 *He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed.* 18 *Afterward passing from city to city, he strengtheneth the disciples.* 24 *Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla,* 28 *preacheth Christ with great efficacie.*

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Clau- * Rom. 16. 3

dius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prickt in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and *Matth.10.14 blasphemed, *he shooke his raiment, & layd vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from hencefoorth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

*1.Cor.1.14. 8 *And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

†Gr. sate there 11 And he †continued there a yere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto *1.Cor.4.19. Iames 4.15. you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew named Apollos, *1.Cor.1.12. borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he beganne to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whome when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the Disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuenby Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conjuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiseth an vprore against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And hee said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized *Mar.3.11. with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing, and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the Disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

¶ 11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the

the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſayde, Ieſus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fledde out of that houſe naked and wounded.

16 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deedes.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but hee himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee ſet at naught: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friendes, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeaſed the people, hee ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gr. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For yee haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court days are kept.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vproare, there being no cauſe wherby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 Hee celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen down dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vproare was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and imbraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleep, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, ſayd, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo hee departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And hee went before to ſhip, and ſayled vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to go afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Ephelus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee ſayd vnto them, Yee know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in waite of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery Citie, ſaying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, wayt for me.

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery, which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all among whome I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you Ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that * theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me. * 1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. theſſ 2. 9. 2. theſſ. 3. 8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which hee ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetеſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had launched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhippe ſayling ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him. * Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.

10 And as we taried there many daies, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and laid, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, They glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousand of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcile their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together; for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they
*Num.6.18. chap.18.18. may * shaue their heades: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Chap.15.20. 25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into
*Num.6.13. the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should bee offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and straightwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Ierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they sawe the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caryed into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayd, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which be- *Chap.5.36. fore these dayes madest an vproare, and ledest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, he people exclaime on him. 24 Hee should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrewe tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iewe, *Chap.21.39 borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the Fathers, & was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the *Chap.8.3. death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders from whom also I receiued letters vnto the bre-

thẽ, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be tolde thee of all things that are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance.

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimonie concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap.7.58. 20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, & kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell mee, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraide after hee knew that he was a Romane, and because hee had bound him. ‖Or, tortured him.

30 On the morrow because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then sayth Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commaundest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that hee was the high Priest: for it is written, *Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees hee cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: *of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil.3.5. *Chap.24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth.22.23

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit, or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him: and said, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & bound themselues ‖ vnder a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul. ‖Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called mee vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly,

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they wil neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundreth souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare men two hundreth, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing layde to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him, to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe.

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse mee.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall bee a

resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

* Chap.21.27. 18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene heere before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against mee.

19 Or elle let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

* Chap.23.6. 21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfit knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, & said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, an to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and Iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Yet hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe. 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore said he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them || more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

|| *Or, as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certain dates, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppoled:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

20 And because || I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

|| *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserued vnto the || hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

|| *Or, iudgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, & all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all ‡ multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, & also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 And how miraculously hee was converted and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto he answered modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian, 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lined a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them. *Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests: *Chap 9. 2.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sun, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a Minister and a Witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But hee said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul saide, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

And

AND when it was determined that wee should sayle into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other prisoners vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramittium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: and Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had sayled ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a shippe of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarse were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sayled vnder
‖ Or, Candy. ‖ Crete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And sayde vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue
‖ Or, iniury. that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Nenertheless, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South winde blewe softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sayled close by Creete.

‖ Or, beat. 14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the shippe was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And beeing exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that wee should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must bee brought before Cæsar, and lo, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall bee euen as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast vpon a certaine yland.

27 But when the foureteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest wee should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the fore-ship,

31 Paul sayde to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This day is the foureteenth day that yee haue tarryed, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, hee began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred, threescore and fifteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the lande: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoysed vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship a ground, and the fore part stucke fast, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland, 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the yland was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſayd among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the yland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloodie flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the yland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, wee tarryed there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the South wind blew, & we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let mee goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying: * Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Bee it knowen therefore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had ſaid theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Eſay 6.9. matt. 13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. ioh. 12.40. rom. 11.8.

¶ The end of the Acts of the Apoſtles.

¶ The

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnes which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

* Acts 13.2.

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

† Gr. determined,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnes, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my spirit.

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established:

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

‖ Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

‖ Or, in you.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

* Abac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

‖ Or, to them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

‖ Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

* Psal. 106.20

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

‖ Or, to acknowledge.
‖ Or, a minde voyd of iudgements.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednes, couetousnes, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

‖ Or, vnsociable.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 And much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein

in thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt, doeſt the ſame things.

2 But wee are ſure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe, and impenitent heart, *treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

*Pſal.62.12. matt.16.27. reuel.22.12.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life.

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the †Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without law, ſhall alſo perith without law: and as many as haue ſinned in the law, ſhall bee iudged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the lawe ſhall bee iuſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the law, doe by nature the things contained in the law: theſe hauing not the law, are a lawe vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the worke of the law written in their hearts, their ‖ conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accuſing, or excuſing one another:

‖Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.

‖Or, betweene themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his will, and ‖ approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

‖Or, tryeſt the things that differ

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idoles, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the lawe diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

*Eſay 52.5. ezech. 36.20, 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the law: but if thou bee a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſneſs of the law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and circumciſion doeſt tranigreſſe the law?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe prayſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit the Lawe conuicteth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Lawe, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only. 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, * That thou might- *Pſal.51.4.
eſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſnes of God, what ſhal we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory: why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? Are wee better then they? No in no wiſe: for wee haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

†Gr. charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitternesſe.

15 Their

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction & misery are in their wayes.
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soeuer the law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the law, that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.
‖Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnes of God without the lawe is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
‖Or, foreordained.
25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.
‖Or, passing ouer.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the law.
29 Is hee the God of the Iewes only? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abraham saith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised, 13 By faith only he and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

What shall wee say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnes.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnes.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without works:
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnes.
10 How was it then reckoned? When hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And hee receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnes of the faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised: that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet vncircumcised.
13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnes of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the lawe worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,
17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which bee not, as though they were,
*Gene. 17. 5.
‖Or, like vnto him.
18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.
*Gene. 15. 5.
19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnes.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for vs also, to whom it shalbe imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 3 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith wee were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 wee shall much more be saued being reconciled, 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

Therefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

‖ Or, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

‖ Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

‖ Or, by one offence.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

‖ Or, by one offence. ‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Wee may not liue in sinne,* 3 *for wee are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptisme,* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, are.

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raysed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might bee destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

† Gr. iustified.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dyeth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee dyed, hee dyed vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall bodie, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

† Gr. armes, or weapons.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of the flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannes and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeelde your members seruants to righteousnes, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

† Gr. to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof yee are now ashamed? for the ende of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But wee are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the law to her huſband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee be married to another man, ſhee ſhalbe called an adulteriſſe: but if her huſband be dead, ſhee is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring foorth fruit vnto God:

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the Lawe, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death. † Gr. paſſions.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein wee were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter. ‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the Law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet. ‖ Or, concupiſcence.

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the Commaundement, wrought in mee all maner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the Commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commaundement which was ordeined to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe I † allow not, for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that doe I. † Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but how to perfourme that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members:

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death? ‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne,

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the ſpirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What is meant by the fleſh. 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God, 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the ſpirit of life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinnefull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh: ‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace: † Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

7 Becauſe † the carnall mind is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be. † Gr. the mindeing of the ſpirit.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God. † Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

9 But yee are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. ‖ Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if yee liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so bee that we suffer with him, that we may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shalbe reuelled in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖Or, euery creature.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntil now.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also, which haue the first fruites of the Spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the *redemption of our body.

*Luke 21.28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

‖Or, that.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are called according to his purpole.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer whom hee did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs.

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword.

*Psal.44.22.

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercie on whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what hee list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I haue great heauinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises.

‖Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

*Gen.21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seede.

9 For this is the word of promise, *At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

*Gen.18.10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, euen by our father Isaac.

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ yonger.

*Gen.25.23.
‖Or, greater.
‖Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, *Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

*Mala.1.2.

14 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For hee saith to Moses, *I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercie, and I wil haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

*Exod.33.19

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

*Exod.9.16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom hee will hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth
her yet find fault? For who hath resisted his
will?
20 Nay but O man, who art thou that‖ re-
plyest against God? Shall the thing formed
say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made
me thus?
21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the
clay, of the same lumpe to make one vessell vn-
to honour, and another vnto dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath
and to make his power knowen, indured with
much long sufferyng the vessels of wrath ‖ fit-
ted to destruction:
23 And that he might make knowen the ri-
ches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which
he had afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the
Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,
25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them
my people, which were not my people: and her,
beloued, which was not beloued.
26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the
place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not
my people, there shall they be called the children
of the liuing God.
27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel,
*Though the number of the children of Israel
be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.
28 For he will finish the ‖worke, and cut it
short in righteousnesse: because a short worke
will the Lord make vpon the earth.
29 And as Esaias sayd before, *Except the
Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seede, wee had
beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto
Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gen-
tiles which followed not after righteousnesse,
haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righ-
teousnesse which is of faith:
31 But Israel which followed after the
Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the
Law of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not
by faith, but as it were by ‖ workes of the Law:
for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,
33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion
a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and
whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not bee ‖ a-
shamed.

*or, answereth against, or disputeth with God?
*Esa 45.9.
*Iere. 18.6. wisd 15.7.
‖Or, made vp.
*Ose. 2.23. 1.pet. 2.10.
*Ose. 1.10.
*Esa. 10.22, 23.
‖Or, the account
*Esay 1.9.
*Esa. 8.14. and. 28.16. 1.per. 2.6.
‖Or, confounded.

CHAP X.

*5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righte-
ousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all
both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confoun-
ded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word
and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.*

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to
God for Israel is, that they might be saued.
2 For I beare them record, that they haue
a zeale of God but not according to know-
ledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righte-
ousnesse, and going about to establish their own
righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues
vnto the righteousnes of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for
righteousnes to euery one that beleeueth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse
which is of the Law, that *the man which doth
those things, shall liue by them.

*Leui. 18.5. ezek. 20.11. gal. 3.12.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith,
speaketh on this wise: *Say not in thine heart,
Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to
bring Christ downe from aboue.
7 Or, Who shall descend into the depe?
That is to bring vp Christ againe from the
dead.
8 But what saith it? *The word is nigh
thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that
is the word of faith which we preach.
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth
the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart,
that God hath raised him from the dead, thou
shalt be saued.
10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto
righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is
made vnto saluation.
11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer
beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference betweene the
Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer
all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.
13 *For whosoeuer shal call vpon the Name
of the Lord, shall be saued.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom
they haue not beleeued? and how shall they be-
leeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and
how shall they heare without a Preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except
they be sent? as it is written: * How beauti-
full are the feete of them that preach the Gos-
pel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good
things.
16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel.
For Esaias saith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our
‖ †report?
17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and
hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes ve-
rily, *their sound went into all the earth, and
their wordes vnto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First
Moses saith, *I will prouoke you to iealousie by
them that are no people, and by a foolish nation
I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, *I
was found of them that sought me not: I was
made manifest vnto them, that asked not after
me.
21 But to Israel he saith, *All day long I
haue stretched forth my handes vnto a disobe-
dient and gainesaying people.

*Deut. 30.12.
*Deu. 30.14.
*Esa. 28.16.
*Ioel. 2.32. actes. 2.21.
*Esay 52.7. nauum. 1.15.
*Esa. 53.1. iohn. 12.38.
‖Or, preaching.
†Gr, the hearing of vs.
*Psal 19.4.
*Deut. 32.21.
*Esa. 65.1.
*Esay 65.2.

CHAP XI.

*1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected,
though the rest were hardened, 16 There is hope of their
conuersion, 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them
26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods
iudgements are vnsearchable.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people?
God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the
seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which
he fore knew. Wote ye not what the Scripture
saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to
God against Israel, saying,
3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets,
and digged downe thine altars, and I am left
alone, and they seeke my life.
4 But what saith the answere of God vnto
him, * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thou-
sand

*1. Kin. 19.10, 14.
*1. Kin. 19.18.

sand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

‖ Or, hardened.
*Esay 29.10.
‖ Or, remorse.
*Esay 6.9.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

*Psal. 69.22.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

*Psal. 69.23.

10 *Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖ Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruite be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the roote be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

‖ Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt bee cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeleefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which bee the naturall branches, bee grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should bee wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall bee saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

*Esay 59.20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercie.

‖ Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖ Or, shut them all up together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his Iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

*Esay 40.13. wisd. 9.13.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

1. Cor. 2.16.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 Noman must thinke too well of himselfe. 6 But attend euery one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your mind, that yee may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, let vs wait on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ Or, imparteth. ‖ Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation:

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints; giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same mind one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖ *Or, be contented with meane things.*

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it bee possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

*Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Prou. 25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect to the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ *Or, ordered.*

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation nearer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darknes, and let vs put on the armor of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖ *Or, decently.*

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ *Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: Yea hee shalbe holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ *Or, fully assured.*

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ *Or, obserueth.*

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, wee are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the Iudgement seate of Christ.

*2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to mee, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

*Esay 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† *Gr. common.*

† *Gr. common.*

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meate:

meate: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whome Christ died.

† *Gr. according to charity.* 1. *Cor.* 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the thinges which make for peace, and thinges wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if hee eate, because he eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

|| *Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meates.*

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.* 2 *We may not please our selues,* 3 *for Christ did not so,* 7 *but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all,* 8 *both Iewes* 9 *and Gentiles,* 15 *Paul excuseth his writing,* 28 *and promiseth to see them,* 30 *and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

* Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towardes another, || according to Christ Iesus.

* 1. Cor. 1. 10.

|| *Or, after the example of.*

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentils, and sing vnto thy Name.

* Psal. 18. 49.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

* Deut. 32. 43.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Psal. 117. 1.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shal be a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shal the Gentils trust.

* Esa. 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the || offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

|| *Or, sacrificing.*

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

* Esa. 52. 15.

22 For which cause also I haue beene || much hindered from comming to you.

|| *Or, many wayes, or often times.*

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company.

† *Gr. with you.* Vers 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that || doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:

|| *Or, are disobedient.*

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoniſheth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea;

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhee hath neede of you: for ſhee hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greete Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe greet the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruites of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſholde.

‖ *Or, friends.*

11 Salute Herodion my kinſeman. Greete them that be of the ‖ houſholde of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, mark them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrarie to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire ſpeaches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill.

‖ *Or, harmleſſe.*

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

‖ *Or, tread.*

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, bee glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, and thankeſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnitie, and 12 reproueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27.28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no accompt.

PAul called to bee an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the will of God, and Soſthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called to be Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Act. 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Euen as the Teſtimonie of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

† *Gr. Reuelation.*

8 Who ſhall alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameles in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called

* *1. Theſſ. 5.24*

led vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no †diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

†Gr. schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you sayth, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I *Actes 18.24. of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but *Crispus and Gaius: *Actes.18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖wordes, lest the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect. *1.Pet.1.16. ‖Or, speech.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the *vnderstanding of the prudent. *Rom.1.16.

20 *Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world? *Esay 29.14. *Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue. *Rom.1.20.

22 For the *Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome. *Matt.12.38.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, and vnto the Gzeeks foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption.

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. *Iere.9.23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speach, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth, 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God. *Wisd.1.27.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: *2.Pet.1.16. ‖Or, persuasible.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him. *Esay.64.4.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of a man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 *Which things also we speake not in the wordes which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall. *2.Pet.1.16.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man. * Prou.27.19. ‖Or, discerneth. ‖Or, discerned.

16 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ. *Rom.11.34. esay.40.13. †Gr. ſhall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖Or, factions. †Gr, according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

4 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, ne ther is hee that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

*Psal.62.12. gal.6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue layde the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke, of what sort it is.

† Gr, is reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shalbe saued: yet so as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* 1.Cor.6.19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

‖Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue him self: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

*Iob.5.13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughtes of the wise, that they are vaine.

*Psal.94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *In what account the Ministers ought to be had.* 7 *We haue nothing which wee haue not receiued.* 9 *The Apostles spectacle to the world, Angels and men,* 13 *The filth and off-scouring of the world.* 15 *Yet our fathers in Christ,* 16 *Whom we ought to follow.*

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr, day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth mee is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

*Mat.7.1. rom.2.1.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

† Gr, distinguisheth thee.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were approued to death. For wee are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

† Gr. theatre.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleese: being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Actes 20.34. 1.thess. 2.9. 2.thess.3.8.

13 * Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

*Matth.5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though yee haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them that are puffed vp, but the power.

*Actes 19.21. iam.4.15.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 *The incestuous person.* 6 *It is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing.* 7 *The old leauen is to bee purged out.* 10 *Heinous offenders are to be shunned & auoided.*

It

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

*Colos. 2. 5. ‖ Or, determined.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

*1. Tim. 1. 20.

5 * To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

* Gal. 5. 9.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖ Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerities and truth. ‖ Or, holiday.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them:* 6 *Especially vnder infidels.* 9 *The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God.* 15 *Our bodies are the members of Christ,* 19 *And Temples of the holy Ghost,* 16. 17 *They must not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to lawe with brother, and that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one to another. Why doe yee not rather take wrong? Why do ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but yee are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any. ‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, & ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18. 20 *Euery man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman,

2 Neuertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that yee may giue your

your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her husband, and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest bee made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christes seruant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a Virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a Virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may bee holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if shee passe the flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, hee sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage doeth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Lawe as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, shee is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP VIII.

1 *To abstaine from meates offered to Idoles:* 8. 9 *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the

the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ *Or, for him, Rom. 11. 36.*

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ *Or, haue we the more.*

‖ *Or, haue we the lesse.*

9 But take heede lest by any meanes, this ‖ liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ *Or, power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

† *Gr. edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent, 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a sister, a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

*Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that hee that thresheth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

*Rom. 15. 27.

11 * If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

*Deut. 18. 1.

‖ *Or, feed.*

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto mee: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is layed vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the maistery, is temperate in all things: Now, they doe it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eate the same spiritual meat:
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euil things as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh hee standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.
15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?
20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, & for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or what soeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profite of many that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper, 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.
3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.
6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.
11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory

|| Or, went with them.
† Gr. our figures
* Exod. 32.6.
* Num. 25.9.
* Num. 21.6.
* Num. 14.37
|| Or, types.
|| Or, moderate.
* Deut. 32.17. psal. 106.37.
* Deut. 10.14 psal. 24.1.
|| Or, traditions.
|| That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.
* Deut 10.14. psal. 24.1.
|| Or, thanksgiuing.
† Gr. Greekes.

a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, veile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, seuerings.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate, and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

*Mat. 26. 26. mar. 14. 22. luke. 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also hee tooke the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death, till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarie one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts. 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profits withall. 8 And to that end, are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutuall decence, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that yee were Gentiles, caryed away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were ledde.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit.

9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether we be Iewes or † Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these wee ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body:

‖ Or, diuision.

body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

‖ Or, kinds.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3. how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preiation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

‖ Or, is not rash.

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall faile; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there bee knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shalbe done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ Or, reasoned.

†Gr. in a riddle.

12 For now we see through a glasse, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended. 2. 3 4. and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments, 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For hee that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

†Gr. heareth.

3 But hee that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all spake with tongues but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is hee that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, tunes.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertain sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shal speake into the aire.

†Gr. significant.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shalbe a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall gifts, seeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

†Gr. of spirits.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing hee vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

†Gr. perfect or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

*Esa. 28, 11.

22 Wherefore

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that yee are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an vnknowen tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may bee comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they are commaunded to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 He proueth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruite, 35 and manner thereof. 51 And of the changing of them, that shall be found alyue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if yee ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruites of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet: but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And

* Gen. 3. 16.

‖ Or, hold fast.

† Gr. by what speech.

30 And why stand wee in iopardy euery houre?

|| Some read, our.

31 I protest by || your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

|| Or, to speake after the maner of men.

32 If || after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of birdes.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, *Death is swallowed vp in victory.

*Ose.13.14.

55 O death where is thy sting? O || graue, where is thy victory?

|| Or hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem.* 10 *Commendeth Timothy,* 13 *And after friendly admonitions,* 16 *Shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

†Gr. Gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shal goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe thorough Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus, vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let al your things be done with charitie.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (yee know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit & yours therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him bee Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ bee with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, & Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and them to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his love unto them.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achata.

2 Grace bee to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, above strength, in so much that we despaired even of life.

‖ Or, answere.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that wee should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doeth deliver: in whom we trust that hee will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may bee given by many on our behalfe.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, wee have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Son of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 Hee requireth them to forgive, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 Even as himselfe also upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me.

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares,

not that you ſhould bee greiued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed greife, hee hath not greiued mee, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ punishment, which was inflicted of many. ‖ Or, cenſure.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue alſo: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the perſon of Chriſt, ‖ Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

‖ Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For wee are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeake wee in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vainglory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 he proueth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie, is more glorious then the Lawe of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need wee, as ſome others, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of Commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtles written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Foraſmuch as yee are manifeſtly declared to bee the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie is of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giueth life. ‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſnes exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech. ‖ Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed.

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntil this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the Olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the ſpirit of the Lord. ‖ Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefite of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing wee haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not.

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God. † Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darknes, hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the kingdome of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not di-
‖Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes. strelled; we are perplexed, but ‖not in despaire,
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken: cast down, but not destroyed,
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.
12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.
13 We hauing the same Spirit of faith, ac-
*Psal.116.10. cording as it is written, *I beleeued and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake,
14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall preserue vs with you.
15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,
18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

2 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may here in boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing received life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand eternall in the heauens.
2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.
3 If so bee that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
4 For, we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the self same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.
6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord.
7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)
8 We are confident, I say, and willing, rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
‖Or, indeuour.
10 For we must all appeare before the iudgment seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.
12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.
†Gr. in the face
13 For whether we be beside our selues, it is to God: or whether wee bee sober, it is for your cause.
14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead.
15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.
16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowe Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖he is a new creature: *old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.
‖Or, let him be
*Esay.43.19. reuel.21.5.
18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, & hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation.
19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.
†Gr. put in vs.
20 Now then we are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.
21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnes of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 And by integrity of life, 4 And by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgrace for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly among ‖ them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And he expostleth the like affection from them again, 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine,
2 (For hee saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)
*Esay.49.8.
3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.
4 But all things † approouing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
†Gr. commending.
5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,
‖Or, into stings to and fro.
6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,
7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:
9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:
10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.
11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.
13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbelieuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnes with vnrighteousnes: and what communion hath light with darkenesse?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwel in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall bee my people.
17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.
18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shalbe my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

*Leuit. 26. 12.
*Esay 52. 11.
*Iere. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as he doeth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises, (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.
2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue sayd before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.
4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in al our tribulation.
5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.
6 Neuerthelesse, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.
7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.
8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your selues to be cleare in this matter.
12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done y wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.
15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.
16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

‖ Or, according to God.
† Gr, bowels

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnes, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.
2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.
3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselues:
4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.
5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.
6 Insomuch that wee desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.
7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that ye abound in this grace also.
8 I speake not by commaundement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeere agoe.

†Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may bee a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men be eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

*Exod. 16. 18.

15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind,

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus: he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seede, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnes of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your †bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

†Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath beene so much spoken of before.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue: not grudgingly, or of necessitie: * for God loueth a cheerfull giuer.

*Prou. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

ecclus. 35. 9.

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

*Psal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse)

*Esay 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weaknesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vanting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

‖ Or, reasonings.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ.

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that hee is Christes, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waighty and powerfull, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when wee are ablent, such will we be also indeed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnderstand it not.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall bee ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Out of his ielousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himself,* 5 *of his equality with the chief Apostles,* 7 *of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, & without any their charge,* 13 *shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitful workers in any legal prerogatiue,* 23 *and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of suffrings for his ministery, farre superiour.*

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, & in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop mee of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no maruell, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boast my selfe a little.

‖ Or, suffer.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For yee suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty stripes saue one.

* Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with roddes, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne

owne countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In wearines and paines fulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a windowe in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations. 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 Hee promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 19 although he feareth he shall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glorie, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ about fourteene yeeres ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakable words, which it is not ‖lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖*Or, possible.*

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me, to be, or that he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

**See Exck. 28. 24.*

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice that it might depart from me.

9 And he sayd vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it bee that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children,

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

†*Gr. your soules.*

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: neuertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wrathes, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I shall bewayle many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you, in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I tolde you before and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weaknes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖*Or, with him.*

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no euill

not that we should appeare approoued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the trueth but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondreth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 He learned the Gospel, not of men, but of God: and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ.

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him bee accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called mee, by his grace,

16 To reuele his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why hee and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteen yeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, least by any meanes I should run, or had run in vaine.

‖ Or, seuerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no mat-

ter

ter to mee, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed to be ſome what, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mightie in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas and John, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we ſhould goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely they would that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them which were of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen wee haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to bee iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt, Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſnes come by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 *He aſketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law?* 6 *They that beleeue are iuſtified,* 9 *and bleſſed with Abraham.* 10 *And this he proueth by many reaſons,*

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath bene euidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ *Or, ſo great,*

5 Hee therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. ‖ *Or, imputed,*

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, ſaying, *In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.* *Gene.12.3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, *Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut.27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for *The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. *Abac.2.4. Rom 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them. *Leuit.18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, *Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ *Or, teſtament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeed, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerueth the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that wee might bee iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if yee be Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardiantill he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when wee were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

‖ *Or, rudiments.*

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

‖ *Or, backe.*

‖ *Or, rudiments.*

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednes you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ *Or, what was then?*

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zeloully affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ *Or, vs.*

18 But it is good to be zealoully affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ *Or, I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, yee that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ *Or, testaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ *Or, in the same ranke with.*

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauailest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* *Esay. 54. 1.*

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her Sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the son of the free woman.

* *Gen. 21. 10.*

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruites of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee

‖ Or, who did drive you backe?

7 Ye did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, onely vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

* Leuit. 19.18. mat. 22.39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede yee bee not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

‖ Or, fulfill not.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, passions.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to beare one anothers burden.* 6 *To be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well doing.* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision.* 14 *He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his own worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to bee circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Lawe, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily bee attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue.

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the prayse of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in† heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should bee to the prayse of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also trusted after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what wee were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreuers in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you hath hee quickened who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past yee walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in ‖ children of disobedience,

‖ Or, sonnes.

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wils.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that wee should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee beeing in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, beeing aliens from the commonwealth of

of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Law of Commandements conteined in Ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in him self.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afar off, & to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners: but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God.

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord;

22 In whome you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee should preach it. 13 He disireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when yee read, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellowheires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wisdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you which is your glorie.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlines & meekenes, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith: * When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

* Psal. 68. 18.

‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that hee ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens that hee might ‖ fill all things)

‖ Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some Pastors, and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministerie, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till wee all come in the ‖ vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖ Or, into the vnitie.

‖ Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth bee no more chil-

Bren,

dren, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the slight of men, and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

‖ Or, being sincere.

15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp vnto him in all things which is the head, euen Christ:

*Col. 2. 19.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the

*Rom. 1. 21.

* ‖ blindnes of their heart:

‖ Or, hardnesse.

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnes, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Bee ye angry, and sinne not, let not the Sunne go downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, bee put away from you with all malice.

*2. Cor. 2. 10.

32 * And bee ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

3 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 To flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the spirit, 22 hee descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BEeye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweete smelling sauour:

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnes, let it not be once named among you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vayne words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 ‖ For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousnes, and truth.

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reprooue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reprooued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.

‖ Or, discouered.

14 Wherefore hee saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

*Esay 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

*Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.
33 Neuerthelesse, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children towards their parents, 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed, 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right,
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.
4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:
6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men.
8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall be receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.
9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill:
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.
13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.
16 Aboue all taking the shield of Faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked,
17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying alwaies with all prayer, and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,
19 And for me, that vtterance may bee giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel.
20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.
21 But that ye also may know my affaires and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister of the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.
22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace be to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ Or, moderating.
‖ Some reade, both your, and their master.
‖ Or, wicked spirits.
‖ Or, heauenly.
‖ Or, hauing ouercome all.
‖ Or, in a chaine.
‖ Or, thereof.
‖ Or, with incorruption.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruites of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how readie hee is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timothens the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.
2 Grace be vnto you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,
4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy.
5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfourme it vntill the day of Iesus Christ.
7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.
9 And

‖ Or, mention.
‖ Or, will finish it.
‖ Or, you haue me in your heart.
‖ Or, partakers with me of grace.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and
‖ Or, sence. in all ‖ iudgement.
‖ Or, trie. 10 That ye may ‖ approue things that ‖ are
‖ Or, differ. excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

‖ Or, for Christ. 13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other places.
‖ Or, Cesars Court. 14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more
‖ Or, to all others. bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supplie of the spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him but also to suffer for his sake.

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, & to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.
‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery man:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the ‖ Or, sincere.
midst of a crooked & peruerse nation, among whom ‖ yee shine as lights in the world:
‖ Or, shine ye.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.
† Gr. powred forth.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with mee.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.
‖ Or, so dear vnto me.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with mee.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly,

25 Yet

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that hee had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may be lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnes of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dong & losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnes, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to declare the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to mee indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before.

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Iesus Christ.

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may bee fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so hee concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my deerely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreate thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts & minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that

now at the last your care of mee ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie. ‖Or, is renued.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound. I am full hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖Or, I haue receiued all,

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glorie, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God our Father be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation hee thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints & faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the loue which is laide vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day yee heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne. † Gr. the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they bee thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 *And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. *1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn. 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things hee might haue the preeminence: ‖Or, among all.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his Crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen. ‖Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled. ‖Or, by your mind in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblamable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and bee not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions

flictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1. 19.

26 Euen the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, amongst you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ. 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 And Legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

‖ Or, fraye or tari.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ.

‖ Or, wherein.

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie, and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried in him with Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himselfe

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meat or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.
‖ Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly mind:

‖ Or, iudge against you.
† Or, being a voluntary in humiliste.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands, hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if yee bee dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not.

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men.

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing, or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humilitie, and and other seuerall duties.

IF yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, mind.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shal appeare, then shall ye appeare also with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe yee.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things, put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwel in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Himnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands: as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer,* 5 *to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ,* 10 *He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.*

Masters giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing.

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which are done heere.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fruentlie for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. ‖ Or, striuing. ‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren, which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how thankfull of them S. Paul was at all times in Thanksgiuing, and Prayer:* 5 *and also how well hee was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conuersion to God.*

Paul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election, with ioy of God. ‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what maner of men wee were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost.

7 So that yee were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but

but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing,

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his sonne from heauen, whome hee raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 *A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.*

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnes, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, vsed authority.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your own countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their welfare:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, wee told you before that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timothius came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to go on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 *to liue holily and iustly,* 9 *to loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their owne businesse:* 13 *and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead.* 17 *And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe*

deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

‖ *Or, requeſt.* ‖ *Or, beſeech.*

FUrthermore then we ‖beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch, as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

‖ *Or, oppreſſe, or ouerreach.* ‖ *Or, in the matter.*

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

‖ *Or, reiecteth.*

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that ye ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ *Or, of no man.*

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Ieſus dyed, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ *Or, exhort.*

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs, who are of the day, bee ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who dyed for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo yee doe.

‖ *Or, exhort.*

12 And wee beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, bee patient toward all men.

‖ *Or, beſeech.* ‖ *Or, diſorderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole Spirit, and ſoule, and body, bee preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

‖ *Or, adiure.*

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The

The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure.

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

‖ Or, yielding.

9 Who ſhalbe punniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power.

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhalbe a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for that day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doeth already worke: only he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhal deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceiueablenеſſe of vnrighteouſnes in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delution, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſnes.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company. 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſaluation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified euen as it is with you:

† Gr. may runne.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe & will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now we commaund you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commaunded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note the ſame, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymenus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained,

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for menſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhewe forth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him, to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies, which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attyred. 12 They

They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shalbe saued, notwithstanding the 1. strimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

‖Or, desire.

I ‖ exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

‖Or, eminent place.

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come to the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus.

‖Or, a testimony

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or

‖Or, plaited.

gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, shee shall bee saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying; If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy

‖Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

‖Or, one newly come to the faith

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be grane, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

‖Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest knowe how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the House of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the

‖Or, stay.

truth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the ende that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane & old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but

‖Or, for a little time.

godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of al men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the prelbitery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some mens do followe after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now shee that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, deliately.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if shee haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersarie † to speake reproachfully.

† Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule wel, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith,* Thou shalt not muzzel the ox that treadeth out the corne: and, ‖ The labourer is worthy of his reward.

*Deut. 25.4.

‖ Matt. 10.10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay handes suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and wherof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke count their owne maisters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren: but rather doe them seruice, because they are ‖ faithful and beloued, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, euen the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse.

4 Hee is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, raylings, euill surmisings,

‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, sicke.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and rayment, let vs bee therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

‖ Or, bine seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnes, godlines, faith, loue, patience, meeknesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who

who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom bee honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

† Or, vncertainties of riches,

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the fourme and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Holde fast the fourme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Oneliphorus, for hee oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and flying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymenæus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strine for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he strine lawfully.

6 ‖ The

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruit.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if we bee dead with him, we shall also liue with him.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with him. if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, but to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

‖ Or, gangrene.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuerthelesse, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this Seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, stedy.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of golde, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient.

‖ Or, forbearing.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† Gr. awake.
† Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come,

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, makebates.

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures, more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

‖ Or, thou hast bene a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto mee at Antioch at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, perfited.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the neerenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 Warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 Informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 And soone after hee concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, & out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shal turne away their eares from the truth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For

6 For I am now ready to be offred, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them that loue his appearing.
9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:
10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.
12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.
15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖our words.
16 At my first answere no man stoode with me, but all men forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be layde to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.
18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.
21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written frō Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

‖Or, our preachings.

The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse,
2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world beganne:
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee, according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:
4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.
6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of ryot, or vnruly.
7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfewilled, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.
8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.
10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselues, euen a Prophet of their owne, sayd: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: Wherefore rebuke them sharplie that they may bee sound in the faith;
14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commaundements of men that turne from the truth.
15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.
16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖Or, for.

‖Or, left vnfinished.

1. Tim. 3. 6.

‖Or, good things.

‖Or, in teaching.

‖Or, voyde of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duties of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that they bee in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,
4 That they may teach the yong women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,
5 To bee discreete, chaste, keepers at home, good,

‖Or, vigilant.

‖Or, holy women.

‖Or, make sober.

‖Or, wise.

good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

‖ Or, diſcreet. 6 Young men likewiſe exhort, to be ‖ ſober minded.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, ſincerities,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part, may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not ‖ anſwering againe,

‖ Or, gainſaying. 10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

‖ Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men, hath appeared. 11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth ſalnation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlineſſe and worldly luſts we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee ſhould come vnto him, and ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe vnto all men.

3 For we our ſelues alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared, ‖ Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteouſneſſe which we haue done, but according to his mercie hee ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs † abundantly, thorow Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour. † Gr. richly.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, we ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantlie, that they which haue beleeued in God, might bee carefull to maintaine good workes: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

‖ Or, profeſſe honeſt trades. 14 And let ours alſo learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me, ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epiſtle of Paul to Philemon.

CHAP. I.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore, receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead hee might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou owelt vnto me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhall be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onelimus a ſeruant.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father,* 4 *Is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Perſon and Office.*

GOD who at ſundry times and in diuers maners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worldes,

*Pſal. 7. 26. 3 *Who being the brightneſſe of his glorie, and the expreſſe Image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaide hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels hee ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirites, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, hee ſayeth, Thy Throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Scepter of † righteouſneſſe is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

† Or, righteouſneſſe, or, ſtraightneſſe.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

*Pſal 102. 2, 25, 26. 10 And, *thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the works of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remainеſt: and they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou folde them vp, and they ſhall bee changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

*Pſal. 110. 1. mat. 22. 44. 13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy foot ſtoole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirites, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhall be heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to bee obedient to Chriſt Ieſus,* 5 *and that becauſe he vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him,* 14 *as it was neceſſary.*

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time wee ſhould † let them ſlip.

† Gr. run out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompence of reward:

3 How ſhall we eſcape, if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

‖ Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof wee ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying: *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madeſt him a ‖ little lower then the Angels, thou crowneſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖ Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

‖ Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the deuill:

15 And deliuer them who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verily hee † tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 therefore if wee beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then had he artes of Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus.

† Gr. made. 1. Sam. 12. 6.

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

* Psal. 95. 7.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore, I was grieued with this generation, and sayde, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daylie, while it is called To day, lest any of you bee hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourtie yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of the Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 We must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profite them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

† Gr. the word of hearing.

‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as hee said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeleefe:

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iesuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same maner of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Son of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For wee haue not an high Priest, which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities:

firmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Saviours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

|| *Or, can reasonably beare with.*

2 Who || can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an High Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, || *Or, for his piety* in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

† *Gr, hath no experience.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

|| *Or, perfect.* || *Or, of an habite, or perfection.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, euen those who by reason || of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to bee stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

|| *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

THerefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptisme, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance, seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dressed, || *Or, for.* receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bl esse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† *Gr. interposed himself by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope we haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priestes of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of Kings, and blessed him.

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

† *Gr. without pedigree.*

4 Now consider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commaundement to take tithes of the people according to the Lawe, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

‖ Or, pedegree, 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes, but there he receiued them, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Lawe) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Lawe.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Lawe of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth: Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

*18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknes and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in, 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an othe he was made Priest,

‖ Or, without swearing of an othe. *Psal. 110. 4. 21 (For those Priests were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware and will not repent thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another. 24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, euermore. 25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe which was since the Law maketh the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore. † Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,

‖ Or, of holy things. 2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, they are Priests. 4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

‖ Or, Testament. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first Couenant had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the couenant that I made with their Fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes saith the Lord: *I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall bee to me a people,

* Ier. 31. 33. † Gr. giue. ‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes, and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new Couenant, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth olde, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloodie sacrifices of the Lawe, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

Then

‖Or, ceremonies. THen verily the firſt Couenant had alſo ‖ ordinances of diuine ſeruice, and a worldly ſanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖Or, holy. 3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſer, and the Arke of the Couenant, ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy ſeate; of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſtes went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accomplishing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience.

10 Which ſtood onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and ‖ carnal ordinances impoſed on them, vntill the time of reformation.

‖Or, rites, or ceremonies,

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to ſay, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of Goates and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Buls, and of Goates, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinckling the vncleane ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhal the blood of Chriſt who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

‖Or, ſault.

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediator of the new Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie ‖ bee the death of the Teſtatour.

‖Or, be brought in.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Wherupon, neither the firſt Teſtament was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wool, and Hyſope and ſprinkled both the booke and all the people,

‖Or, purple,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer he ſprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patternes of things in the heauens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others.

26 For then muſt he often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement.

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time without ſinne vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakeneſſe of the Law ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to holde faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goates, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared mee:

‖Or, thou haſt fitted me,

6 In burnt offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſayd, ſacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither haddeſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſayd he, Loe I come to do thy will (O God,) He taketh away the firſt, that hee may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering often times the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God.

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnes to vs: for after that he had sayd before,
16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: *Iere. 31.33. I will* put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus, ‖Or, liberty.
20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh: ‖Or, new made.
21 And hauing an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes,
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.
26 For if we sinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes.
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?
*Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19. 30 For we know him that hath sayd, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tary.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God* 7 *The worthy fruites thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene. ‖Or, ground, or confidence.
2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. ‖Or, is yet spoken of.
5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖moued with feare prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith. ‖Or, being wary
8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth. †Gr. according to faith.
14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a country.
15 And truely if they had bene mindfull of that country, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:
16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offred vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offred vp his onely begotten Sonne.

‖Or, To, 18 ‖ Of whom it is said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

‖Or, remembred. 22 By faith Joseph when he died, ‖made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: & gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the shrinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖Or, that were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and Barak, and of Samplon, and Jephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

*2.Mac.7.7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whome the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect. ‖ Foresee on.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, & let vs run with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

‖Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chastneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastning, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chastneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastning for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuerthelesse, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

‖Or, euen. 13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, ‖Or, way to change his mind, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the

voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commaunded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

‖ *Or, enrolled.* 23 To the generall aſſemby, and Church of the firſt borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

‖ *Or, Teſtament.* 24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him, that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not wee eſcape if we turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

‖ *Or, may be ſhaken.* 27 And this word Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

‖ *Or, let vs hold faſt.* 28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity, 4 To honeſt life, 5 To auoide couetouſnes, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of ſtrange doctrines, 10 To confeſſe Chriſt, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey Gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apoſtle, 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Mariage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe: and bee content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

* Ioſ. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the ende of their conuerſation. ‖ *Or, are the guides.*

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the hie Prieſt for ſinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffred without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come. *Mich. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name. † *Gr. confeſſing to,*

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you. ‖ *Or, guide.*

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant, ‖ *Or, teſtament.*

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glorie for euer and euer. Amen. ‖ *Or, doing.*

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at liberty, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Saiute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

The

The generall Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

Wee are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering; for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich in ỳ he is made low: because as the floure of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For as the Sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse: and the floure thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the Word of Trueth, that we should bee a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engraffed word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shalbe blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a golde ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment: † Gr, Synagogue

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou heere ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footestoole: ‖ Or, well, or seemely.

4 Are ye not then partial in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him? ‖ Or, that.

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, and are conuinced of the Lawe, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one poynt, hee is guiltie of all.

11 For he † that said, Doe not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adulcery, yet if thou kil, thou art become a transgressour of the Law. ‖ Or, that Law which said,

12 So speake ye, and so do, as they that shall be iudged by the law of libertie.

13 For he shal haue iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement. ‖ Or, glorieth,

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.

†Gr. by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my workes.

‖Some copies reade by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

‖Or, thou seest.

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and hee was called the friend of God.

*Gene. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

‖Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 *We are not rashly, or arrogantly to reproome others:* 5 *but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme.* 13 *They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without anuying and strife.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: beholde, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of mankind.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuillish.

‖Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We are to striue against contentions,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *pride,* 11 *detraction, and rash iudgement of others:* 13 *and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life to commit our selues, & all our affaires to Gods prouidence.*

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, brawlings.

‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight, and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saieth in vaine, the Spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth ‖ to enuy?

‖Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue,

saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shalbe on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

* Prou. 27. 1.
‖ Or, for it is.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shal eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hyre of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Bee yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, bee yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectual feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

The first Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs again vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖ Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then the golde that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might bee found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whome hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.

†Gr by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my workes.

‖Some copies reade by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

‖Or, thou seest.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and hee was called the friend of God.

*Gene. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

‖Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly, or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

‖Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: beholde, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of mankind.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

‖Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meeknesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuillish.

‖Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against concupiscence, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life to commit our selues, & all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, brawlings.

‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight, and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saieth in vaine, the Spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth ‖ to enuy?

‖Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3.34 1. pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue,

saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shalbe on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapor that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

* Prou. 27. 1.
‖ Or, first is.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions after the example of the Prophets and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shal eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hyre of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue lined in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Bee yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye bee condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, bee yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing ‖ Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may bee healed: the effectual feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

The first Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his ‖ abundant mercy, hath begotten vs again vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

‖ Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖ Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then the golde that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might bee found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whome hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired, and ſearched diligently, who prophe-
ſied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the ſpirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſig-
nifie, when it teſtified before hand the ſuffrings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.
12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.
13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your
†Gr. perfectly. minde, bee ſober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the re-
uelation of Jeſus Chriſt:
14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ig-
norance:
15 But as he which hath called you, is holy; ſo be ye holy in all maner of converſation;
*Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7. 16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who with-
out reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to e-
uery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiour-
ning here in feare:
18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine converſation receiued by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:
21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye haue purified your ſoules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vn-
fained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,
23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.
||Or, for that. 24 || For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withe-
reth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built.
11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts:
13 To bee obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffe-
ring for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and
euill ſpeakings,
2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,
3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.
4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing ſtone diſallowed in deed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,
5 Yee alſo as liuely ſtones, || are built vp a ||Or, be ye built.
ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.
6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scrip-
ture, * Beholde, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner *Eſay 28. 16. pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. actes 4. 12.
Stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.
7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue bee is || precious: but vnto them which be diſobedient, ||Or, hee is an honour.
the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,
8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of *Eſay 8. 14.
offence euen to them which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.
9 But yee are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, ||Or, a purchaſed people.
that ye ſhould ſhew forth the || prayſes of him, ||Or, vertues.
who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marueilous light:
10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not ob-
tained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy. *Oſe. 2. 23.
11 Deerely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtran-
gers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,
12 Hauing your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that || whereas they ſpeake againſt ||Or, wherein.
you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.
13 Submit you ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it bee to the king, as ſupreme,
14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the prayſe of them that doe well.
15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of foolith men.
16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for †Gr. hauing.
a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.
17 || Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. ||Or, eſteeme.
Feare God. Honour the king.
18 Seruants, bee ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.
19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffring wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffe-
ted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and ſuffer for it, yee take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God. ||Or, thanke.
21 For euen hereunto were yee called: be-
cauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffred for || vs, leauing vs an ||Some reade, for you.
example that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.
22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.
23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not a-
gaine: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but || committed himſelfe to him that iudgeth righ- ||Or, committed his cauſe.
teouſly.
24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body || on the tree, that we being dead ||Or, to.
to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but now are returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the dueties of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee won by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation coupled with feare.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection to their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraide with any amazement. †Gr. children.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one mind, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, bee pitifull, be curteous, ‖Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his *lips that they ſpeake no guile: *Pſal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † againſt them that doe euill. †Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happie are yee, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled: * Iſa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and bee ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe, and feare:

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be aſhamed that falſely accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience towards God,) by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame mind: for hee that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That hee no longer ſhould liue the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie ‖ ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes. ‖Or, will.

9 Vſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, let him ſpeake as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom bee praiſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glorie ſhall be reuealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Chriſt, happy are yee, for the Spirit of glorie, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, where ſhal the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.*

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee ſubiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Bee ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, eſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glorie and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, ſalueth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces: 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the Prophets.*

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplyed vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory, and vertue.

‖ *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſs, brotherly kindnes; and to brotherly kindnes, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound they make you that yee ſhall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling, and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred vnto you abundantly into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and bee ſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glorie, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glorie, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye doe wel that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoyded.

BVt there were false Prophets also among the people, euen as there shall bee false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shalbe euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to bee reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked.

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to bee punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernement. Presumptuous are they; selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion, Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, a railing accusation.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Gr. an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a little or a while as some reade.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then y beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christes comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue ag they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men account slackenesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, & the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall bee burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shalbe dissolued, What maner of persons ought yee to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 ‖ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate?

‖ Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuertheless we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse,

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whome haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which wee must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christes death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs: and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sinne, wee deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceites the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that saith I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commaundement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

† Or, Scandall.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue

haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſtes, whereby wee know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe yee know not the truth: but becauſe yee know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a lyer, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhal remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, euen eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the annoynting which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the ſame annoynting teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not bee aſhamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, know ye.

29 If ye know that hee is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doth righteouſnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould bee called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we ſhall bee: but we know, that when he ſhall appeare, wee ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit ſinne: for his ſeede remaineth in him, and hee cannot ſinne, becauſe hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that we ſhould loue one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye knowe that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, becauſe hee laide downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but indeed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the truth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſuade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer we aſke, wee receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 & by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know wee the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, wee ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne to bee the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement, becauſe as he is, ſo are we in this world.

† *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous, 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witneſſe in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnes of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, & this life is in his Son.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the Sunne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue || in him, that if wee aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

|| *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhal pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednes.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that wee may know him that is true, and wee are in him that is true, euen in his Son Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue and beleefe. 8 Leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to haue nothing to do with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the truth:

2 For the truths ſake, which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall bee with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beſeech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a newe commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that wee loſe not thoſe things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies read, when ye haue gained, but that yee receiue, &c.*

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeede, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epiſtle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety 5 and hoſpitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 Whoſe euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth.

‖ *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wiſh aboue all things that thou mayeſt proſper and bee in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

‖ *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witneſſe of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them receiued vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which he doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it ſelfe: yea, and we alſo beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

The generall Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine & manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IUDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnes, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that beleeued not,

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknes vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after †strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3. 2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they knowe naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead plucked vp by the roots,

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknes of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the wordes, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

19 These be they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, & to present you faultelesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power & maiesty.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent & signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn

2 Who bare record of the Word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come,

* Exod. 3. 14.

come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 * Behold, hee commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, & they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shal waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, sayeth the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde mee a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last, and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen stars: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feete as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto mee, Feare not, * I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he, that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted:

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoone thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say, they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that yee may be tryed, and yee shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, shall not bee hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

*1. Cor. 15. 21 Colos. 1. 18. *Heb. 9. 14.

*1. Pet. 2. 5.

*Matt. 24. 30.

*Esay 41. 4. and 44. 6.

*Numb. 25.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1. King. 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

* Psal. 2. 9.

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent, 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres: I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1. Thes 5. 2. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Chap. 20. 12 & 21. 27.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I wil make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church || of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

|| Or, in Laodicea.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Prou. 3. 11. hebr. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, wil I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sate on the throne.

After-

AFter this I looked, and behold, a dore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with mee, which ſaide, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the throne.

3 And hee that ſate was to looke vpon like a Jaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow round about the throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty ſeates: and vpon the ſeates I ſawe foure and twenty Elders ſitting, cloathed in white rayment, and they had on their heades crownes of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a Sea of glaſſe like vnto Chriſtall: and in the middeſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lyon, and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Or, they haue no reſt.

* Eſay 6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour and thanks to him that ſate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the throne, ſaying,

* Chap. 5. 12.

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 9 which only the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I ſawe in the right hand of him that ſate on the throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſawe a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voyce: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuayled to open the Booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

* Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes, and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came, and tooke the Booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the Booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incenſe.

9 And they ſung a new Song, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſts and the Elders, and the number of them was tenne thouſand times tenne thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, be vnto him that ſitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſtes ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I ſawe when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noyſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middeſt of the foure beaſtes ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheate for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle, and the wine.

‖ The word chenix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe,

and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was
‖ Or, to him. giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with the sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I sawe vnder the altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doost thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was saide vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the first seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloath of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the
‖ Or, greene figs. earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mightie wind.

* Esa. 34. 4. 14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes,
* Luk. 23. 30. * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I sawe another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the Seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, til we haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said vnto mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shal *dwel among them. * Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate. * Esa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shal lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes. * Esa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth Seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them, 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden Censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne. ‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the

the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and al greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels, which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, & I saw a starre fall from heauen, vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne & the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king our them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon. ‖ *That is to say, a destroyer.*

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the first Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the first Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men. ‖ *Or, at.*

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sate on them, hauing brestplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heades of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smooke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and, by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their handes, that they should not worship deuils, and idoles of golde, and siluer, and braße, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke: *Psal. 115.4. and 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer that there should be no more time. 9 Iohn commanded to take and eat the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud and a raineboww was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a litle booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto mee againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shalbe in thy mouth sweet as hony.

*Ezek. 2. 8. and, 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as hony: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied. 11 and after three dayes and an halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

†Gr. cast out.

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes cloathed in sackcloth.

‖Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses, that they may prophesie.

4 These are the *two oliue trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

*Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies, and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

†Or, names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, & thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered, shee fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe vnto the earth persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

‖Or, signe.

2 And shee being with childe, cryed trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖Or, signe.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuil and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which kept the Commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

† Gr. slaine.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * hee that killeth with the sword, must bee killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

Mat. 26. 52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast, should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song,

song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† *Gr. were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Psal. 146.5. acts 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Esai. 21.9. iere. 51.8. chap. 18.2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast & his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ *Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angell came out of the Temple crying with a lowd voyce to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Ioel. 3.13.

‖ *Or, dryed.*

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angell came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and fiue hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that ouercome the beast.* 7 *The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is fulfilled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

*Exod. 15.1. *Psal 145. 17.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

*Iere. 10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

‖ Or, burned. 9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial vpon the ſeate of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſawe three vncleane ſpirits like frogges come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe Prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Mat. 24. 44. 15 * Behold I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before

*Ier. 25. 15. God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And euery land fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile, out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 4 *A woman arrayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeuen heades,* 12 *and the tenne hornes.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with mee, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernes: and I ſawe a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heades, and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthines of her fornication. † Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſawe her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her which hath the ſeuen heades, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heades are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhal giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal make warre with the Lamb, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lordes, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull. * 1. Tim. 6. 15 chap. 19. 16.

15 And hee ſayth vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhal eat her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glorie.

2 And he cryed mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ *Or, power.*

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which shee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much shee hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thinewood, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ *Or, sweet.*

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beastes, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ *Or, bodies.*

14 And the fruites that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wayling,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they sawe the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heades, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great City, wherein were made rich all that had shippes in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mightie Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, & cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great City Babylon be throwen downe, and shal be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musitians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shal be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slain vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praysed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glorie, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they sayd, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beastes fell downe, and worshipped God, that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And

8 And to her was granted, that ſhee ſhould bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

Mat.22.2. 9 And he ſaith vnto mee, Write * Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto mee, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

Chap.22.9. 10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And he ſayd vnto me, * See thou doe it not; I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Jeſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Jeſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe hee doth iudge and make warre,

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himſelfe.

Rhy 63.2. 13 * And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almightie God.

16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS,

Chap.17.14. AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying to all the fowles that fly in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mightie men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into the lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 *Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres.* 6 *The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein.* 7 *Satan let looſe againe.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone.* 12 *The laſt and generall reſurreſtion.*

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee layd hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres.

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheades, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhalbe Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhal reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea. *Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall bee tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. *Chap.3.5.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes. ‖Or, grave.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof.* 23 *Shee needeth no Sunne, the glory of God her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

AND I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more Sea. *Eſai.65.17. 2.Pet.3.13.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy Citie, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they ſhall bee his people, and God himſelfe ſhall bee with them, and be their God.

*Chap.7.17. 4 * And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And hee that ſate vpon the throne, ſayde, *2.Cor.5.17. * Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

*Chap.1.8. and 22.13. *Eſai.55.1. 6 And hee ſaid vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue to him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will bee his God, and he ſhall bee my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with mee, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caryed me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Ieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glorie of God: and her light was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a Jaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the citie with the reede, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jaſper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Jaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Beryll, the ninth a Topaz, the tenth a Chryſoprazius, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearls, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreet of the citie was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glorie of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Eſai.60.19,

24 * And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour into it. *Eſai.60.3,

25 * And the gates of it ſhall not bee ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there. *Eſai.60.11,

26 And they ſhall bring the glorie and honor of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the Citie of God himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall bee no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall bee in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name ſhall be in their foreheads.

5 * And there ſhall bee no night there, and they needs no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer. *Chap.21.23,

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feete of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God. *Chap.19.10.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and

and he which is filthy, let him bee filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, *to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the ende, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit, & the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. *And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

*Rom. 2. 6.

*Eſai. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

*Eſai. 55. 1.

* Deut. 4. 2. prou. 30. 6.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the *Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie.*

Anno Dom. 1614.

¶ *Cum Priuilegio.*